



*The ultimate edition of The New York Times bestseller!*

# THE WALKING DEAD™

## COMPENDIUM ONE

Robert Kirkman • Charlie Adlard • Tony Moore • Cliff Rathburn



Cliff '09



image comics presents

# THE WALKING DEAD™

## COMPENDIUM ONE

**ROBERT KIRKMAN**

creator, writer,  
letterer (chapters 1-3)

**TONY MOORE**

penciler, inker, gray tones (chapter 1)

**CHARLIE ADLARD**

penciler, inker (chapters 2-8)

**CLIFF RATHBURN**

gray tones (chapters 2-8)

**RUS WOOTON**

letterer (chapter 4-8)

**CHARLIE ADLARD & CLIFF RATHBURN**

cover



PUBLISHING ENTERTAINMENT

Robert Kirkman (CEO)  
J.J. O'Brien (President)  
Bria Green (Vice President)  
Shawn Bakula (Director of Business Development)  
Tina D'Amico (Vice President)  
Chad Belfrage (Assistant to CEO)  
Katie Pennington (Assistant to CEO)  
Andrew Patis (Assistant to CEO)

1700 WILSON AVENUE SUITE 200  
IRVING, TEXAS 75039  
WWW.SKYBOUND.COM



**IMAGE COMICS, INC.**

Robert Kirkman (CEO)  
Eric Stephenson (President)  
Todd McFarlane (Creative Director)  
Mark Schultz (Vice President)  
Jim Starlin (Vice President)  
Eric Stephenson (Publisher)  
Todd McFarlane (Vice President)  
Dustin Detmold (Vice President)  
Gregory Spatz (Vice President)  
Emily White (Vice President)  
Janice Ramirez (Vice President)  
Kevin Tabor (Vice President)  
Chris Burnham (Vice President)  
Drew Hill (Vice President)  
Jonathan Chan (Vice President)  
Maurice Clarke (Vice President)  
Drew Kuba (Vice President)  
Jana Crabb (Vice President)

WWW.IMAGECOMICS.COM

THE WALKING DEAD COMPENDIUM, VOL. 1 Fifth Printing. Published by Image Comics, Inc. Office of publication: 2134 Alton Way, 3rd Floor, Berkeley, California 94704. Copyright © 2011 Robert Kirkman, LLC. All rights reserved. Originally published in single magazine format as THE WALKING DEAD #1-40 and IMAGE HOLIDAY SPECIAL 2008. THE WALKING DEAD™ (including all associated characters featured in this issue), its logo and all character likenesses are trademarks of Robert Kirkman, LLC, unless otherwise noted. Image Comics® and its logo are registered trademarks of Image Comics, Inc. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means (except for short excerpts for review purposes) without the express written permission of Image Comics, Inc. All names, characters, events and locales in this publication are entirely fictional. Any resemblance to actual persons (living and/or dead), events or places, without such intent, is coincidental.

PRINTED IN THE U.S.A.

ISBN: 978-1-60706-076-6

# **Chapter One: Days Gone Bye**





GASP!











LUNGH

CU

GO TO THE...

















# ALONG!







I WAS SHOT... I WOKE UP IN THE HOSPITAL AND WAS ATTACKED. I CAME HOME... MY WIFE AND KID WERE GONE... THE WHOLE DAMN TOWN WAS DESERTED. I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT THE HELL WAS GOING ON.

ALL MEDIA SHUT DOWN AFTER A FEW WEEKS. I HAVEN'T HEARD MUCH OF ANYTHING AFTER THAT. IF THEY FOUND A WAY TO STOP IT... THEY HAVEN'T MADE IT HERE YET. THOSE THINGS ARE EVERYWHERE.

YOU SAY NOBODY KNOWS WHAT CAUSED IT?

A GOOD BLOW TO THE HEAD WILL TAKE 'EM OUT. THAT'S WHY THE BOY WHACKED YOU WITH OUR SHOVEL. NOTHING MUCH ELSE SEEMS TO FAZE THEM. ANYTIME ONE WANDERS INTO THE YARD WE TAKE CARE OF IT. WE TRY TO KEEP QUIET... THEY'D COME AFTER US IF THEY KNEW WE WAS HERE.

BEFORE THEY STOPPED BROADCASTING THEY TOLD US TO RELOCATE TO THE BIGGER CITIES. THEY SAID THEY COULD PROTECT US ALL THERE. I FIGURED I'D BE BETTER OFF TAKING MY CHANCES HERE.

MY IN-LAWS LIVE IN ATLANTA. THAT'S ONLY A FIVE-HOUR DRIVE FROM HERE. THAT'S PROBABLY WHERE MY WIFE WENT.

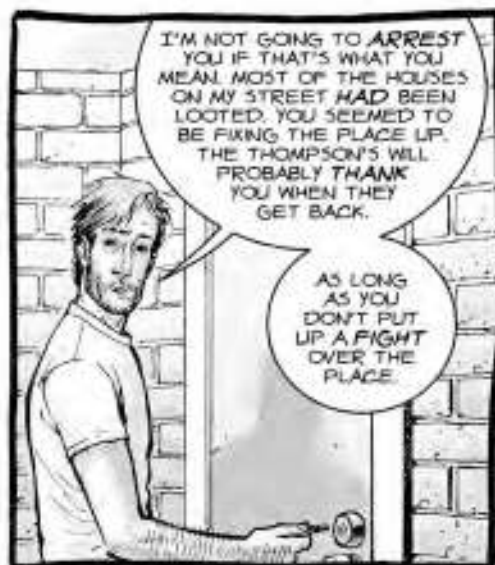
THANK GOD... IF THEY'RE PROTECTING THE CITIES... MAN, I WAS SO WORRIED.

OH, YEAH... I'M SURE THEY'RE FINE.



WELL... I NEED A CAR IF I'M GOING TO GET TO ATLANTA...

WANT TO GO SHOPPING?







WOW.

GRAB A COUPLE FOR YOURSELF, IF WHACKING THOSE THINGS OVER THE HEAD WITH A SHOVEL DOES THEM IN... I'M SURE THOSE THINGS WILL WORK.

SHOULD SAVE YOU SOME EFFORT.



THE SHELLS ARE IN THE CABINET BELOW THE GUN RACK. MAKE SURE YOU SAVE SOME FOR ME. I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.



CAN I--?

NO, DAMMIT. DON'T TOUCH ANYTHING.



BUT I'M OLD ENOUGH.

YES, YOU ARE... AND I'M GONNA TEACH YOU HOW TO USE ONE OF THEM TOMORROW... BUT UNTIL THEN THEY'RE OFF LIMITS.



ARE THERE ENOUGH SHELLS FOR BOTH OF US IN THERE?

WELL... THAT GETUP CERTAINLY SUITS YOU.



I KEEP A SPARE UNIFORM IN MY LOCKER.

I FIGURED IF I WAS GOING INTO A BIG CITY, AND THEY'VE GOT A TON OF PEOPLE HOLED UP THERE... I COULD GET AROUND EASIER BEING A COP SO I MIGHT AS WELL LOOK THE PART.



GRAB WHAT YOU'RE GETTING AND FOLLOW ME OUT BACK. I GOT ANOTHER SURPRISE FOR YOU.



YOU TAKE THAT ONE ON THE LEFT. IT DOESN'T RUN AS GOOD AS THE ONE I'M TAKING BUT IT'LL RUN BETTER THAN THAT HATCHBACK YOU'RE DRIVING.

IF I'M GOING TO MAKE IT ALL THE WAY TO ATLANTA I'M GOING TO NEED THE NEWER ONE.

WAIT... WHAT?



YOU'LL BE SAFER IN ONE OF THESE THINGS IF YOU NEED TO GO ANYWHERE.

BUT I--



DON'T SWEAT IT, MAN. I'M JUST DOING MY JOB. I CAN'T THINK OF A BETTER WAY TO "PROTECT AND SERVE" UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES.



WHEN THINGS GET BACK TO NORMAL... YOU'LL HAVE TO GIVE IT BACK... SO TRY NOT TO BANG IT UP OR PUT TOO MANY MILES ON IT.



THANK YOU, RICK. I CAN'T TELL YOU HOW MUCH THIS WILL HELP US.



LOOK, YOU'VE ALREADY HELPED--

**CLINK**



WHAT WAS THAT?!















DAMN  
IT!











HEY,  
GIRL, THEY  
LEAVE YOU  
IN HERE ALL  
ALONE?



I SURE COULD  
USE YOUR HELP... IF  
YOU'RE INTERESTED  
I'M TRYING TO GET  
TO ATLANTA, TO  
SEE MY WIFE  
AND SON.



YOU  
EVER BEEN  
TO ATLANTA?  
IT'S NOT REALLY  
THAT FAR  
AWAY...



YOU  
MIND IF I  
TAKE THIS?  
I THINK IT  
MIGHT COME  
IN HANDY...



YOU  
READY,  
GIRL?



LET'S  
GO!





IT WAS MY WIFE LORI, HER WATER HAD BROKEN NOT TEN MINUTES AFTER I LEFT. I GRABBED MY COAT AND RAN HOME TO GET HER. GOT GILROY TO CALL DOC STEVENS SO HE COULD MEET US AT THE HOSPITAL.

...THEN THE CALL CAME.

I GOT HER TO THE HOSPITAL WITHOUT A HITCH. ONE OF THE ONLY TIMES I GOT TO USE THE SIRENS ON MY CAR... IT WAS A SMALL TOWN WE LIVED IN.

I HELD HER HAND THE WHOLE TIME. THERE WERE SOME COMPLICATIONS... AND SHE HAD TO GET A CESAREAN. I WAS REALLY WORRIED... BUT EVERYTHING WENT OKAY.







SHIT.















THAT'S NOTHING DOWN THERE... HAD YOU GOTTEN FIFTY MORE FEET INTO THE CITY BEFORE THEY ATTACKED... YOU WOULD NOT BE HERE RIGHT NOW.



WHAT?



C'MON... WE MUST HURRY!



WAIT!



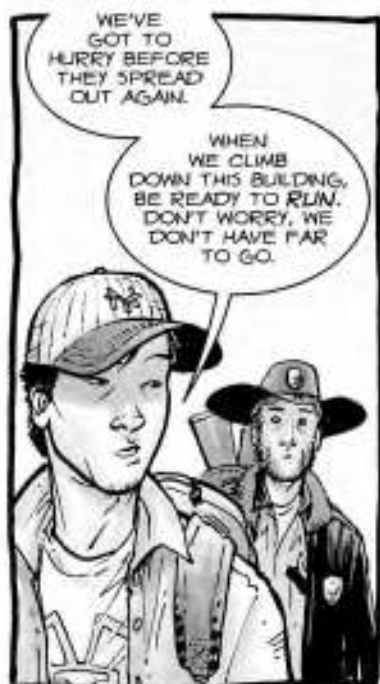
NO.  
NO WAY IN HELL.



YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO...  
LISTEN... IT'S EASY... I DO IT ALL THE TIME. WHEN WE CLIMB DOWN THIS BUILDING THOSE THINGS WILL STILL BE WAITING FOR US AT THE BOTTOM OF THAT BUILDING. AND THERE'S NO WAY OUT OF THAT ONE. ALL THESE BUILDINGS ARE FILLED WITH ZOMBIES.  
TRUST ME.

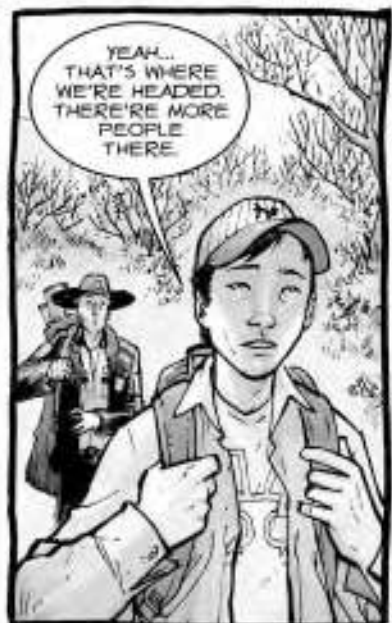


GOD DAMN IT.













WE'RE MOSTLY LATECOMERS, PEOPLE THAT TRIED TO GET INTO ATLANTA TOO LATE... LIKE YOU, WE COULDN'T GET IN, SO WE SET UP CAMP HERE.



SO YOU'RE JUST CAMPING OUT HERE? IS THAT SAFE?



YEAH... WE'VE GOT SOME CARS FOR SHELTER... AND WE ALL TAKE TURNS KEEPING WATCH AT NIGHT. WE FIGURE IF WE STICK CLOSE TO THE CITY THEY'LL BE ABLE TO FIND US WHEN THE GOVERNMENT SORTS ALL THIS MESS OUT.



HOLY SHIT.





I-- I WAS SO WORRIED ABOUT YOU.



IT'S GOOD TO SEE YOU, MAN.



OH MY GOD, SHANE!



SHANE HELPED US GET HERE... WE WOULDN'T HAVE MADE IT WITHOUT HIM.



I GUESS I OWE YOU MORE THAN I'LL EVER BE ABLE TO REPAY.

RICK, PLEASE IT WAS NOTHING.

I HAD TO MAKE UP FOR LETTING YOU GET SHOT LIKE THAT...

MAN, THAT WASN'T YOUR FAULT, BESIDES, I'M FINE NOW.

FAIR ENOUGH. LET ME SHOW YOU AROUND...









SO FAR THAT'S ALL WE'VE NEEDED. LUCKELY THOSE THINGS HAVEN'T COME AT US IN ANY NUMBER. MOST WE'VE HAD AT ONE TIME IS THREE.



WE'VE ONLY GOT TWO GUNS, SHANE'S PISTOL AND DALE'S RIFLE... BUT WE'VE GOT SHOVELS AROUND THE CAMP THAT WE CAN HIT THEM WITH... IT'S WORKED SO FAR.



THEY DON'T COME VERY OFTEN...



RICK... YOU'RE SHAKING.



THE PAST TWO DAYS... I'VE BEEN SO WORRIED ABOUT FINDING YOU AND CARL... AND GETTING HERE IN ONE PIECE...

...I HAVEN'T HAD TIME TO BE SCARED.











CRAZY  
OLD  
MAN..





CARL!

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?



OVER BY SOPHIA'S CAR... WE'RE GOING TO PLAY IN THE DIRT!



ALRIGHT, I'M GOING TO GO WASH OUR CLOTHES WITH DONNA AND CAROL. YOU MAKE SURE YOU AND SOPHIA KEEP AN EYE ON ALLEN. IF HE TELLS YOU TO GET IN THE RV, YOU DO IT.

OKAY, MOMMA.



DON'T WORRY. AMY AND ANDREA ARE GOING TO WATCH THE KIDS.

ANYTHING TO GET OUT OF LAUNDRY DUTY.

YOU'RE DAMN RIGHT!



NOT IN FRONT OF THE KIDS.

OH, BITE ME.



STAY SAFE.

ALWAYS.





I THOUGHT I'D TAKE LORI AND CARL DOWN HERE TO HER PARENTS AND COME BACK. I THOUGHT THIS THING WOULD BE OVER IN A WEEK. I DON'T WANT TO EXPLAIN STOLEN GUNS TO THE CAPTAIN WHEN I GOT BACK.

WELL... IF YOU HAD SEEN THE PLACE THE WAY I DID... YOU WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN SO WORRIED ABOUT THE RULES. I DON'T THINK IT'LL EVER BE THE SAME AGAIN.

DON'T SAY THAT, MAN... THIS WON'T LAST.



WE JUST HAD DALE'S RIFLE AND MY SIDE ARM. SOMEONE HAD TO KEEP WATCH WITH THE RIFLE AT ALL TIMES... AND IT'S HARD AS HELL TO HUNT WITH A PISTOL.

JUST ABOUT ALL WE'VE HAD TO EAT WAS CANNED GOODS GLENN BROUGHT BACK FROM THE CITY.



























SPSST



JESUS, MAN!  
DON'T SNEAK  
UP ON ME LIKE  
THAT!

SORRY...  
I WAS JUST  
TRYING TO GET  
UP HERE WITHOUT  
WAKING ANYONE  
UP.

WELL, NEXT  
TIME, THROW A  
ROCK AT ME  
OR SOMETHING...  
YOU SCARED  
ME HALF TO  
DEATH.



ESPECIALLY  
AFTER WHAT  
HAPPENED  
EARLIER TODAY.

YEAH... THAT'S  
ACTUALLY WHAT  
I CAME HERE  
TO TALK TO  
YOU ABOUT.



OH?

WE NEED TO MOVE  
CAMP. IT'S NOT SMART  
TO BE THIS CLOSE TO A  
CITY FULL OF THOSE  
THINGS.



IT'S  
JUST TOO  
GODDAMN  
DANGEROUS.

ARE YOU  
CRAZY?!



WHAT  
HAPPENS WHEN  
THE GOVERNMENT  
STARTS CLEANING  
THIS MESS UP? THEY'LL  
HAVE TO START WITH  
THE CITIES... THEY'LL  
FIND US FASTER  
IF WE STAY  
HERE!

WHEN ARE THEY  
COMING SHANE?  
TOMORROW? NEXT  
WEEK? IT'S GETTING  
REALLY DAMN COLD  
OUT HERE AND IT'S  
ONLY GOING TO  
GET WORSE.



NOT TO  
MENTION WHAT  
HAPPENED  
YESTERDAY.  
IT'S TOO RISKY  
TO STAY SO  
DAMN CLOSE  
TO THEM.





HEY, GLENN! WAIT UP!

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU RICK?



WHEN YOU GO INTO TOWN... HAVE YOU EVER SEEN A GUN STORE OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT?

NO, BUT I NEVER REALLY GO INTO THE CITY THAT FAR... WHY DO YOU ASK?



WELL, I'M THINKING... IF EVERYONE WAS HERDED INTO THE CITIES FOR PROTECTION THERE WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN MUCH LOOTING IF EVERYTHING WAS BEING ORGANIZED BY THE GOVERNMENT.

AND WHEN EVERYTHING WENT TO SHIT... THERE'S NO WAY ANYONE WOULD HAVE HAD TIME TO BREAK INTO ONE OF THE GUN STORES. THOSE PLACES ARE USUALLY BARRED UP AND NO ONE WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO GET THROUGH THAT WITHOUT BEING ATTACKED AND EATEN.



THAT DOES MAKE A WHOLE LOT OF SENSE... AND WHILE I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY WHERE A GUN STORE MAY BE I THINK I KNOW SOMEONE WHO MIGHT.



JIM, YOU GOTTA HELP US OUT, MAN. DO YOU REMEMBER ANY GUN STORES CLOSE TO THE EDGE OF TOWN HERE IN ATLANTA?



GUN STORES?



CORNER OF PLEASANT AND 58TH STREET.



THANKS, JIM.

C'MON... I'VE GOT A MAP IN MY CAR.



IT'S GOT TO BE HERE SOMEWHERE.



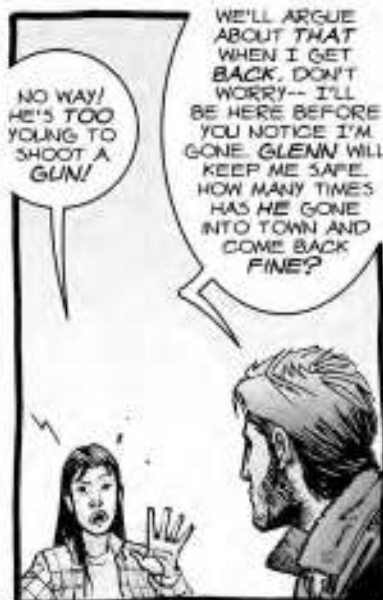
I KNOW WE NEED GUNS BUT WHY DO YOU HAVE TO GO? THIS IS YOUR THIRD DAY HERE... I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT YOU AGAIN!

DADDY, PLEASE DON'T GO.



YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY SON. I'LL BE **REALLY** CAREFUL. THIS HAS TO BE DONE SO WE CAN ALL BE SAFE. WHEN I GET BACK... I'LL TEACH YOU HOW TO SHOOT A GUN. YOU WANT TO KNOW HOW TO SHOOT A GUN DON'T YOU?

I GUESS.



NO WAY! HE'S TOO YOUNG TO SHOOT A GUN!

WE'LL ARGUE ABOUT THAT WHEN I GET BACK. DON'T WORRY-- I'LL BE HERE BEFORE YOU NOTICE I'M GONE. GLENN WILL KEEP ME SAFE. HOW MANY TIMES HAS HE GONE INTO TOWN AND COME BACK FINE?



I JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND WHY HE CAN'T GO ALONE! WHY DO YOU HAVE TO GO WITH HIM?



HOW MANY GUNS DO YOU THINK GLENN CAN CARRY? C'MON, HON... BE REASONABLE.

GOT IT.



BE CAREFUL.

DON'T WORRY, HON-- I'LL BE FINE. I LOVE YOU.

I LOVE YOU, TOO.



WHAT'S UP WITH JIM? IS HE... OKAY?

WELL... REMEMBER WHEN I TOLD YOU WE HAD A GUY AT CAMP THAT ACTUALLY MADE IT OUT OF ATLANTA ALIVE?

YEAH...

WELL, JIM'S THAT GUY.

AT THE TIME, YOU HAD JUST TOLD ME YOU THOUGHT LORI AND CARL WERE IN THERE... AND I WAS TRYING TO GIVE YOU HOPE.

THE THING IS... JIM GOT OUT OF THE CITY, BUT HE SAW HIS ENTIRE FAMILY TORN APART BEFORE HE DID.



HE TOLD THE STORY ONCE. IT WAS LIKE THEY WERE SHIELDING HIM FROM THE ARMY OF ZOMBIES THAT HAD SURROUNDED THEM. HIS WIFE, HIS SISTER, HER HUSBAND... BETWEEN THEM ALL THEY HAD LIKE FIVE KIDS. I CAN'T REALLY REMEMBER BUT I THINK HIS MOM MIGHT HAVE BEEN THERE TOO.

OH.



HE ONLY MADE HIS WAY THROUGH THE CROWD BECAUSE THOSE MONSTERS WERE BUSY EATING EVERYONE ELSE. HE SAID IT HAPPENED SO FAST HE DIDN'T EVEN REALIZE WHAT WAS GOING ON UNTIL HE HAD MADE HIS WAY TO SAFETY.



DAMNIT!

WHAT?



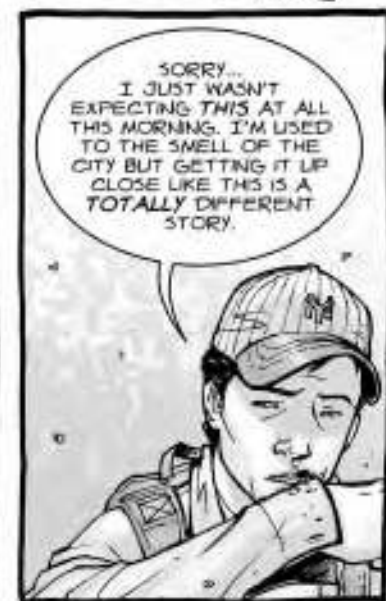
JIM'S GUN STORE IS FIVE BLOCKS FROM WHERE I FOUND YOU. I NEVER GO THAT FAR IN. THERE IS NO WAY WE CAN DO THIS.



FOLLOW ME. I'VE GOT AN IDEA.

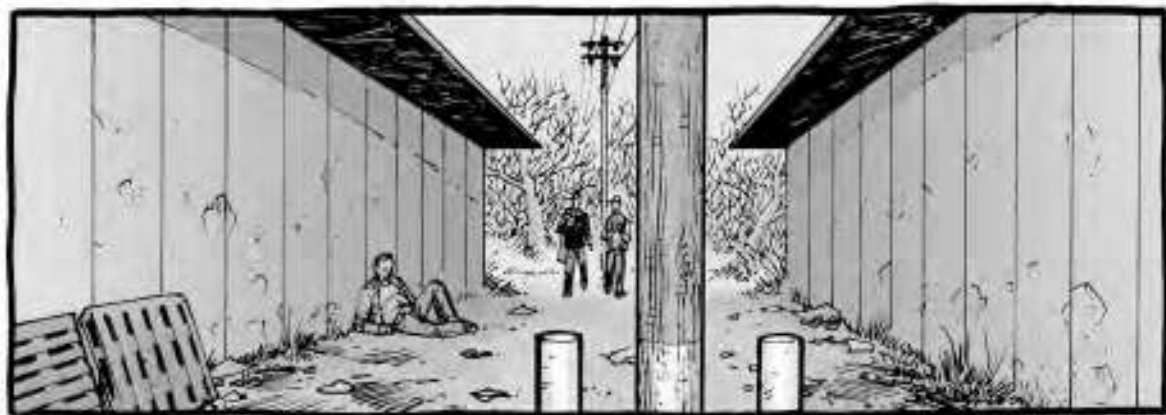














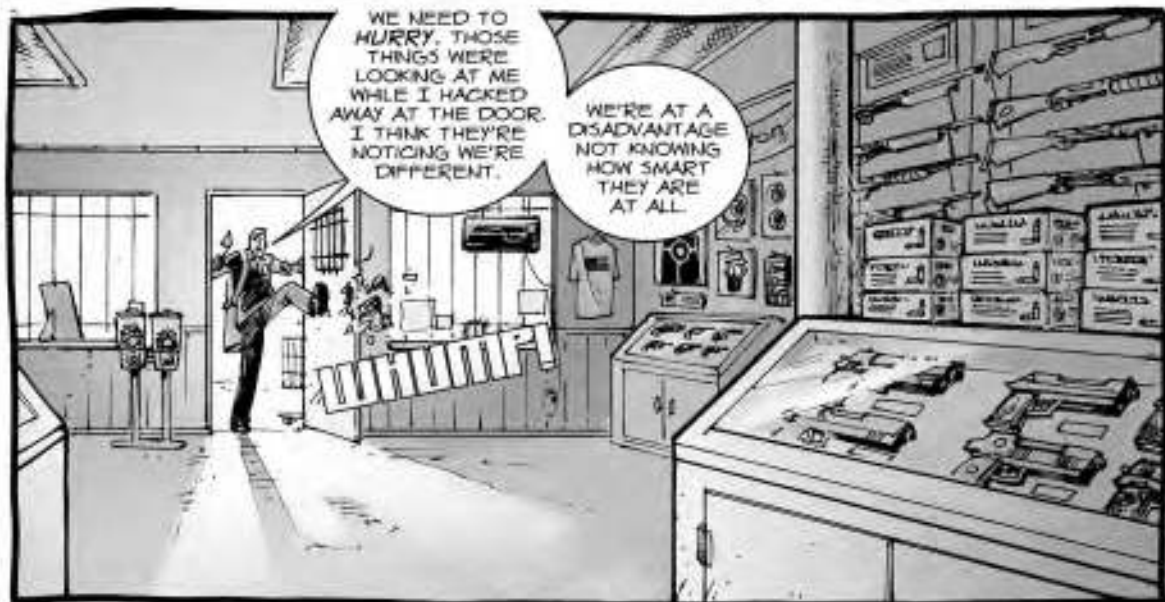


CHRIST.

IT'S WORSE  
THAN WE  
THOUGHT.

04-1110



























THAT'S IT. YOU'RE GETTING A LOT BETTER, DONNA. A COUPLE WEEKS AGO YOU WERE ALL OVER THE PLACE. NOW YOU'RE NAILING ALMOST HALF YOUR TARGETS.



LOOK AT ME. I'M A REGULAR SHARP SHOOTER.

KEEP IT UP. YOU'RE NOT THAT FAR OFF.



I'M NOWHERE NEAR AS GOOD AS ANDREA BUT THANKS ANYWAY.

I THINK THE SAME COULD BE SAID ABOUT SHANE AND ME.



BLAM! BLAM!



KPOW!

HOW'S IT GOING?









ALSO, BEFORE WE GO... I'VE GOT AN ANNOUNCEMENT TO MAKE. I THINK IF ANY OF YOU HAVE BEEN PAYING ATTENTION TO CARL ON THIS SHOOTING RANGE, YOU'VE SEEN THAT HE KNOWS HOW TO HANDLE A GUN.

I KNOW HE'S YOUNG, BUT JUST FOR SAFETY'S SAKE, HE'S GOING TO BE CARRYING HIS OWN GUN FROM NOW ON.

I KNOW SOME OF YOU, MY WIFE INCLUDED, OBJECT TO THIS BUT WHEN I SAID EVERYONE NEEDS A GUN, I MEANT EVERYONE. I WILL BE RELYING ON YOU ALL TO HELP ME KEEP AN EYE ON HIM. HE'S TO KEEP HIS GUN HOLSTERED AT ALL TIMES, IF HE TAKES IT OUT ONCE WITHOUT DANGER PRESENT, I'LL BE TAKING IT AWAY.

PLEASE, LET ME KNOW IF YOU SEE HIM SO MUCH AS ACT LIKE HE'S GOING TO TAKE IT OUT.



DAMMIT, LOR!... WILL YOU STOP? HE'S SAFER THIS WAY.



IS HE? HOW CAN YOU BE SO SURE? HE'S SEVEN YEARS OLD, FOR CHRIST'S SAKE! THIS IS NOT A GOOD IDEA, BUT I GUESS THE END OF THE WORLD MEANS I'VE NO LONGER GOT A SAY IN PARENTING MY OWN SON.



SHIT LOR, YOU'RE OVERREACTING. THE FIRST HINT OF HIM TREATING IT LIKE A TOY AND I'LL NEVER LET HIM TOUCH IT AGAIN. IT'S IN HIS HOLSTER WITH THE SAFETY ON. IT'S JUST THERE FOR EMERGENCIES!



WHAT-EVER.

I WISH THIS PLACE WASN'T SO DAMN FAR FROM CAMP.

WOULD YOU RATHER A PACK OF THOSE MONSTERS FOLLOW THE GUN SHOTS RIGHT TO US?



YOU'VE GOT A POINT.



WELCOME  
BACK! YOU  
GUYS ALL  
EXPERT  
MARKSMEN  
NOW?

JUST A  
COUPLE OF  
US. YOU COULD  
PROBABLY USE A  
LITTLE PRACTICE  
TOO, Y'KNOW. YOU  
DON'T NEED TO  
STAY HERE AND  
GUARD THE CAMP  
IF WE'RE NOT  
HERE.

THAT'S TRUE BUT  
I'D HATE TO COME  
BACK AND FIND A  
COUPLE DEAD GUYS  
DIGGING THROUGH  
OUR STUFF,  
STINKING UP THE  
PLACE.

THE LONG  
WALK THERE  
ISN'T VERY  
ENTICING  
EITHER.

A LITTLE  
EXERCISE  
ISN'T A BAD  
THING.

ALL EXERCISE  
EVER DOES  
IS MAKE YOU  
TIRED. AND  
WHO WANTS  
TO BE TENSE,  
TERRIFIED,  
MISERABLE,  
COLD, AND  
TIRED?

LOOK AT  
THE THREE OF  
THEM... CARRYING  
ON IN FRONT  
OF GOD AND  
EVERYONE. IT'S  
UNCHRISTIAN.

SO'S BEING  
JUDGMENTAL  
IF I REMEMBER  
CORRECTLY.

SHMPH/E

GOOD  
ONE.



LORI TELLS ME DONNA JUST WON'T SHUT UP ABOUT YOU AND THE GIRLS LIVING TOGETHER IN THAT CAMPER. SHE STARTED RIGHT AFTER WE GOT BACK FROM TARGET PRACTICE A COUPLE DAYS AGO AND HASN'T LET UP SINCE.

DONNA AIN'T SHOWN A LICK OF GRATITUDE FOR ME SAVING HER LIFE. I DON'T SEE HOW ALLEN PUTS UP WITH HER.

THOSE POOR BOYS... THINK ABOUT HOW SHE'S GOING TO BE RAISING THEM TWINS.

PRETTY MUCH THE ONLY THING SHE'S TALKED TO ME ABOUT SINCE I LET CARL START PRACTICING WITH US.



Y'KNOW, I FIGURE YOU'VE EARNED THE RIGHT TO HAVE TWO PRETTY YOUNG WOMEN KEEP YOU COMPANY. WITHOUT ALL YOUR CAMPING GEAR WE'D BE SCREWED.

THE SHOWER ALONE HAS MADE YOU ONE OF MY FAVORITE PEOPLE.



C'MON, GUYS... I'M NOT DOING ANYTHING WITH THOSE GIRLS. TO BE HONEST, I'M AN OLD MAN... MY PLUMBING AIN'T WHAT IT USED TO BE.

IT'S JUST-- AFTER LOSING MY WIFE NOT TWO MONTHS AGO... IT'S NICE HAVING THEM AROUND. THEY KEEP THE PLACE CLEAN... REMIND ME OF WHAT IT WAS LIKE WITH HER AROUND.



YOU DON'T HAVE TO EXPLAIN YOURSELVES TO US... IT'S YOUR BUSINESS.

DONNA'S JUST AN OLD HOUSEWIFE WHO DOESN'T HAVE SOAP OPERAS TO KEEP HER SMALL MIND OCCUPIED. DON'T LET HER GET TO YOU.

**WHACK!**





DALE, THIS THING IS WORKING PERFECTLY... I DON'T KNOW HOW WE'D COOK ANY MEAT WITHOUT IT.

I DON'T LEAVE HOME WITHOUT MY SUPPLIES... YOU NEVER KNOW WHEN SOMETHING WILL COME IN HANDY WHILE YOU'RE OUT ON THE OPEN ROAD.



THAT REMINDS ME... I STILL DON'T KNOW WHAT MOST OF YOU WERE DOING FOR A LIVING BEFORE ALL THIS SHIT STARTED HAPPENING.

LIKE YOU, DALE, DID YOU JUST TRAVEL?



PRETTY MUCH. I WAS A SALESMAN FOR OVER ALMOST FORTY YEARS. I SPENT MOST OF MY LIFE BEHIND A DESK ON THE PHONE. THE WEEK AFTER I RETIRED THE WIFE AND I BOUGHT THAT CAMPER AND SET OUT TO SEE AMERICA.



WE WERE AT A CAMPSITE ABOUT EIGHTY MILES SOUTH OF HERE, COMING BACK FROM FLORIDA... THE NEWS HIT US A LITTLE LATE... WE DIDN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT WAS GOING ON.

MY WIFE... NEVER LEFT THAT CAMPSITE.

WE'D BEEN ON THE ROAD THE BETTER PART OF TWO YEARS WHEN EVERYTHING STARTED HAPPENING.



AFTER I BURIED HER... I SET OUT FOR ATLANTA. I HAD SOME COUSINS THERE AND THE RADIO SAID IT WAS THE SAFEST PLACE NEARBY. OF COURSE... WHEN I GOT THERE IT HAD ALREADY BEEN BLOCKED OFF AND THE ARMY WAS STILL TRYING TO FIGHT BACK THE HORDES INSIDE. I ENDED UP OUT HERE.

ON THE WAY TO ATLANTA I FOUND AMY AND ANDREA BROKE DOWN... OUT OF GAS... GAVE THEM A RIDE.



ANDREA WAS DRIVING ME BACK TO COLLEGE. CLASSES WERE STARTING IN A FEW DAYS. I WAS A PHYSICAL EDUCATION MAJOR... A JUNIOR. AS FAR AWAY AS I LIVED I SHOULD HAVE JUST FLOWN BACK BUT WE ALWAYS ENJOYED OUR LITTLE BONDING TRIPS.



I WAS A CLERK AT A LAW FIRM... THAT JOB IS ONE OF THE FEW THINGS I DON'T MISS.



I WAS A... PIZZA DELIVERY BOY IN MACON, GEORGIA. I WAS SWIMMING IN DEBT AND WOULD'VE GIVEN ANYTHING TO GET OUT OF IT....

THING IS... NOW THAT IT'S ALL GONE... I'D GLADLY TAKE IT ALL BACK IF EVERYTHING COULD GO BACK TO NORMAL.

I MEAN... WHO WOULDN'T REALLY? BUT I WAS IN BAD SHAPE. ABOUT TO LOSE MY APARTMENT... MY CAR... I WAS GOING TO HAVE TO BITE THE BULLET AND GO CRAWLING BACK TO MY PARENTS FOR HELP. I NEVER WANTED TO TALK TO THEM AGAIN.

HEH... NOW THAT I KNOW I COULDN'T TALK TO THEM IF I WANTED TO... I KINDA WANT TO.

I WAS A SHOE SALESMAN. I RAN A STORE IN THE MALL... IT WASN'T ANYTHING SPECTACULAR BUT IT PAID THE BILLS, WELL... MOST OF THEM ANYWAY. LET'S JUST SAY THE DEBT PART OF GLENN'S STORY HITS PRETTY CLOSE TO HOME.

WE LIVED IN GANESVILLE, IT'S ABOUT FIFTY MILES FROM HERE. JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE HERE... WE CAME INTO ATLANTA A LITTLE LATE.

GLENN, DALE AND THE GIRLS HAD ALREADY SET UP THIS CAMP WHEN WE GOT HERE. OUR CAR BROKE DOWN ON THE WAY AND WE WALKED HERE. PIECE OF CRAP NEVER WORKED.

MECHANIC.



CAN I GET SOME MORE OF THAT STUFF, ALLEN?

SURE, RICK... IT'S JUST GOING TO GO BAD IF WE DON'T EAT IT.



YOU ALL KNOW ABOUT ME. SMALL TOWN COP FROM KENTUCKY... I ONLY EVER SHOT MY GUN A COUPLE TIMES... NEVER AT ANYONE... THOUGH THE LAST TIME I WAS ON DUTY I SURE DID TRY.



I GOT SHOT... WAS IN A COMA FOR A WHILE... AND WOKE UP TO THIS. I WAS GOING OUT OF MY MIND WORRYING ABOUT LORI AND CARL.

SHANE HERE TOOK CARE OF THEM FOR ME.



I FELT SO BAD ABOUT RICK GETTING SHOT... I WAS UP VISITING HIM WHEN LORI TOLD ME SHE WAS GOING TO COME HERE TO STAY WITH HER PARENTS. I COULDN'T LET HER GO ALONE. IT WAS GETTING PRETTY BAD OUT THERE... OF COURSE... WE HAD NO IDEA HOW BAD IT WOULD GET.

THE HOSPITAL WAS SUPPOSED TO STAY OPEN... SO WE FIGURED RICK WOULD BE OKAY. WE WERE GOING TO GO BACK FOR HIM BUT WE KINDA GOT STRANDED HERE.



ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL. WHAT ABOUT YOU, CAROL... HOW ABOUT YOU?



OH... UH... HOLD ON.









OH MY GOD! OH MY GOD!

AMY, OH, GOD!

WHAT DO I DO?



WE'VE GOT TO TRY AND STOP THE BLEEDING... I--

EDWARDS



I'M SORRY-- I--

SHE'S GONE.



HEADS UP, RICK! THAT WASN'T THE ONLY ONE!



AUGH.





C'MON! IT'S NOT SAFE HERE!















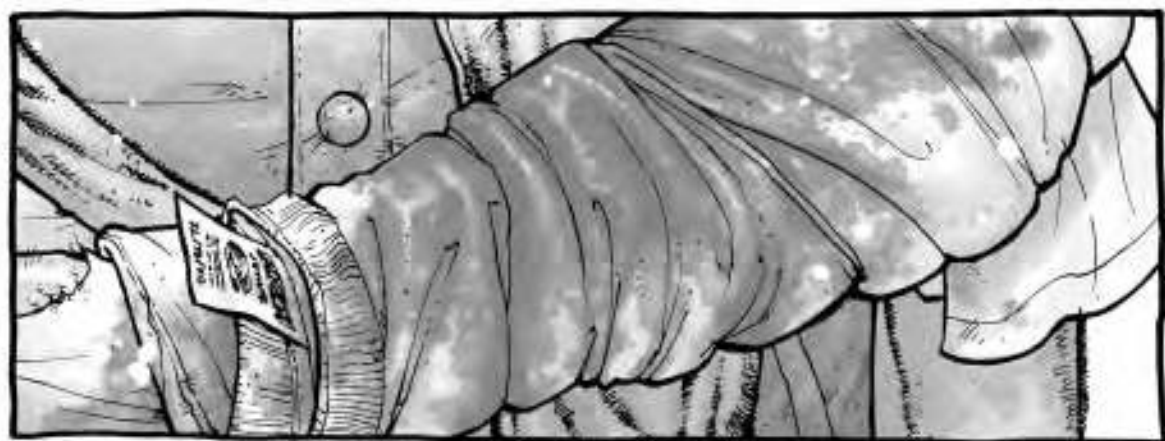
THIS?

THIS'S NOTHING... A SCRATCH.



JUST A SCRATCH...







SHE ALWAYS HAD SOMETHING TO SAY, THAT'S ONE THING I LOVED ABOUT ANY. WHEN WE WERE ALL TOO SHOOK UP... OR PREOCCUPIED OR JUST PLAIN SCARED...

I-- I WISH SHE WERE HERE NOW.

SHE MADE US LAUGH... LIGHTENED UP THE MOOD... NO MATTER WHAT.

...SHE SAID SOMETHING.



WE MAY NOT HAVE GOTTEN ALONG... BUT I LOVED HER... I LOVE EVERYONE HERE. WE ALL LEAN ON EACH OTHER... WE ALL NEED EACH OTHER. THIS IS HARD ON US ALL, BUT SHE SEEMED TO TAKE IT IN STRIDE.

WE COULD ALL LEARN SOMETHING FROM HER.



SHE WAS A PRETTY GIRL... SMART TOO SHE SHOULD'VE BEEN GOING TO COLLEGE... LIVING HER LIFE... BEING YOUNG... BEING HAPPY. THIS SHOULD NEVER HAVE HAPPENED.

SHE DIDN'T DESERVE THIS.

NOBODY DESERVES THIS.











THANKS FOR CHECKING IN ON HIM, HON. ALL THE OTHER GIRLS ARE TOO SCARED TO GET NEAR HIM AND HE WON'T LET ANY OF THE MEN TOUCH HIM.

WORSE.

HOW IS HE?



IF WHAT DALE SAID ABOUT HIS WIFE IS TRUE... HE HASN'T GOT LONG TO GO. DALE'S WIFE TURNED IN ABOUT HALF A DAY. JIM'S GOING THROUGH THE SAME STUFF... IT'S JUST TAKING LONGER FOR HIM.



HE SAYS HIS WHOLE BODY IS FREEZING BUT HE'D ALMOST BURN YOU IF YOU TOUCHED HIM. HE'S STILL GOT HIS WITS THOUGH... WE'LL SEE.



MAYBE IT WON'T HAPPEN TO HIM.



YEAH...



WE DON'T HAVE TO GET AS MUCH AS USUAL, DAD. AMY'S DEAD... AND JIM'S TOO SICK TO EAT.



I KNOW, SON... I KNOW.



GOD DAMMIT, RICK! IT'S NOT MY FUCKING FAULT!!



LIKE HELL IT ISN'T! I TOLD YOU THIS WAS GOING TO HAPPEN! WE'RE NOT SAFE HERE! HOW MANY MORE PEOPLE HAVE TO DIE BEFORE YOU REALIZE THAT?!



IF I THOUGHT WE COULD SURVIVE ON OUR OWN I'D LEAVE THE REST OF YOU HERE AND TAKE CARL AND LORI WITH ME! WE NEED TO GET OUT OF HERE, SHANE! LET'S SIPHON WHAT LITTLE GAS WE HAVE OUT OF THE CARS AND INTO DALES CAMPER AND GO. TODAY... RIGHT NOW... LET'S JUST GET AWAY FROM THE CITY-- FIND SOMEPLACE SAFE!



THINK RICK! WE'LL BE LOST OUT THERE. THE ARMY IS GOING TO DRIVE THROUGH HERE ANY DAY NOW WITH SUPPLIES AND SHELTER AND ALL THIS WILL JUST GO AWAY... I DON'T WANT TO RISK BEING OUT IN THE COUNTRY... I DON'T WANT TO RISK BEING LEFT BEHIND!



WHAT ARE YOU BASING THAT ON?! WHAT INDICATION DO WE HAVE THAT WE'RE NOT THE ONLY SURVIVORS?!? WHAT WAS THAT ATTACK ON THE CAMP? ARE THEY HUNTING IN PACKS NOW? WE KNOW NOTHING ABOUT THEM!



WE'RE NOT SAFE!!

CARL!!







NO... WE CAN'T DO THAT TO YOU. YOU COULD START GETTING BETTER. THIS WOULD BE MURDER.

DONNA... YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. I CAN FEEL IT COMING. THIS-- YOU GOTTA DO THIS. I--



COUGH!

COUGH!



PLEASE... THEY HAVE TO DO THIS FOR ME. T--TALK THEM INTO IT. IT'S THE ONLY WAY I'LL EVER BE WITH MY FAMILY AGAIN...



JIM KNOWS WHAT HE WANTS TO DO...









JUST GIVE ME A FEW MINUTES TO WAKE UP AND I'LL BE READY TO GO.



CAN I GO, TOO?



SORRY, SON... NOT THIS TIME.

BUT DAD!



C'MON, RICK. WHY NOT LET HIM COME ALONG?



BECAUSE... WE NEED TO TALK, SHANE.



WHAT DO WE HAVE TO TALK ABOUT?

WHAT THE HELL DO YOU THINK?















I'VE GOT NOTHING, RICK!!  
NO FRIENDS!  
NO FAMILY!!  
NO RESPECT!!  
NO FUCKING LIFE!!

THIS FUCKING WORLD! THIS FUCKING GOD-FORSAKEN WORLD OF SHIT! THERE'S NOTHING FOR ME HERE RICK!!

NOTHING!

I THOUGHT I COULD MAKE IT... I THOUGHT I COULD HOLD OUT... WAIT UNTIL THEY CAME AND RESCUED US. THEY WOULD HAVE BROUGHT US NICE BEDS... AND HOT SHOWERS... AND FRESH CLOTHES! THEY WERE COMING RICK!

WE WERE GOING TO BE OKAY!!



WE STILL ARE, SHANE. EVERYTHING'S GOING TO BE FINE!



I CAN'T LIVE LIKE THIS, RICK! I THOUGHT I COULD BUT I CAN'T!



I THOUGHT I COULD... AND I DID. EVERYTHING WAS GOING SO GOOD. SHE WOULD HAVE COME AROUND EVENTUALLY... I KNOW IT.

SHE WOULD HAVE



WHAT?



EVERYTHING WAS SO PERFECT...









IT  
NEVER  
SHOULD  
BE, SON.

IT  
NEVER  
SHOULD  
BE.



## **Chapter Two: Miles Behind Us**



LOR?



GARL'S FAST ASLEEP IN THE CAR. IT'S THE FIRST TIME HE'S SLEPT SINCE WE HIT THE ROAD TWO DAYS AGO.




GOOD. HE--HE SEEMS TO BE TAKING THINGS WELL.

AS WELL AS CAN BE EXPECTED.



ARE YOU OKAY?




LOOK AT IT... THE WHOLE CITY IS OVERRUN. WE CAN'T EVEN GET IN WITHOUT BEING ATTACKED. MY PARENTS ARE DEAD... EVERYONE THAT CAME TO THE CITY FOR PROTECTION IS DEAD. THEY'D HAVE TO BE.


NOBODY COULD SURVIVE THAT.




AND RICK... THREE WEEKS HE'S BEEN IN THAT COMA. HE DOESN'T EVEN KNOW THIS HAS HAPPENED... AND WE LEFT HIM, TO COME HERE-- FOR THIS.



I'D SUGGEST JUST GOING BACK FOR HIM... BUT HE'S SAFE AT THE HOSPITAL. IT'S THE SAFEST PLACE FOR HIM, AND WE CAN'T HELP HIM IN HIS CONDITION.



BESIDES... IF THE GOVERNMENT IS GOING TO START CLEANING THIS PLACE UP SOON-- NEAR A MAJOR CITY IS THE BEST PLACE TO BE.



OH, SHAME. I CAN'T THANK YOU ENOUGH FOR COMING WITH US. CARL AND I WOULD NEVER HAVE MADE IT DOWN HERE ON OUR OWN. I'LL NEVER BE ABLE TO REPAY YOU.



I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING THROUGH YOUR HEAD BUT I'M A WRECK. I DON'T REALLY KNOW HOW TO EXPLAIN IT.



WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON... WITH RICK, AND MY PARENTS, AND THE WORLD... DON'T TAKE THIS THE WRONG WAY, BUT... I JUST FEEL SO...



...ALONE.





LOR...  
I'M SORRY...  
I DIDN'T  
MEAN--

I'M  
SORRY.

NO, SHANE... DON'T  
APOLOGIZE. EVERYTHING  
WE'VE BEEN THROUGH--  
EVERYTHING WE'RE  
GOING THROUGH... I  
UNDERSTAND.

SHANE  
I-- I  
NEED  
YOU.



I  
NEED  
YOU.

OH,  
LOR...



I'VE  
WANTED  
THIS FOR  
SO LONG.











YOU SON OF A BITCH.



WHAT A DAY, HUH?

LORI... SHE--SHE'S TAKING IT HARDER THAN THE REST OF US. I GUESS WITH THE TRIP DOWN HERE... HIM TAKING CARE OF HER AND CARL... SHE TRUSTED HIM.

HELL, WE ALL DID.

I NEVER WOULD HAVE THOUGHT HIM TO BE ONE TO SNAP LIKE THAT... HE JUST... LOST IT.



HE WAS MY FRIEND... PROBABLY MY BEST FRIEND. THIS SHIT WE'RE IN IS NOT TO BE TAKEN LIGHTLY. IF IT CAN CHANGE A MAN LIKE SHANE SO DRASTICALLY, WE'RE IN DEEPER SHIT THAN WE THOUGHT.

I JUST--



I BETTER HANG BACK... LET HER CATCH UP.

WE'LL TALK LATER.

HOW IS SHE DOING?

BETTER... BUT IT'S GOING TO BE A LONG TIME BEFORE THAT POOR GIRL IS GOING TO BE BACK TO NORMAL.

DALE, DO YOU THINK ANY OF US WILL EVER BE BACK TO NORMAL?

AFTER TODAY? NOT REALLY... AND SPEAKING OF WHICH... AND I'M NOT SAYING THIS TO SAY I TOLD YOU SO... I SAW THIS COMING. SHANE'S BEEN CHANGING SINCE YOU ARRIVED.

I KNOW. THE THINGS HE WAS RAMBLING ON ABOUT BEFORE HE TRIED TO SHOOT ME... THAT'S ALL THAT MAKES SENSE.

I THINK HE WAS IN LOVE WITH YOUR WIFE.

YEAH... BUT WHAT I'M GETTING AT IS THAT EVERYONE IN THE CAMP WAS STARTING TO GET WARY OF SHANE. THE ATTACKS, AMY--JIM... WE ARE READY TO MOVE THIS CAMP, RICK. WE LET SHANE CALL THE SHOTS BECAUSE HE WAS A COP... I'M AN OLD MAN, GLENN'S A KID, ALLEN... WELL... HE'S NOT LEADERSHIP MATERIAL.

WE NEED SOMEONE TO LOOK UP TO... TO MAKE US FEEL SAFE, ESPECIALLY THE WOMEN. I TALKED TO EVERYONE EARLIER... WE THINK THAT SOMEONE IS YOU.

OKAY THEN... GET SOME SLEEP. WE'RE MOVING CAMP TOMORROW.

WE'VE BEEN HERE LONG ENOUGH AS IT IS.

OH, AND ONE MORE THING... ANDREA'S BEEN KEEPING TRACK OF DAYS SINCE THIS WHOLE THING WENT DOWN, UNLESS SHE'S MESSED UP ALONG THE WAY--

TOMORROW IS CHRISTMAS.

DON'T TELL ANYONE! DO YOU HEAR ME? I DON'T WANT ANYONE TO KNOW. I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO EXPLAIN TO MY SON THAT ON TOP OF ALL THIS OTHER SHIT... SANTA CAN'T FIND HIM.

LET'S JUST SKIP CHRISTMAS THIS YEAR, OKAY? I DON'T WANT TO UPSET THE KIDS.

OKAY... UNDERSTOOD.









WE ALMOST THERE?!

JUST A LITTLE FURTHER... UGH... AND IT'LL BE OUT OF THE WAY.



UINGH!/:

WE DON'T HAVE TO GET IT COMPLETELY OFF THE ROAD... JUST OUT OF THE WAY.



THEN I THINK WE'VE ABOUT DONE IT. YOU GUYS CAN GIVE IT A REST.



UHEW!/:

I DON'T THINK I COULD HAVE LASTED MUCH LONGER.



UH... RICK?

LOOK AROUND! SEE HOW MANY THERE ARE!

WE DON'T WANT TO GET SURROUNDED!!





WHOA!  
WHOA!

HOLD  
YOUR  
FIRE!!



OH,  
JEEZ,  
MAN!

OH,  
GOD--  
WE COULD  
HAVE  
KILLED  
YOU!

I'M SORRY TO SNEAK UP ON  
YOU... ESPECIALLY IN THE  
DARK LIKE THAT. WE WERE  
WALKING ACROSS THE FIELD  
WHEN MY DAUGHTER,  
JULIE, SAW YOUR  
HEADLIGHTS.

WE  
DON'T  
SEE A LOT  
OF PEOPLE.  
LIVE ONES  
AT LEAST...  
NOT  
ANYMORE.

I HEAR YOU... I  
WAS STARTING TO  
THINK WE WERE  
IT.

I'M  
RICK.

TYREESE.

AND  
THIS HERE IS  
JULIE AND CHRIS...  
DO YOU GUYS HAVE  
ANY FOOD?





JULIE AND CHRIS ARE--  
GOING STEADY? DATING?  
I DON'T KNOW THE  
CORRECT TERM ANYMORE.  
ANYWAY... CHRIS WAS STAYING  
WITH US WHEN EVERYTHING  
STARTED GOING TO HELL,  
FAMILY PROBLEMS.  
LONG STORY.

WE HAD  
A PRETTY  
GOOD SET UP  
BEFORE WE RAN  
OUT OF FOOD AND  
IT GOT COLD...  
WITHOUT HEAT, OUR  
HOUSE WAS AS  
COLD AS OUTSIDE.  
WE DIDN'T HAVE  
A FIREPLACE OR  
ANYTHING.



SO, A COUPLE  
WEEKS AGO  
WE SET OUT IN  
SEARCH OF  
FOOD.

WE THANK  
YA FOR WHAT  
YOU GOT HERE.  
WE HAVEN'T  
EATEN FOR  
A COUPLE  
DAYS.



DON'T MENTION IT, MAN.  
IT'S JUST GOOD TO SEE  
A NEW FACE. LISTEN,  
WE'RE CALLING IT A NIGHT  
HERE SOON AND I'M SURE  
WE COULD MAKE SOME  
ROOM IN THE RV FOR  
YOU IF YOU AND YOUR  
KIDS WANT TO STICK  
AROUND.

JUST  
FOR TONIGHT...  
OR LONGER, I  
THINK IT'S SAFER  
TO BE IN GROUPS,  
YOU'RE WELCOME  
TO TAG ALONG  
WITH US.



THAT'S KIND OF YA,  
RICK... BUT IF IT'S ALL  
THE SAME I THINK  
THE KIDS AND I WILL  
PROBABLY JUST SLEEP  
IN THIS CAR OVER  
HERE.

THEY'RE  
NOT TOO  
COMFORTABLE  
AROUND  
STRANGERS...



UNDERSTOOD.  
WE'LL SEE YOU  
TOMORROW  
THEN.



YOU'RE JUST  
IMVING A  
STRANGER  
TO SLEEP IN  
THE SAME  
ROOM AS  
US?

HE'S  
GOT KIDS  
WITH HIM,  
LORI.



SO  
DO WE.  
DON'T BE  
SO TRUSTING  
RICK.

SORRY ABOUT THAT LAST NIGHT. ONE MINUTE I'M TELLING YOU WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANYONE... THE NEXT I'M USING "THE KIDS ARE AFRAID OF STRANGERS" AS AN EXCUSE TO NOT SLEEP IN THE RV WITH YOU.

IT'S JUST-- YOU CAN NEVER BE TOO CAREFUL, Y'KNOW. YOU GUYS COULD HAVE BEEN TRAVELING CANNIBALS FOR ALL I KNOW.

WHAT CHANGED YOUR MIND?

THE JURY'S STILL OUT.

I UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE SAYING, THOUGH. THIS STUFF CHANGES PEOPLE. I JUST WATCHED MY BEST FRIEND FLIP OUT AND TRY TO KILL ME NOT A COUPLE DAYS AGO. I'D NEVER SEEN ANYONE ACT LIKE THAT... LET ALONE HIM. I WAS SO SHAKEN BY SEEING THE CHANGE IN HIM I ALMOST DIDN'T EVEN REALIZE THE DANGER I WAS IN.

I THINK WE'VE GOT SOME GOOD PEOPLE HERE... I THINK WE'RE GETTING BY OKAY... BUT HONESTLY... I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT ANYONE'S THINKING.

TO ME, THAT'S SCARIER THAN ANY HALF-ROTTEN GHOUL TRYING TO EAT MY FLESH.

A COUPLE WEEKS AFTER THIS ALL STARTED... THE FIRST TIME WE RAN OUT OF FOOD, WE MADE A RUN DOWN TO A COUNTRY STORE ABOUT TWO MILES AWAY FROM OUR HOUSE. WE GOT THERE TO FIND THE PLACE TORN APART... IT'D BEEN LOOTED THREE TIMES OVER... BUT THERE WERE STRAY CANS ALL OVER THE PLACE. IT SEEMED SAFE ENOUGH SO JULIE, CHRIS AND I SPLIT UP... LOOKING THE PLACE OVER TO FIND AS MUCH FOOD AS WE COULD.

THERE WAS THIS NICE OLD MAN, GOTTA BE AT LEAST SIXTY. HE WAS ALWAYS SITTING IN FRONT OF THE STORE WITH BUDDIES CHATTING AWAY ABOUT GOD KNOWS WHAT... NICEST OLD MAN YOU'D EVER MEET. ALWAYS HAD A KIND WORD TO SAY. WHILE WE WERE SEPARATED, HE GOT A HOLD OF JULIE... PULLED HER INTO A BACK ROOM. SEEMS HE'D BEEN LIVING IN THE PLACE... WE HAD NO IDEA ANYONE WAS EVEN THERE.

THAT SWEET OLD MAN... THE FIRST THING HE THINKS OF WHEN HE FINALLY SEES OTHER PEOPLE... HE TRIED TO RAPE JULIE. HAD I BEEN TWO MINUTES LATER WHEN I FOUND THEM... HE'D HAVE DONE IT.

I KILLED THAT MAN, RICK. I WANTED TO... BUT I DIDN'T MEAN TO. I BEAT ON HIM... AND HE DIED.

JESUS, MAN...  
DON'T BEAT  
YOURSELF UP OVER  
THAT... YOU DID  
WHAT ANY FATHER  
WOULD HAVE  
DONE IN THAT  
POSITION.

I MAY  
BE A COP... BUT  
I DON'T LET RULES  
BLIND ME TO WHAT'S  
RIGHT AND WRONG,  
ESPECIALLY IN LIGHT  
OF OUR CURRENT  
SITUATION.

I'M NOT BEATING  
MYSELF UP BECAUSE  
I DID IT... I'M  
BEATING MYSELF UP  
BECAUSE I DON'T  
FEEL BAD ABOUT  
DOING IT.

OH,  
SHIT.

ROAMERS.

ROAMERS??

YEAH--  
THE END OF  
THE WORLD  
CHANGED HIM...  
BUT LOOK AT  
HOW IT  
CHANGED  
ME.

OH...  
YEAH, UM, WHEN  
WE WERE CAMPED  
NEAR ATLANTA, WE  
WENT INTO THE CITY...  
MOST OF THE ZOMBIES  
JUST SAT AROUND, NOT  
DOING ANYTHING UNLESS  
PROVOKED. IT SEEMED  
MOST OF THEM WERE  
CONTENT TO SIT AND  
DO NOTHING UNLESS  
SOMETHING HAPPENS  
BY THEM.

THEN OUR CAMP WAS  
ATTACKED... A PACK OF THOSE  
THINGS JUST TORE THROUGH US,  
KILLED TWO OF OUR FRIENDS. SO I  
GOTTA THINK THAT THERE ARE  
OTHER KINDS OF ZOMBIES  
THAT ROAM AROUND,  
ALWAYS ON THE  
MOVE.

I FIGURE  
ROAMERS IS  
AS GOOD A  
NAME AS  
ANY.







IF WE'RE NOT AT LEAST TWENTY MILES FROM ATLANTA NOW... WE'RE REALLY DAMN CLOSE. LET'S START LOOKING FOR SOME HOUSES OR NEIGHBORHOODS AND GET OFF THIS HIGHWAY.



WILL DO.



JESUS!! ARE WE EVEN GOING TO BE ABLE TO MOVE THIS MESS?

IT MIGHT TAKE A WHILE, BUT I THINK WE CAN.



WELL... LET'S GET STARTED... IT'S GOING TO BE DARK IN A FEW HOURS.





MAN, I'M GLAD WE RAN INTO YOU WHEN WE DID. EVEN WITH USING THE RV TO DO MOST OF THE PUSHING I DON'T THINK WE COULD HAVE CLEARED THAT WRECK OFF THE ROAD WITHOUT YOUR HELP.

I'M JUST TRYING TO PULL MY OWN WEIGHT, RICK. I'M GLAD YOU PEOPLE ARE LETTING US TAG ALONG.



WELL, SO FAR I GOTTA SAY... YOU'VE COME IN HANDY. ASIDE FROM RICK I DON'T THINK ANY OF US ARE REALLY ALL THAT STRONG.

I KNOW PUSHING CARS OUT OF THE WAY WAS A LOT HARDER BEFORE YOU CAME ALONG.

YOU'RE NOT TOO HARD ON THE EYES, EITHER.

RIGHT BACK AT YOU, CAROL.









AS A GUY WHO'S SEEN HIM IN ACTION... I GOTTA SAY, GLENN REALLY KNEW WHAT HE WAS DOING IN THAT CITY.

THE FACT THAT HE RISKED HIS LIFE EVERY DAY FOR THE GOOD OF THE CAMP... THAT'S HONORABLE.

IF HE HADN'T BEEN THERE WHEN I FIRST GOT INTO ATLANTA... I PROBABLY WOULD HAVE NEVER FOUND LORI AND CARL... IF I EVEN SURVIVED.



I  
UH...



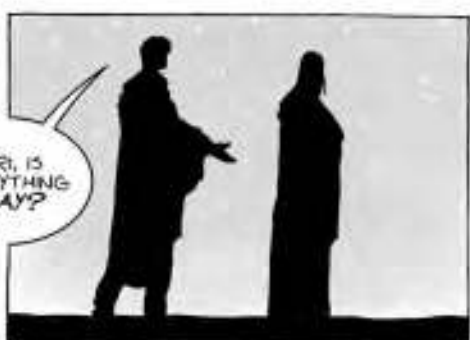
HOLD ON FOR A SECOND, GUYS.



LORI?



LORI?



LORI, IS EVERYTHING OKAY?



NO, RICK.

I'M PREGNANT.







SHIT, IT'S STARTING TO SNOW. DID WE BOIL ENOUGH WATER TO FILL ALL THE BOTTLES WE HAVE?

JUST ABOUT, IT'S A GOOD THING WE FOUND THE CREEK WHEN WE DID.



RICK, ABOUT WHAT WE WERE TALKING ABOUT THE OTHER DAY... SHANE AND LORI... YOU DON'T THINK--?



LOOK, DALE... JUST DROP IT. OKAY?



IT'S JUST THAT YOU'VE ONLY BEEN WITH US A LITTLE OVER A MONTH. THE TIMING OF THIS COULD MEAN--



NOT ANOTHER WORD, DALE. NOT ANOTHER GODDAMN WORD!

I KNOW EXACTLY WHAT YOU'RE SAYING. YOU THINK I'M NOT THINKING ABOUT THAT? IT'S ALL I'M THINKING ABOUT. WE'VE ONLY HAD SEX ONCE SINCE I GOT BACK... I'M OUT OF MY MIND OVER THIS. BUT I TRUST MY WIFE, AND THAT'S ALL I CAN DO.

I'M TRYING NOT TO THINK ABOUT IT. IF I DWELL ON THIS I'LL LOSE MY MIND.

I'M WORRIED SICK AND ALLEN ISN'T HELPING A BIT. THIS COULD KILL LORI... AND I--THE OTHER THING COULD KILL ME.

I JUST CAN'T DEAL WITH THIS RIGHT NOW.



RICK, I-- I'M SORRY I BROUGHT IT UP.

DON'T WORRY, SON, EVERYTHING WILL WORK OUT. YOU DON'T SURVIVE THIS LONG JUST TO LOSE IT NOW.

ESPECIALLY IF YOU GOT A NEW BABY ON THE WAY.



C'MON... LET'S GET SOME SLEEP.



DON'T STRAY TOO FAR FROM THE RV, WE NEED TO BE BACK ON THE ROAD SOON.



I--I WAS JUST WALKING ALONG. I DIDN'T EVEN SEE IT. SORRY TO STARTLE EVERYONE.

OH MY GOD, DALE! ARE YOU OKAY? DID IT HURT YOU? ARE YOU OKAY?!

WHAT'S GOING--?

OH HELL.

IS IT DEAD?

I'M FINE, ANDREA. I JUST FELL. I'M GOING TO BE JUST FINE.

I THINK IT'S FROZEN.

UGG.

YEA!!!

WHOA. THAT PRETTY MUCH WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU?

YEAH, BUT IT'S FUNNER TO WATCH, AND NOT AS PAINFUL.

KROOK!

I GUESS THEY DON'T HAVE BLOOD PUMPING THROUGH THEM. SO THEY MUST FREEZE FASTER THAN US.

THAT'S GOOD TO KNOW.

WE SHOULD BE SAFE AS LONG AS THE WEATHER KEEPS UP.







I  
THINK WE'VE  
HIT THE  
JACKPOT.



WE'RE AT LEAST TWENTY MILES FROM THE CITY... WE SHOULD BE RELATIVELY SAFE HERE.

MY GOD, IF THE SNOW HADN'T HAD US GOING TEN MILES AN HOUR WE MIGHT HAVE MISSED THIS PLACE.



THIS PLACE IS PERFECT. WE COULD START A NEW LIFE HERE.

IT DOES LOOK PROMISING.

OKAY, LET'S ALL HAVE A LOOK AROUND BUT DON'T SPREAD TOO FAR APART. LET'S JUST CHECK OUT THESE FIRST FEW HOUSES FOR TODAY. WE DON'T KNOW JUST HOW ABANDONED THIS PLACE REALLY IS AND IT'S GOING TO BE DARK SOON, SO STAY SHARP.



BOYS, YOU STAY WITH CAROL, OKAY?



I'M GOING TO TAKE THE KIDS BACK INTO THE RV UNTIL YOU GUYS GIVE THE ALL CLEAR.



SOUNDS GOOD.

PROBABLY NOT A BAD IDEA TO KEEP YOUR GUNS OUT, EVERYONE.



SO FAR SO GOOD.



OH, AND THEY'VE GOT SUCH BIG YARDS.



THIS PLACE LOOKS PRETTY DESERTED.



I DON'T KNOW WHEN ANDREA IS GOING TO SNAP OUT OF IT. THE WAY SHE JUST SITS AROUND MOPING ALL DAY, YOU'D THINK SHE'D BEEN BITTEN.

I'M WORRIED ABOUT HER.



THIS HOUSE IS EMPTY.

WHAT ABOUT YOU GUYS? ALL CLEAR?

FAR AS WE CAN TELL. I DON'T SEE ANYTHING ANYWHERE NEAR THIS AREA.

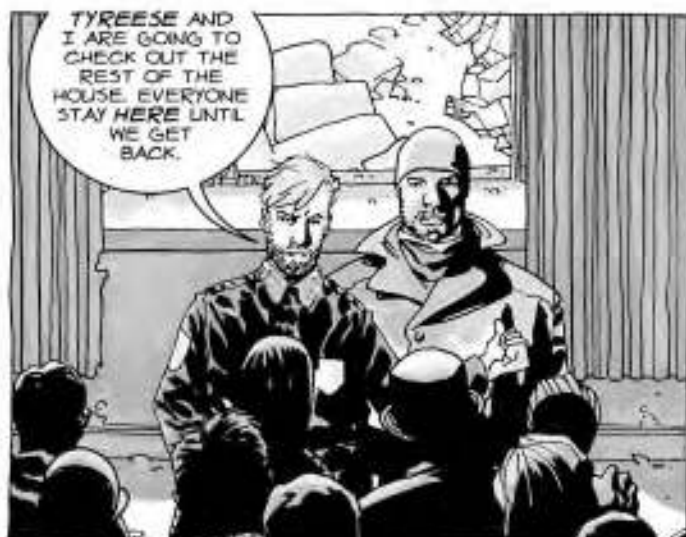
GOOD. I DON'T KNOW ABOUT YOU GUYS, BUT I REALLY DON'T WANT TO SPEND ANOTHER NIGHT PACKED INTO THAT RV. WHAT DO YOU GUYS SAY TO GRABBING ALL OUR BLANKETS AND CRASHING IN ONE OF THESE HOUSES TONIGHT?

THE WINDOWS ON THE SECOND FLOOR OF THIS ONE SEEM TO BE FINE. WE SHOULD BE PRETTY WARM UP THERE. TOMORROW WE CAN START CLEARING OUT THE HOUSES AND GIVING PEOPLE THEIR OWN LIVING SPACE.



SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN TO ME.

ALL RIGHT THEN, LET'S ROUND UP THE OTHERS AND GET SETTLED IN.





HUNGH!

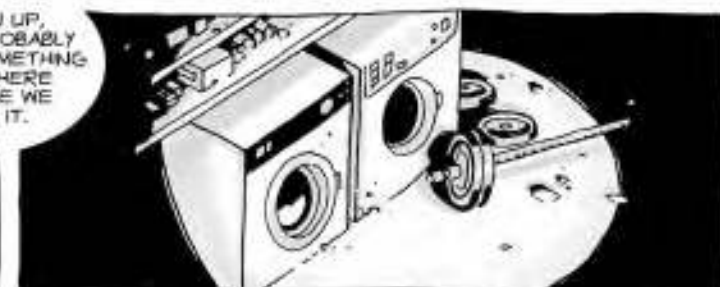
YEEAGH!

SHIT!









THAT WAS A HELL OF A SAVE IN THERE BY THE STAIRS. WHERE'D YOU LEARN TO TACKLE LIKE THAT?

NFL.

YEAH, FOR TWO YEARS. THEN I WAS A BOUNCER FOR A WHILE, THEN ODD JOBS, AND EVENTUALLY I SETTLED INTO BEING A CAR SALESMAN. WHICH IS WHAT I DID FOR ABOUT FIVE YEARS UNTIL ALL THIS SHIT WENT DOWN.

NO SHIT? YOU WERE A PRO FOOTBALL PLAYER?

YOU KNOW HOW PEOPLE SIT AROUND AND SAY, "EVEN THE LOWEST PAID PRO ATHLETES STILL MAKE A COUPLE HUNDRED GRAND A YEAR"? I WAS ONE OF THOSE GUYS.

THE PAY WAS GOOD, BUT I WANTED THE GLORY. I ENDED UP TRYING A LITTLE TOO HARD TO IMPRESS MY COACH AND I ENDED UP GETTING HURT.

STILL, THAT'S PRETTY IMPRESSIVE. SURE BEATS "SMALL TOWN COP."

I DON'T KNOW... I NEVER GOT TO CARRY A GUN.

WELL, I NEVER REALLY USED MINE, NOT BEFORE THE DEAD STOPPED DYING, ANYWAY.



REALLY? I HAD YOU PEGGED AS THE HERO COP, THE WAY YOU'VE BEEN HANDLING YOURSELF THE PAST FEW DAYS.

LORD, NO. I WAS A REGULAR BARNEY FIFE.



WELL, YOU'VE CERTAINLY STEPPED UP TO THE CHALLENGE.



WE SHOULD PROBABLY BURN THESE GUYS TOMORROW.

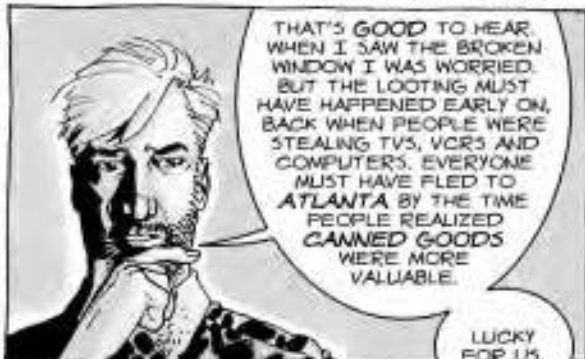
WE'LL PROBABLY FIND MORE WHEN WE SEARCH THE HOUSES TOMORROW. SO WE'LL BURN THEM WHEN WE'VE GOT A GOOD PILE. WE'RE ALMOST USED TO THE SMELL NOW--WHICH MAKES ME SICK--SO WE CAN WAIT A DAY TO BURN THEM TO SAVE MATCHES.

THIS PLACE IS LOADED WITH CANNED GOODS.

THEY GOT PEARS?

PEARS, APPLES, PINEAPPLES, PEACHES, CHERRIES... IF THEY CANNED GRAPES I'M SURE THEY'D HAVE THEM TOO.

WITH STOCK LIKE THIS YOU'D THINK THEY KNEW WHAT WAS COMING.



THAT'S GOOD TO HEAR WHEN I SAW THE BROKEN WINDOW I WAS WORRIED. BUT THE LOOTING MUST HAVE HAPPENED EARLY ON, BACK WHEN PEOPLE WERE STEALING TVS, VCRS AND COMPUTERS. EVERYONE MUST HAVE FLED TO ATLANTA BY THE TIME PEOPLE REALIZED CANNED GOODS WERE MORE VALUABLE.

LUCKY FOR US.

OKAY, IT'S GETTING LATE AND I'M ITCHING TO START SEARCHING THIS PLACE TOMORROW. I SAY WE HIT THE SACK. IT'D BE SAFER IF WE ALL SLEPT UPSTAIRS. AS LIGHT AS WE SLEEP NOW, WE'D ALL HEAR SOMETHING COMING UP THE STEPS AND I'M SURE IT'D ALSO SLOW THEM DOWN A GREAT DEAL.

THING IS, WE GOT FOUR ROOMS AND A BATHROOM UPSTAIRS. I KNOW SOME OF YOU WERE REALLY LOOKING TO HAVING SOME PLACES OFF WITH YOUR FAMILIES BUT FOR TONIGHT AT LEAST IT LOOKS LIKE WE'LL BE STILL BLUNKING UP SOME ANY VOLUNTEERS?



I'LL TAKE THE BATHROOM. I'VE SLEPT IN MY SHARE OF TUBS FROM MY COLLEGE YEARS. I'VE GOT NO PROBLEM WITH IT.

SOPHIA AND I COULD SHARE A ROOM WITH TYRESE, JULIE AND CHRIS.

HEH.

THAT TAKES CARE OF THAT. LET'S GET THE BLANKETS UPSTAIRS AND GET SOME REST.





HE'S OUT. POOR THING... HE NEVER REALLY COULD SLEEP IN THE RV.



YEAH, THE RV WAS WARMER WITH ALL OF US CRAMMED IN THERE, BUT I DON'T THINK THERE WAS A COMFORTABLE PLACE TO SLEEP IN THE WHOLE DAMN THING. AND THE NOISE... JEEZ, THERE WAS ALWAYS SOMEONE ROLLING OVER, COUGHING, OR JUST WAKING UP FROM A NIGHTMARE.



AND THE SMELL... DON'T FORGET THE SMELL.

THAT THING DID GET PRETTY RIPE NEAR THE END. JESUS, I CAN'T BELIEVE WE'RE ACTUALLY GOING TO SLEEP IN A BED. I'D FORGOTTEN WHAT IT WAS LIKE.

WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO, RICK?

WELL, I FIGURE I'VE GOT ABOUT EIGHT MONTHS TO FIND YOU A DOCTOR. ONCE WE GET SETTLED IN HERE I GUESS I'LL GO OUT ON THE ROAD.

YOU ALWAYS WANTED TO HAVE ANOTHER KID BEFORE CARL GOT TOO OLD. I GUESS WHEN IT'S TIME IT'S TIME, Y'KNOW. STILL, THIS IS ONE MORE COMPLICATION WE DON'T NEED.

I KNOW, RICK. I'M WORRIED TOO, BUT NOW THAT WE'VE GOT THIS NEW PLACE... I AM FEELING A LITTLE BETTER ABOUT THE WHOLE THING.

IT'S JUST--

I WAS POKING AROUND IN OUR CLOSET AND I FOUND SOME BLANKETS, YOU GUYS WANT AN EXTRA ONE?

SURE, DONNA. THANKS.

WE'LL GET THROUGH THIS, HON'. DON'T WORRY.





GOOD NIGHT, GUYS.



OH, TYREESE... HEY, I FOUND SOME BLANKETS IN OUR CLOSET. THERE'S ENOUGH FOR EVERYONE TO HAVE ONE EXTRA.



TAKE THREE. GIVE ONE TO CAROL AND SOPHIA, AND CAN YOU SWING THE THIRD BY THE BATHROOM AND GIVE IT TO GLENN?

SURE, NO PROBLEM, DONNA, AND THANKS.



WELL THAT'S NICE OF YOU TO SAY. WE'RE REALLY LUCKY TO HAVE FOUND SUCH NICE PEOPLE, ESPECIALLY WHEN WE DID... WE WERE OUT OF FOOD, WITH NO SHELTER... WE PROBABLY WOULDN'T HAVE MADE IT IF WE HADN'T RAN INTO YOU THAT NIGHT.

HEY, TYREESE, I DON'T THINK I'VE GOTTEN A CHANCE TO WELCOME YOU TO OUR GROUP. I'M REALLY GLAD YOU'VE DECIDED TO STICK AROUND. YOU'VE REALLY BEEN A BIG HELP, AND JULIE IS THE SWEETEST LITTLE GIRL.



I REALLY APPRECIATE ALL YOU PEOPLE HAVE GIVEN US. YOU CAN ALWAYS COUNT ON ME TO DO MY PART AROUND HERE.

GOODNIGHT, DONNA.



GOODNIGHT, TYREESE. SLEEP WELL.



DALE?

ANDREA?

GUYS, I FOUND--





ANDREA'S FINE.

HUH? WHAT?



I WENT IN THERE TO GIVE THEM A BLANKET AND I SAW THEM... ALMOST ALL OF THEM... TOGETHER. SO WE'RE GETTING THEIR EXTRA BLANKET.

I DON'T WANT TO INTERRUPT.



REALLY? WOW. LUCKY FOR US THEN, HUH?

I FIGURED THEY DIDN'T NEED IT... THEY'RE KEEPING EACH OTHER PLENTY WARM.



Y'KNOW... I STILL DON'T APPROVE OF THOSE TWO, BUT ANDREA'S A GROWN WOMAN AND SHE CAN MAKE HER OWN DECISIONS. IT'S JUST NICE TO SEE PEOPLE HAPPY WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON.

I'M HAPPY FOR THEM.



THE ICE QUEEN MELTETH.

OH, HUSH.



SPEAKING OF WHICH, I THINK IT'S WARMING UP A LITTLE OUTSIDE. THE SNOW IS MELTING OFF THE WINDOW.















WHAT ARE YOU THINKING?

I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE AWAKE.

SURPRISE.



I WAS JUST THINKING ABOUT ANDREA AND DALE... THEY BOTH LOST SOMEONE THEY LOVED... SOMEONE VERY CLOSE TO THEM, IT HIT THEM HARD, WE SAW THAT... BUT THEY EVENTUALLY PULLED OUT OF IT. SEEING THEM TOGETHER LAST NIGHT-- THEY'RE HAPPY.

SEEING THEM--KNOWING THAT THEY CAN PUT THEIR LIVES BACK TOGETHER... IT GIVES ME HOPE.

AND THEN THERE'S THIS PLACE... A CHANCE TO START OVER, A NEW PLACE... ALL TO OURSELVES, AND IF HALF OF THE HOUSES IN THIS NEIGHBORHOOD ARE AS NICE AS THIS ONE WE'LL ALL BE HAPPY. THIS PLACE--IT'S PERFECT.

I THINK WE CAN BE HAPPY HERE.

...AND EVERYONE WE'RE WITH, THEY'RE GOOD PEOPLE, I CAN'T BELIEVE WE STUMBLED INTO FINDING PEOPLE LIKE THEM, WE COULDN'T ASK FOR BETTER NEIGHBORS.

WE'RE REALLY LUCKY.

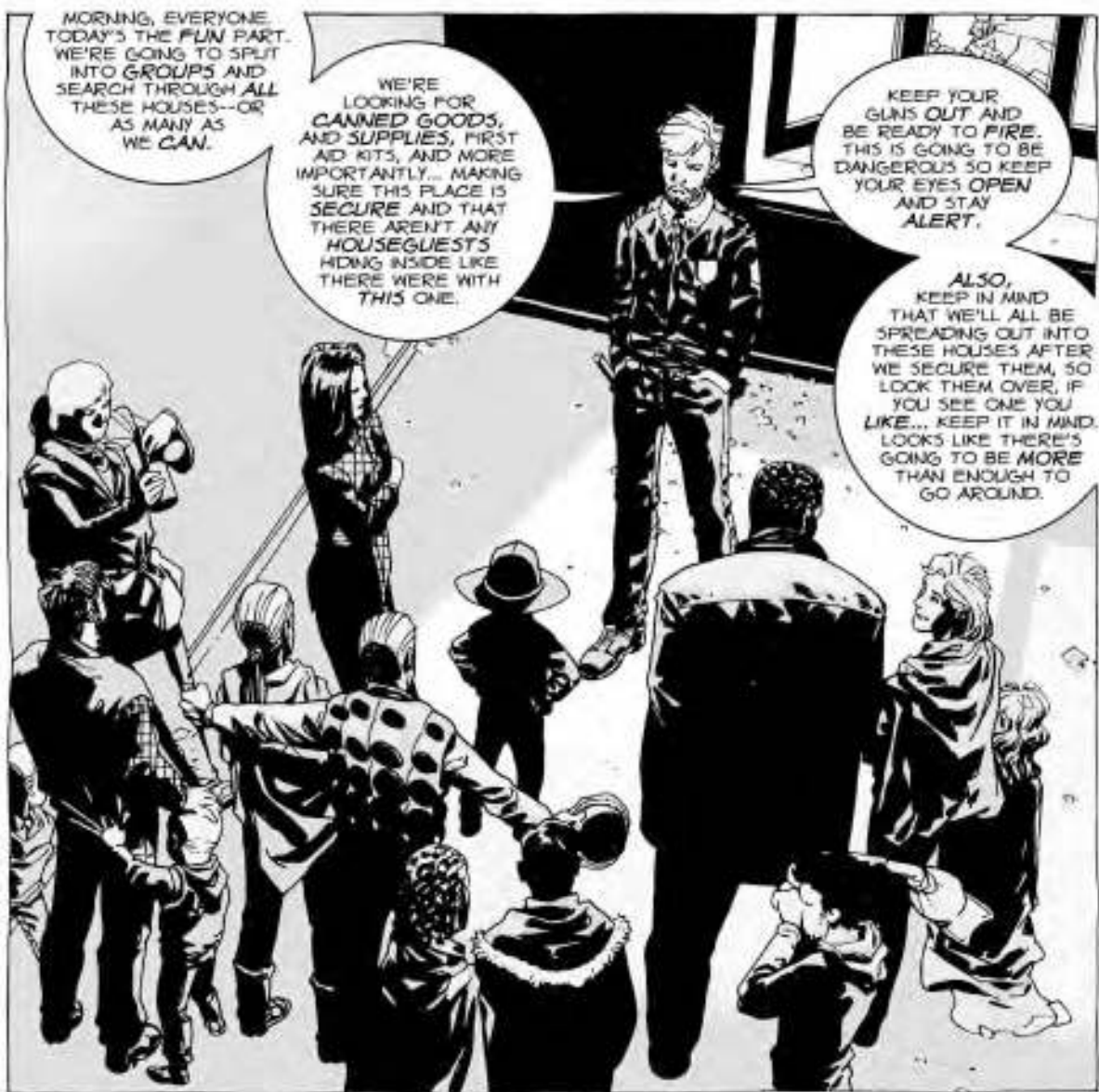


YOU'RE RIGHT, IF THIS WORKS OUT WE'VE GOT IT MADE, IT'S BEEN A WHILE SINCE I'VE SEEN YOU THIS HAPPY, DONNA.

YOU WANT TO HAVE SEX?

WHAT'S A SEG?

THAT ANSWER YOUR QUESTION?



MORNING, EVERYONE. TODAY'S THE FUN PART. WE'RE GOING TO SPLIT INTO GROUPS AND SEARCH THROUGH ALL THESE HOUSES--OR AS MANY AS WE CAN.

WE'RE LOOKING FOR CANNED GOODS, AND SUPPLIES, FIRST AID KITS, AND MORE IMPORTANTLY... MAKING SURE THIS PLACE IS SECURE AND THAT THERE AREN'T ANY HOUSEGUESTS HIDING INSIDE LIKE THERE WERE WITH THIS ONE.

KEEP YOUR GUNS OUT AND BE READY TO FIRE. THIS IS GOING TO BE DANGEROUS SO KEEP YOUR EYES OPEN AND STAY ALERT.

ALSO, KEEP IN MIND THAT WE'LL ALL BE SPREADING OUT INTO THESE HOUSES AFTER WE SECURE THEM, SO LOOK THEM OVER, IF YOU SEE ONE YOU LIKE... KEEP IT IN MIND. LOOKS LIKE THERE'S GOING TO BE MORE THAN ENOUGH TO GO AROUND.

DAD, CAN CHRIS AND I STAY HERE? WE'RE SCARED. WE DON'T WANT TO GO SEARCHING THROUGH DARK HOUSES.

PLEASE?

THAT'S FINE. THEY CAN STAY HERE WITH ANDREA AND THE KIDS. IT'S NOT A BIG DEAL. THEY DON'T REALLY KNOW HOW TO USE GUNS YET ANYHOW.

DONNA, ALLEN, TYREESE, AND CAROL WILL BE ONE SEARCH TEAM. MYSELF, LORI, GLENN, AND DALE WILL BE THE OTHER. SOUND GOOD?

OKAY. I'M GOING TO GO GET TYREESE A GUN OUT OF THE RV.



MY TEAM, LET'S START ACROSS THE STREET. TYREESE, YOUR CREW WILL TAKE NEXT DOOR. I'LL BE RIGHT BACK WITH THAT GUN.

SWEEP THE YARDS REAL QUICK. JUST GIVE THEM A ONCE OVER BEFORE WE GO IN THE HOUSES.



THIS IS GOING TO BE SO FUN... LIKE ONE OF THOSE HOME SHOWS BUT BETTER.

YEAH, ASSUMING THESE HOUSES ARE ALL EMPTY.



CAROL AND I ARE GOING TO CHECK THE BACKYARD. SHOULDN'T TAKE A SECOND.



OKAY, WE'LL GO CHECK AROUND BY THE GARAGE.

ACTUALLY, I'M GOING TO GET A PEEK INSIDE.



BE CAREFUL, HON. DON'T GO ALL THE WAY IN YET. JUST LOOK IN THE WINDOWS OR SOMETHING. WAIT UNTIL TYREESE HAS HIS GUN AND WE CAN ALL GO IN.



YOU WORRY TOO MUCH.









WE NEED  
TO GET OUT  
OF HERE  
NOW.



WHAT? WHAT  
DO YOU MEAN?  
IS SOMETHING  
GONG ON?



YES. WE NEED TO  
BE IN THE RV AND  
OUT OF HERE  
RIGHT NOW.



OH,  
SHIT!

GO! GET  
EVERYONE  
INTO THE RV.  
I'LL GET  
ALLEN.

ALLEN! WE  
NEED TO GO  
NOW!



NO. I CAN'T—  
NOT WITHOUT  
HER. JUST  
LEAVE ME  
RICK.

LEAVE  
ME  
HERE.



NO, GODDAMMIT!!  
THINK OF YOUR KIDS,  
ALLEN! THEY NEED A  
FATHER! THEY NEED  
YOU! NOW MORE  
THAN EVER!

I  
WON'T  
LEAVE  
YOU  
HERE.





















WE SHOULDN'T BE OUT TOO LONG. EVEN IF WE DON'T FIND ANYTHING WE'LL BE BACK BEFORE IT GETS DARK.

IF YOU SEE ANYTHING, FIRE A SHOT, WE'LL BE BACK HERE AS SOON AS WE CAN.

WE'LL BE FINE, AS LONG AS YOU GO GET US SOMETHING TO EAT.

I'LL SEE WHAT I CAN DO.

CAN I COME TOO? I CAN HELP. I SHOOT REAL GOOD.



I KNOW YOU CAN COME WITH US, BUT DON'T SHOOT UNLESS I TELL YOU TO. IT'S VERY IMPORTANT THAT IF WE DO FIND SOMETHING YOU DON'T SCARE IT OFF.

OKAY, DAD.



ALL RIGHT, WE'RE GOING. KEEP AN EYE ON ALLEN WHILE WE'RE GONE. OKAY, HON'?



WHO KNOWS WHAT'S GOING THROUGH HIS HEAD RIGHT NOW.

I'M AFRAID HE MAY HURT HIMSELF... OR WORSE.







WHAT  
DID YOU  
DO?!



RICK!

I--



WHAT  
DID YOU  
DO?!

I'M  
SORRY,  
MISTER-- I'M  
REALLY  
SORRY. I  
THOUGH  
YOU WAS  
ALL--



SORRY?!

DO  
YOU  
REALIZE  
WHAT  
YOU'VE  
DONE?!



I'LL  
KILL  
YOU!

I'LL  
FUCKING  
KILL YOU!



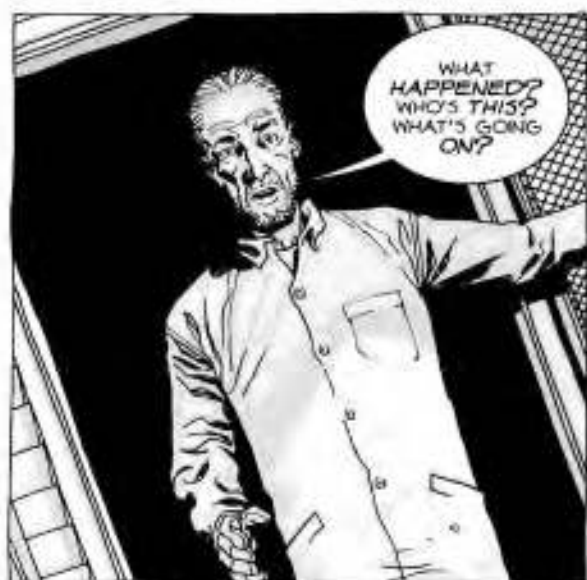
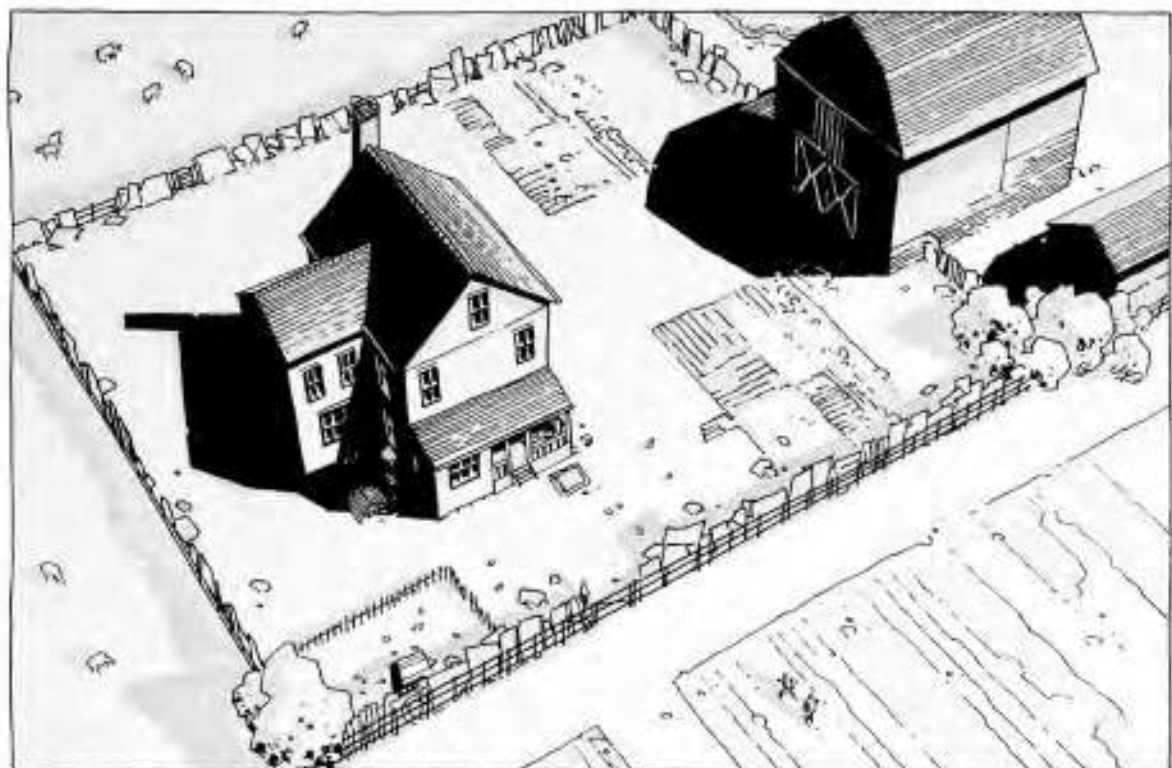








LET'S GO!







THIS GUY'S WORKING ON HIM. HE SEEMS TO KNOW WHAT HE'S DOING.

I THINK HE'S STOPPED THE BLEEDING, AT LEAST.



OH, RICK... WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO?



I DON'T KNOW, LORI. I JUST DON'T KNOW.



I'VE GOT HIM PATCHED UP. I PULLED THE BULLET OUT OF HIM AND I STOPPED THE BLEEDING. HE WAS REAL LUCKY. THE BULLET LODGED IN HIS SHOULDER BLADE... MUST'VE COME IN AT EXACTLY THE RIGHT ANGLE.

HAD THE BULLET BEEN A LITTLE MORE DETERMINED, IT COULD HAVE GONE RIGHT INTO HIS LUNG... HAD THAT HAPPENED... I WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN ABLE TO DO A WHOLE LOT OF ANYTHING FOR HIM.

HE'S STILL OUT... BUT I THINK HE'LL BE OKAY. ALL WE CAN DO AT THIS POINT IS JUST WAIT AND SEE.



THANKS, MISTER, I REALLY--

NAME'S HERSHEL GREENE. DON'T THANK ME JUST YET. YOUR TIME WOULD BE BETTER PUT TO USE PRAYING FOR THE BOY.

I AIN'T HAD A PRAYER ANSWERED IN A GOOD SOLID FEW MONTHS... SO I FIGURE WE'RE ABOUT DUE FOR SOMETHING GOOD.



I'M  
HERSHEL.  
THIS IS MY FARM.  
YOU GUYS ARE  
WELCOME TO STAY HERE  
WHILE THE BOY GETS BETTER.  
WE GOT PLENTY OF FOOD  
HARVESTED--BECAUSE  
WELL, THE MARKETS  
CLOSED--AND REALLY  
PLENTY OF ROOM.  
SO YOU'RE ALL  
WELCOME TO STAY  
FOR THE TIME  
BEING.

NOW,  
LET ME  
INTRODUCE  
YOU TO THE  
FOLKS LIVING  
HERE.



THIS  
IS LACEY,  
MY ELDEST  
DAUGHTER.



THE  
ONE WITH  
THE CHIP ON  
HIS SHOULDER  
IS MY SON  
ARNOLD.



MY  
DAUGHTER  
MAGGIE'S THE  
ONE HOLDING  
THAT CHAIR  
DOWN.



MY  
YOUNGEST  
SON,  
BILLY.



RACHEL  
AND SUSIE  
HERE ROUND  
OUT THE PACK.  
SUSIE'S THE  
ONE WITH THE  
PIGTAILS



THIS IS OTIS AND HIS GIRLFRIEND PATRICIA. THEY LIVE UP THE ROAD FROM HERE. OUR PLACE IS SAFER THAN THEIR PLACE SO THEY'RE STAYING WITH US UNTIL THIS WHOLE THING BLOWS OVER.

THAT'S ABOUT IT FOR US HERE. ASIDE FROM SOME CRITTERS RUNNING AROUND OUTSIDE.



LACEY, COULD YOU TAKE THEM OUT AND SHOW THEM AROUND THE FARM—LET THEM GET ACQUAINTED WITH THE PLACE? I WANT TO CHECK IN ON THE BOY, MAKE SURE EVERYTHING'S OKAY.

SURE. WHATEVER.



THIS IS OUR YARD... IF YOU'LL FOLLOW ME AROUND BACK I'LL SHOW YOU OUR BACKYARD.

I--UH... BILLY, BEN, AND I ARE GOING TO SIT THIS ONE OUT.

I'M JUST NOT UP TO IT.



THEY CAN STILL COME. I'LL KEEP AN EYE ON THEM, ALLEN. I'M SURE THEY'LL WANNA SEE THE COWS.

YEAH! I WANNA SEE COWS!

THAT'S FINE. GO WITH ANDREA, BOYS.









OTIS,  
RIGHT?

YEAH.

I DON'T  
KNOW IF YOU  
CAUGHT IT  
BEFORE, I'M  
TYREESE.

YOU  
DOING  
OKAY?



I WOULDN'T HURT A  
FLY--I MEAN... I WAS  
OUT THERE HUNTIN' BUT  
I WOULDN'T KILL NO  
ANIMAL I WASN'T GOING  
TO EAT. I'M REAL  
GENTLE, I AIN'T  
VIOLENT AT  
ALL.

AND  
I--I SHOT  
THAT KID. I  
UNDERSTAND WHY  
THAT RICK FELLA  
WANTED TO KILL ME.  
IF I HAD KILLED  
HIS BOY... I'D A  
WANTED HIM TO  
DO IT... I'D A  
DESERVED  
IT.

WE  
STILL DON'T  
KNOW IF HE'S  
GONNA  
LIVE.



I AIN'T SAYING WHAT  
YOU DID WAS RIGHT,  
BUT YOU CAN'T WORRY  
YOURSELF TO DEATH  
OVER IT. WHAT'S DONE  
IS DONE. I'M WORRIED  
SICK ABOUT CARL,  
BUT THERE'S  
NOTHING YOU OR I  
CAN DO ABOUT  
IT NOW.

RICK'S  
BEEN UNDER  
A LOT OF STRESS,  
WE ALL HAVE. WE  
JUST BARELY MADE  
IT OUT OF SOME  
NEIGHBORHOOD THAT  
WAS CRAWLING WITH  
THOSE ZOMBIES. OUR  
FRIEND LOST HIS  
WIFE THERE. THEN  
NOT A WEEK  
LATER HIS SON  
IS SHOT.

NEIGHBORHOOD? THAT  
MUST HAVE BEEN  
WILSHIRE ESTATES.  
PATRICIA AND I WERE  
THERE WHEN ALL THIS  
STARTED. EVERYONE  
IN THIS AREA WHO  
COULDN'T MAKE IT TO  
ATLANTA DECIDED  
TO HOLE UP  
THERE.

ACTUALLY,  
FROM WHAT  
EVERYONE  
IS SAYING...  
ATLANTA IS  
WORSE  
OFF.

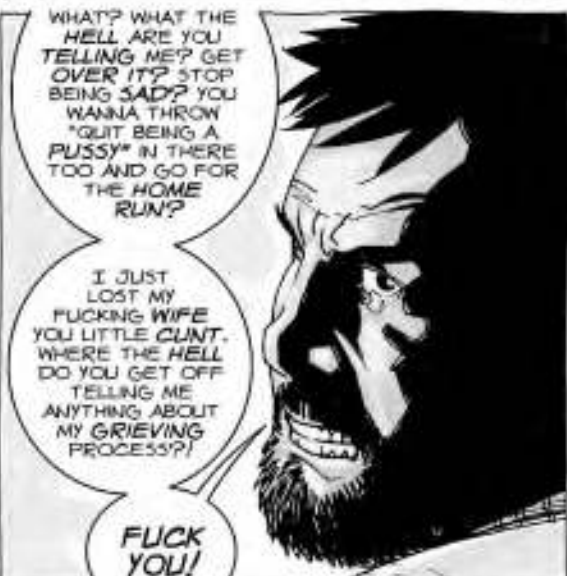
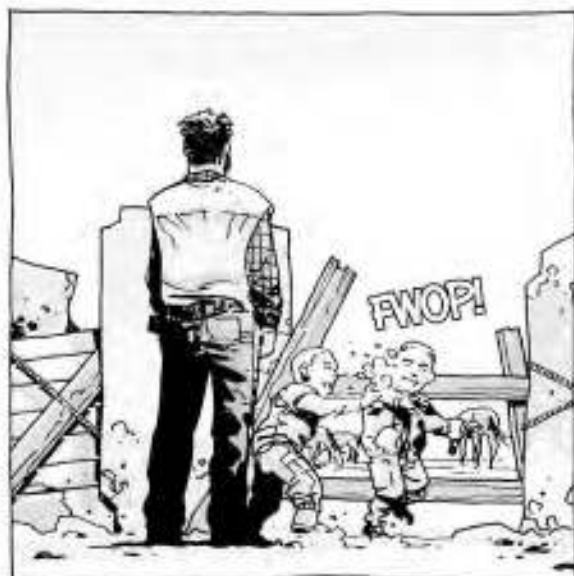
REALLY?  
PATRICIA AND  
I WERE GOING  
TO TRY AND  
MAKE IT THERE  
WHEN SUMMER  
CAME... WE  
FIGURED IT'D  
BE SAFER  
THERE.

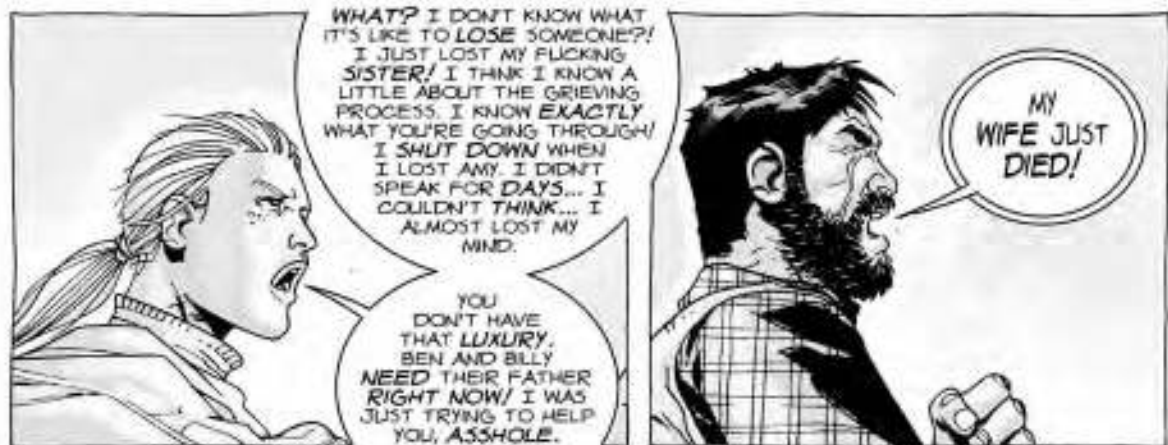
IT  
WAS A  
DISASTER...  
WE DIDN'T HAVE  
NO PROTECTION...  
ONCE THEM  
THINGS CAME IN  
WE HAD NO WAY  
A STOPPING  
THEM. PATRICIA  
AND I BARELY  
MADE IT OUT  
ALIVE.

WE  
DIDN'T HAVE  
THE NATIONAL  
GUARD  
PROTECTING US  
LIKE THEY DO  
IN ATLANTA.

DAMN.

HE  
SNAPPED.













LORI?

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, DALE?



I'M GOING TO TALK, AND YOU'RE GOING TO LISTEN. I'M AN OLD MAN... TOO OLD FOR ARGUMENTS. SO I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT I REALLY DON'T WANT THIS TO BECOME ONE. I'M GOING TO SAY WHAT I HAVE TO SAY AND THEN WE'RE DONE.

RICK IS THE BACKBONE OF THIS GROUP. HE'S THE ONE STABLE THING WE'VE ALL GOT. HE KNOWS THIS. THAT'S WHY WHEN HE'S SCARED YOU CAN'T TELL... YOU KNOW HE'S SCARED, BUT HE AIN'T SHOWING IT. WE NEED THAT. WE NEED HIM.



I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU DID WITH SHANE. I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU DID TO PUT IDEAS IN HIS HEAD, BUT IF THAT BABY'S HIS... AND NOT RICK'S, I'M BEGGING YOU—TAKE IT TO YOUR GRAVE.

IT'LL KILL HIM. IT'LL BE THE ONE LAST THING IT TAKES TO MAKE HIM CRACK. AND WE DON'T NEED THAT.

I'M NOT ACCUSING YOU OF SHIT SO DON'T TRY TO DEFEND YOURSELF. I JUST WANTED TO SAY MY PIECE AND I APPRECIATE YOU SITTING THROUGH IT.



I THINK THEY'RE DONE WITH DINNER. LET'S GO EAT.







GLENN, RIGHT?  
SO, LIL... WHY YOU  
STARRN AT THAT  
BLACK GUY'S  
GIRLFRIEND ALL  
THE TIME?

YOU  
DIDNT  
TAKE YOUR  
EYES OFF  
HER ALL  
THROUGH  
DINNER.

HUH?

I SAW YOU  
LOOKING AT  
HER... WHAT'S  
UP WITH  
THAT?

BEFORE TYREESE  
CAME... I GUESS I  
HAD MY EYE ON  
CAROL... SHE'S A BIT  
OLDER THAN ME...  
BUT I LIKED  
HER.

I  
GUESS  
I'M JUST  
A LITTLE  
PISSED THAT  
I NEVER  
MADE MY  
MOVE.

YEAH, I  
GUESS  
SHE'S  
PRETTY.

IT'S NOT EVEN  
THAT... I MEAN...  
SHE IS PRETTY,  
BUT... I DON'T  
KNOW. EVERYONE  
AROUND ME IS  
PAIRING OFF.  
THERE'S JUST  
NOT THAT MANY  
WOMEN  
TO GO  
AROUND.

ON  
TOP OF  
ALL THAT'S  
GOING ON  
AROUND ME...  
I JUST DON'T  
WANT TO END  
UP ALONE TOO.  
I MEAN... I  
WANT TO HAVE  
SEX AT LEAST  
A COUPLE  
MORE TIMES  
BEFORE I  
DIE.

JESUS.  
I DON'T  
EVEN KNOW  
YOU. I'M SORRY.  
I DON'T MEAN  
TO SPILL MY  
GUTS LIKE THIS.

I'LL  
FUCK  
YOU.

IF  
THAT'S  
WHAT YOU'RE  
AFTER, I'LL  
FUCK  
YOU.

WHAT?

MY BOYFRIEND'S GONE--  
PROBABLY DEAD. TO BE  
HONEST, HE WAS A BIT OF  
A JERK ANYWAY. YOU'RE  
THE FIRST GUY I'VE SEEN  
IN MONTHS THAT'S NOT  
RELATED TO ME OR THAT  
OTIS IDIOT. IT'S LIKE YOU  
SAID--OUR CHOICES  
AREN'T VERY  
BROAD.

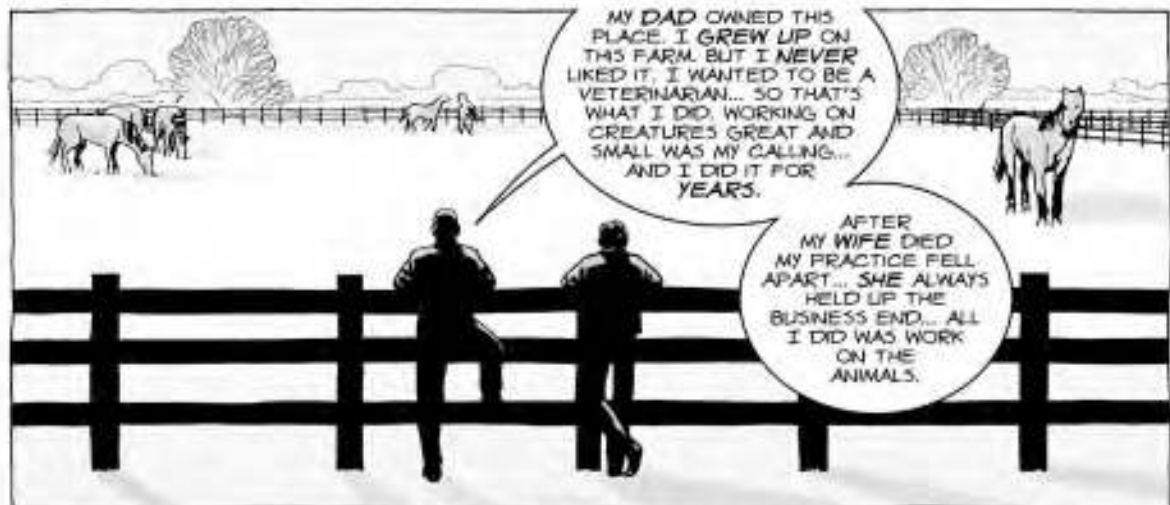
WE'VE  
GOTTA BE  
PROACTIVE...  
OR WE'RE  
GOING TO  
END UP  
ALONE.

THAT  
DOES  
MAKE  
SENSE.

SO LET'S  
FUCK THEN.  
YOU WANNA  
DO THAT?

YEAH,  
SURE.





MY DAD OWNED THIS PLACE. I GREW UP ON THIS FARM, BUT I NEVER LIKED IT, I WANTED TO BE A VETERINARIAN... SO THAT'S WHAT I DID. WORKING ON CREATURES GREAT AND SMALL WAS MY CALLING... AND I DID IT FOR YEARS.

AFTER MY WIFE DIED MY PRACTICE FELL APART... SHE ALWAYS HELD UP THE BUSINESS END... ALL I DID WAS WORK ON THE ANIMALS.



I COULDN'T DO MUCH OF ANYTHING WITHOUT HER.



SORRY TO HEAR ABOUT THAT. HOW LONG AGO WAS IT?



SHE PASSED ON ALMOST SIX YEARS AGO. IT WAS MY FATHER'S DYING WISH THAT I WOULD COME BACK AND WORK ON THE FARM.

IT JUST SEEMED LIKE THE RIGHT THING TO DO.



I'VE BEEN AT IT FOR FIVE YEARS NOW. IT'S HONEST WORK, I CAN SEE WHY MY DAD LOVED IT SO MUCH. THERE'S NOTHING QUITE LIKE LIVING OFF THE LAND... PROVIDING FOR YOURSELF... KNOWING EXACTLY WHERE EVERY PIECE OF FOOD YOU EAT COMES FROM.


IT'S CERTAINLY COME IN HANDY IN LIGHT OF CURRENT EVENTS.

THAT'S FOR SURE. SEEMS LIKE YOU'VE GOT A NICE, STABLE SET UP HERE.



YOU'RE WELCOME TO ENJOY IT WHILE CARL HEALS. I'D RECOMMEND STAYING HERE IN THAT TIME. IT WOULDN'T BE GOOD FOR HIM TO BE OUT IN THE ELEMENTS AGAIN... AT LEAST NOT RIGHT AWAY.

WE DON'T HAVE MUCH ROOM IN THE HOUSE, YOU'D STILL HAVE TO SLEEP IN YOUR RV, BUT WE GOT PLENTY OF FOOD AND DURING THE DAY YOU WON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT BEING SAFE.



WHAT ABOUT YOUR BARN? YOU THINK WE COULD MOVE INTO THAT PLACE? MOST OF US ARE PRETTY SICK OF CRAMMING INTO THAT RV.

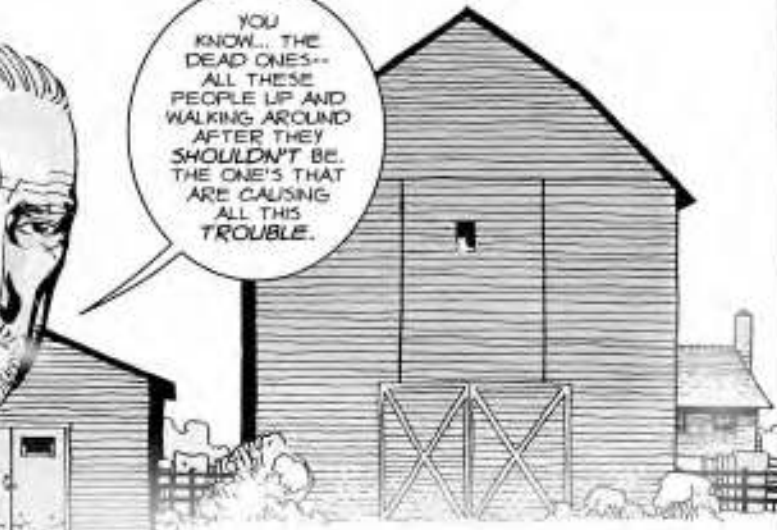



THE BARN? YOU DON'T WANT TO GO IN THERE. TRUST ME.

THAT'S WHERE WE KEEP ALL OUR DEAD ONES.




"DEAD ONES?" WHAT DO YOU MEAN "DEAD ONES?"




YOU KNOW... THE DEAD ONES-- ALL THESE PEOPLE UP AND WALKING AROUND AFTER THEY SHOULDN'T BE. THE ONE'S THAT ARE CAUSING ALL THIS TROUBLE.



AND YOU'RE KEEPING THOSE... THINGS IN YOUR BARN--ON YOUR PROPERTY--RIGHT NEXT TO WHERE YOU SLEEP?



YEAH, WE'RE KEEPING THEM IN THE BARN UNTIL WE CAN FIGURE OUT A WAY TO HELP THEM. WHAT HAVE YOU BEEN DOING WITH THEM?



WHAT DO YOU THINK WE'VE BEEN DOING WITH THEM? YOU SAID YOURSELF THAT THEY SHOULD BE DEAD. SHOOTING THEM IN THE HEAD FIXES THAT.

WE'VE BEEN KILLING THEM.



WE'RE PUTTING THEM OUT OF THEIR MISERY, AND KEEPING THEM FROM KILLING US! THOSE THINGS AREN'T HUMAN. THEY'RE UNDEAD MONSTERS.

THEY'RE TRYING TO EAT US FOR GOD'S SAKE!

YOU DON'T KNOW WHY! YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S WRONG WITH THEM. NOBODY DOES. WE DON'T KNOW A DAMN THING ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED OR WHAT'S GOING ON.

I KNOW THOSE THINGS ARE TRYING TO KILL US--AND THAT THE LESS OF THEM THERE ARE OUT THERE THE SAFER WE'LL BE! AND I KNOW IT'S NOT SMART TO HAVE A MESS OF THEM PINNED UP NOT THIRTY FEET FROM YOUR GODDAMN HOUSE!



WE SHOULD GO IN THAT BARN RIGHT NOW AND SHOOT EVERY GODDAMN ONE OF THEM IN THE HEAD. IT'S NOT SAFE FOR THEM TO BE HERE! WE NEED TO KILL THEM BEFORE THEY KILL US!



MY SON IS IN THERE. GOD DAMMIT!



YOUR SON?

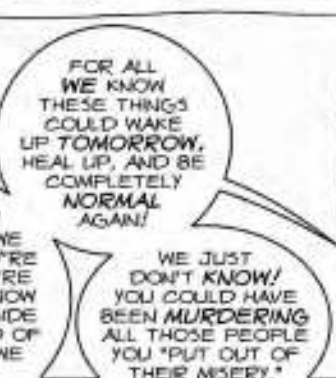
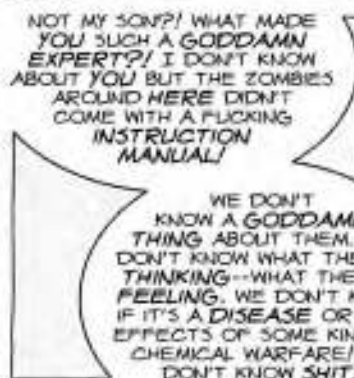


SHAWN WAS BITTEN. IT WAS BEFORE WE PUT UP THE BARRIER AROUND THE HOUSE. I--I COULDN'T HELP HIM, HE DIED AFTER A COUPLE DAYS... AND TURNED INTO ONE OF THEM.

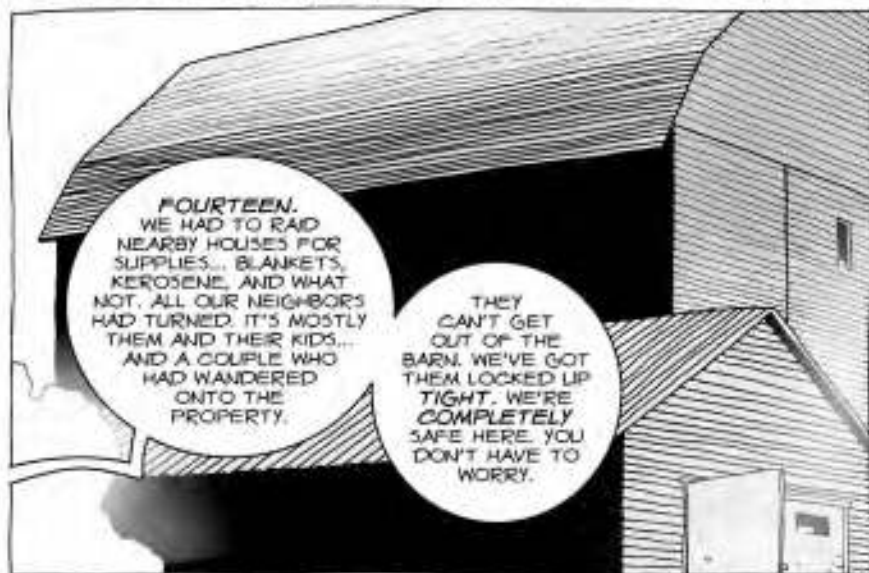
I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO DO. SO I KEPT SHAWN IN THE BARN. HE TRIED TO ATTACK US... TO--KILL US. BUT I COULDN'T KILL HIM... I COULDN'T BRING MYSELF TO DO THAT. WHEN WE FOUND OTHERS... WE JUST... WE KEPT THEM TOO.



HERSHEL, I-- I'M REALLY SORRY. I TRULY AM. I CAN'T IMAGINE WHAT YOU'VE BEEN GOING THROUGH. IF I HAD LOST CARL-- I DON'T--I DON'T KNOW WHAT I WOULD HAVE DONE.












I DON'T KNOW MAN... SOMETIMES... I THINK ABOUT HOW MUCH I WANT TO DIE AND IT-- SCARES ME.

I LOVE MY BOYS... I KNOW THEY NEED ME BUT SOMETIMES I JUST THINK IT'D BE EASIER, Y'KNOW.



YOU'VE GOT TO PULL IT TOGETHER, ALLEN. YOU'VE GOT EVERY RIGHT TO BE SAD, MAKE NO MISTAKE ABOUT IT... BUT YOU'VE GOT TO BE THERE FOR YOUR SONS. THEY NEED YOU.

YOU DON'T--



OH, UM--HEY, GUYS. I COULDN'T SLEEP. I'M COMING OUT TO GET SOME... AIR.



CAREFUL, GLENN. IT'S PRETTY DARK OUT TONIGHT.

DON'T WORRY, RICK. I WON'T WANDEER OFF TOO FAR.



I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE SAYING, RICK. IT'S JUST HARD. EVERYTHING'S SO DAMN HARD.



I KNOW, ALLEN... NOTHING'S EASY ANYMORE.

NOTHING.



MORNING,  
HERSHEL.



OH, HEY.  
GOOD  
MORNING,  
YOURSELF.

DID  
YOUR CREW  
SLEEP  
OKAY LAST  
NIGHT?



YEAH, THEY HAD  
A LITTLE EXTRA  
ROOM IN THE RV  
SINCE LORI AND  
I STAYED WITH  
CARL IN YOUR  
HOUSE LAST  
NIGHT.

THEY  
GOT AS  
MUCH SLEEP  
AS EVER, I  
MEAN. WE DON'T  
GET MUCH  
SLEEP ANY  
MORE, ANY  
OF US.

I KNOW  
WHAT YOU  
MEAN. I HAVEN'T  
HAD A GOOD  
NIGHT'S SLEEP IN  
QUITE SOME  
TIME.

I CAN'T IMAGINE HOW YOU  
PEOPLE MADE IT OUT AT  
THAT CAMP OF YOURS. I  
FEEL INSECURE ENOUGH  
SLEEPING IN MY  
HOUSE.



LISTEN, MAN... I WANTED  
TO APOLOGIZE FOR LAST  
NIGHT. I REALLY DIDN'T MEAN  
TO JUMP YOUR SHIT LIKE THAT.  
I'VE BEEN A LITTLE ON  
EDGE SINCE CARL GOT  
SHOT AND I WAS WAY  
OUT OF LINE.



I UNDERSTAND.  
WE'RE ALL A  
LITTLE ON EDGE,  
IT'S ONLY  
NATURAL, I  
DIDN'T TAKE  
OFFENSE.



STILL, I JUST WANTED  
TO LET YOU KNOW THAT  
I REALLY DO APPRECIATE  
ALL YOU'VE DONE FOR  
CARL, AND YOU  
ALLOWING US TO  
STAY HERE.



DON'T MENTION IT. I'M JUST DOING WHAT I CAN TO HELP MY FELLOW MAN.

WELL, ANYWAY... I WANTED TO GIVE YOU AND YOUR FAMILY SOME OF OUR GUNS. WE RAIDED A GUN STORE WHILE WE WERE IN ATLANTA AND WE GOT A LOT OF THEM.

WE'VE GOT SOME EXTRAS WE CAN SPARE. THREE PISTOLS AND A RIFLE AND WE FIGURED YOU COULD USE THEM. WE'VE GOT BULLETS TOO, BUT NOT TOO MANY.



WELL THANKS, RICK. I HOPE WE DON'T GET A LOT OF USE OUT OF THEM BUT I'M SURE THEY'LL COME IN HANDY IF WE NEED THEM.

I'M GOING TO BE DOING SOME TARGET SHOOTING WITH SOME OF OUR PEOPLE--THE KIDS MOSTLY AND YOU'RE WELCOME TO TAG ALONG. I'LL BE TEACHING BASIC GUN SAFETY AS WELL. THE LAST THING WE NEED ARE UNTRAINED PEOPLE CARRYING AROUND GUNS ON TOP OF ALL THE OTHER DANGERS OUT HERE.

SHOULD I EXPECT YOU?



LACEY, ARNOLD... AND I GUESS, MAGGIE WOULD PROBABLY BE UP FOR THAT. I DON'T WANT THE OTHERS INVOLVED. THEY'RE JUST TOO YOUNG TO BE CARRYING FIREARMS, YOUR SON CARL SEEMS TO BE FINE WITH HIS BUT MY KIDS DIDN'T GROW UP AROUND THEM LIKE I ASSUME HE DID.

I UNDERSTAND. I'LL ROUND UP EVERYONE THIS AFTERNOON.

YOU MIGHT WANT TO ASK PATRICA, OTIS' GIRL, IF SHE WANTS TO COME. I KNOW IT'D MAKE HER FEEL A LOT SAFER IF SHE DIDN'T HAVE TO RELY ON OTIS FOR PROTECTION.

RIGHT.



CAN'T YOU TAKE A HINT? I HAVE NOTHING TO SAY TO YOU. YOU WANT TO RUN YOUR MOUTH AND GIVE PEOPLE ADVICE ON THINGS YOU OBVIOUSLY DON'T KNOW SHIT ABOUT... GO DO IT SOMEWHERE ELSE.



NOW HOLD ON JUST A DAMN--

I'M SORRY, ALLEN. I DIDN'T MEAN TO PISS YOU OFF.



NO, DALE, IT'S OKAY. LET IT GO.

YOU COULD HAVE FOOLED ME.





SOPHIA'S IN THERE TALKING WITH CARL AGAIN. I SWEAR... A FEW MORE YEARS AND WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO KEEP AN EYE ON THOSE TWO. THEY'RE GETTING ALONG A LITTLE TOO WELL FOR THEIR AGE.

HEY, WHERE'D YOU GET THAT?



OH, THE BOOK? HERSEL'S OLDEST DAUGHTER, LACEY HAS QUITE THE COLLECTION. I DIDN'T REALIZE HOW MUCH I MISSED READING. IT'S FUNNY HOW WE DON'T REALLY REALIZE THE THINGS WE'RE MISSING.

SPEAK FOR YOURSELF... I'D KILL FOR A VIKINGS GAME AND I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT THAT NONSTOP FOR WEEKS.

I HEAR YOU. I'D LOVE TO KNOW HOW THE RAIDERS ARE DOING. IF THERE'S ANY TEAM THAT COULD SURVIVE THIS... IT'S THEM.

HEY, LISTEN... CHRIS AND JULIE ARE GOING TO BE SHOOTING WITH US LATER TODAY. RIGHT? ARE THEY GOING TO BE CARRYING THEIR GUNS AT ALL TIMES?



I DON'T KNOW, MAN. I WANT THEM TO BE SAFE AND FEEL SAFE BUT I DON'T THINK THEY'RE READY TO HAVE GUNS ON THEM AT ALL TIMES. MAYBE AFTER A FEW PRACTICE SESSIONS ONCE I THINK THEY'VE GOT A GOOD HANDLE ON THINGS... BUT I'M NOT EVEN SURE I'LL BE COMFORTABLE WITH IT THEN.

THEY'RE TEENAGERS... I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING THROUGH THEIR HEADS.



READING YOU LOUD AND CLEAR. SEE WHAT WE'VE GOT TO LOOK FORWARD TO, CAROL?



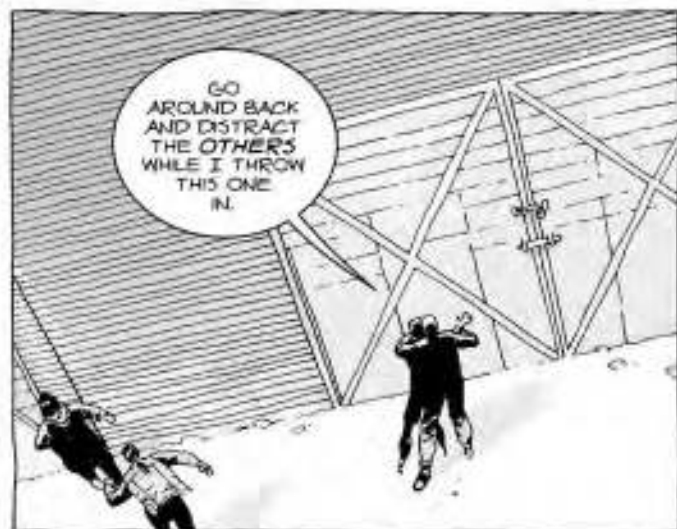
NOT ME. I'VE TALKED IT OVER WITH SOPHIA AND SHE'S SKIPPING RIGHT OVER TO HER EARLY TWENTIES.













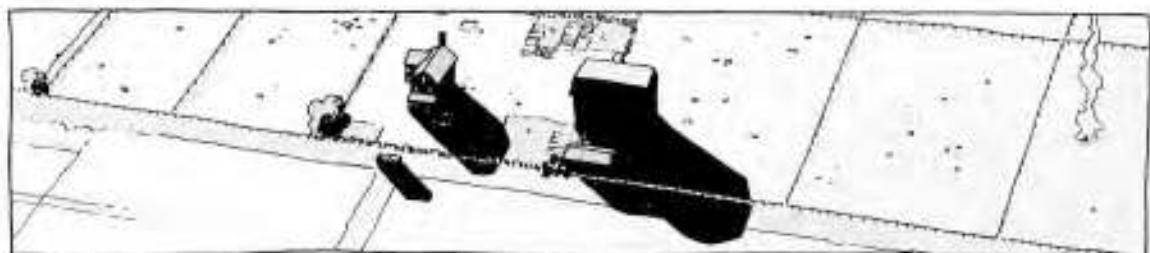


















MAGGIE,  
I--



WHAT THE  
HELL ARE YOU  
DOING?!

OH,  
SIR! UH...  
I REALLY  
DIDN'T  
WANT--YOUR  
DAUGHTER  
AND I--  
WE--



I'M  
SORRY!



NOT YET YOU  
AREN'T!



GLENN AND I ARE IN LOVE, DADDY. I WANTED TO TELL YOU BEFORE BUT I JUST COULDN'T! WE LOVE EACH OTHER AND THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO ABOUT THAT.

I'M NINETEEN! I'M OLD ENOUGH TO DO WHATEVER I WANT!

HE SLEPT HERE LAST NIGHT BECAUSE I ASKED HIM TO. I--I JUST... I'VE NEVER SLEPT ALONE IN THIS ROOM BEFORE!

I COULDN'T-- NOT WITH LACEY GONE. I NEEDED SOMEBODY TO BE HERE.







I DON'T  
THINK THIS IS  
A ONE DAY JOB.  
NOT BY A LONG  
SHOT. I'M SORRY,  
MAN--BUT I THINK  
YOU'VE GOT A  
FEW MORE  
NIGHTS IN THE  
RV.

LOOKS THAT WAY TO  
ME TOO. ALTHOUGH,  
KNOWING THAT I'LL  
BE OUT OF THAT  
PLACE SOON WILL KEEP  
ME GOING. IT'LL BE  
GOOD TO KNOW I'VE  
GOT A PILE OF HAY  
WAITING TO REPLACE  
MY SPOT ON THE  
FLOOR IN FRONT  
OF THE  
COUCH.



HANG IN THERE,  
BUDDY. WE'LL  
HAVE THIS BARN  
CLEAN IN A FEW  
YEARS...

HEY  
ALLEN,  
HOW YOU  
DOING?

YOU  
OKAY?



NO,  
RICK--AND I  
PROBABLY NEVER  
WILL BE, BUT THAT'S  
OKAY. I'M KEEPING  
IT TOGETHER, FOR  
DONNA, FOR THE  
KIDS. THAT'S WHAT  
SHE WOULD HAVE  
WANTED.



Y'KNOW--DONNA WAS EIGHT  
YEAR'S OLDER THAN ME. SHE  
WAS ALWAYS WISER--MORE  
LEVEL-HEADED... SHE ALWAYS  
KNEW WHAT TO DO, OR WAS  
ABLE TO CONVINCE ME THAT  
SHE DID. I DON'T KNOW HOW  
I'M GOING TO SEE THOSE  
BOYS TO ADULTHOOD  
WITHOUT HER. I REALLY  
DON'T KNOW WHAT I'M  
GOING TO DO. BUT  
I'M GOING TO  
TRY.

I'M  
GONG  
TO DO MY  
BEST.

FOR  
HER.



SORRY YOU ASKED?

ASIDE FROM A FEW MINOR THINGS--THE STRESS FROM THE PREGNANCY... I'M DOING GOOD. I'M WITH MY WIFE AND SON... WE'RE SAFE... I DON'T HAVE MUCH TO COMPLAIN ABOUT.

NO-- YEAH--IT'S NOT LIKE THAT. I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY TO YOU NOW.



I CAN'T PRETEND LIKE I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH... I CAN'T SAY, "YEAH, I KNOW HOW YOU FEEL," BECAUSE I DON'T. I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY.



YOU DON'T HAVE TO SAY ANYTHING, RICK.

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO FIX IT. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO MAKE ME FEEL BETTER. I KNOW YOU CARE. THAT'S SOMETHING. THAT'S ENOUGH.



OKAY. UNDERSTOOD.

I--



DAMMIT! THIS IS STUPID!

WE'RE CLEANING THIS PLACE UP SO WE CAN LIVE IN IT?! WE'RE GOING TO LIVE IN A BARN FOR THE REST OF OUR LIVES?!



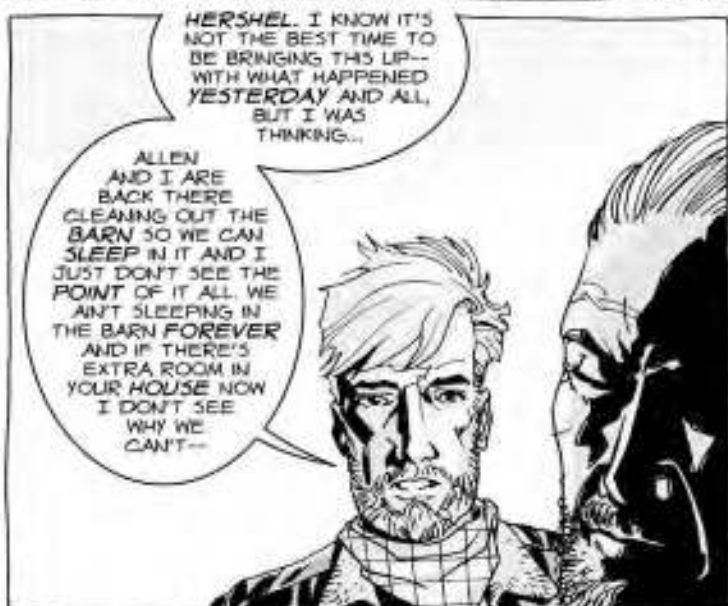
HERSHEL IS A REASONABLE GUY. I KNOW HE JUST LOST TWO OF HIS KIDS... BUT IF THERE'S EXTRA ROOM IN THAT PLACE I DON'T SEE WHY WE CAN'T STAY THERE.



HE'S LETTING LORY AND I SHARE THAT ROOM WITH CARL... YOU AND THE TWINS COULD SLEEP IN THERE WITH US... IF THERE WAS JUST ONE MORE ROOM, SPLITTING TWO ROOMS BETWEEN US WOULD BE BETTER THAN SLEEPING IN A BARN.

I'M GOING TO FIND HERSHEL.









HOW CAN YOU LET US STAY HERE FOR WEEKS AND THEN JUST TURN US AWAY?



I NEVER INVITED YOU TO LIVE HERE. I'M LETTING YOU STAY HERE WHILE YOUR SON HEALS. I DON'T HAVE ENOUGH FOOD TO FEED ALL OF US LONG-TERM. I HAVE TO LOOK OUT FOR MY FAMILY.

YOU MEAN BY KEEPING A DAMN BARN FULL OF ZOMBIES NEXT DOOR?! OR DO YOU MEAN YOU'RE GOING TO START LOOKING OUT FOR YOUR FAMILY FROM NOW ON?

IF WE HADN'T BEEN HERE--AND GIVEN YOU OUR EXTRA GUNS--YOU'D ALL BE DEAD RIGHT NOW! BUT YOU'RE GOING TO KICK US OUT?

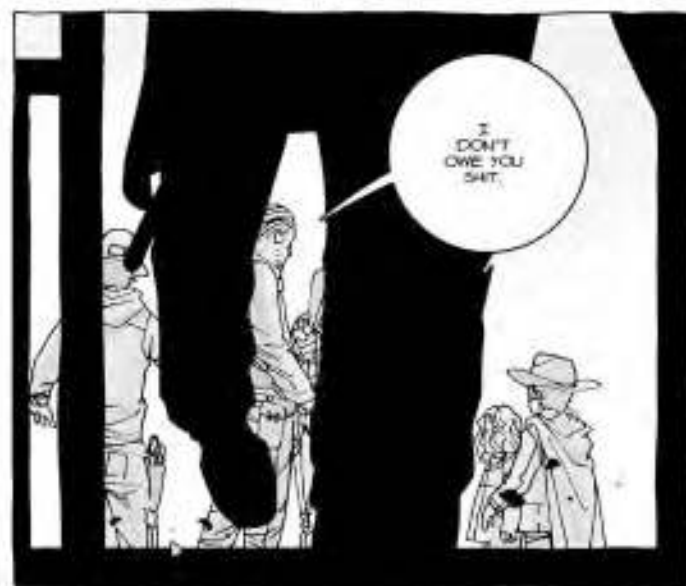
WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME? I SAVED YOUR BOY'S LIFE AND I LOST TWO OF MY OWN. HAVEN'T I GIVEN YOU ENOUGH?!

WE DIDN'T KILL YOUR KIDS--IF ANYONE HERE IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THAT IT'S YOU AND YOUR STUPIDITY!



YOU'VE RUN YOUR MOUTH ENOUGH, WOMAN!

DAD, NO!



WE THOUGHT YOU WERE LETTING US STAY HERE. YOU NEVER MENTIONED THIS BEING TEMPORARY, GODDAMN IT.

DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT IT'S LIKE OUT THERE? HUNTING FOR FOOD? CRAWLING INTO THAT FLICKING RV? GETTING ATTACKED BY THOSE MONSTERS AT EVERY GODDAMN TURN?

NOT.

MY.

PROBLEM.

I'VE GOT TO LOOK OUT FOR MY KIDS.



WE COULD HAVE A LIFE HERE. YOU CAN'T JUST SEND US BACK OUT THERE. WE COULD DIE! YOU'RE SENTENCING US TO DEATH!

YOU CAN'T DO THIS!

LOR, PLEASE.

IT'S GONING TO BE OKAY.







DO YOU SAY GOODBYE TO THAT GIRL?

NO.

NO? WHAT DO YOU MEAN?



I'M NOT GOING. I'M IN LOVE, RICK--OR AS CLOSE AS I'M LIABLE TO GET. I DON'T KNOW IF I'LL EVER FIND ANOTHER WOMAN LIKE MAGGIE. SHE TALKED IT OVER WITH HER FATHER... HE SAID IT'S OKAY.

I'M NOT LEAVING.

OH, GLENN... I... UH.



I THINK PART OF THE REASON I DIDN'T HAVE ANY PROBLEMS RUNNING INTO ATLANTA FOR SUPPLIES WAS BECAUSE I DIDN'T REALLY CARE IF I LIVED OR DIED. I WAS SCARED...BUT I DIDN'T CARE THAT I WAS SCARED. I THINK I ALMOST WANTED TO DIE--JUST TO GET IT OVER WITH.

I DON'T FEEL THAT WAY NOW. NOT WITH MAGGIE.

I GOTTA STAY, RICK. I DON'T WANT TO FEEL LIKE THAT ANYMORE. I DON'T WANT TO BE ALONE.



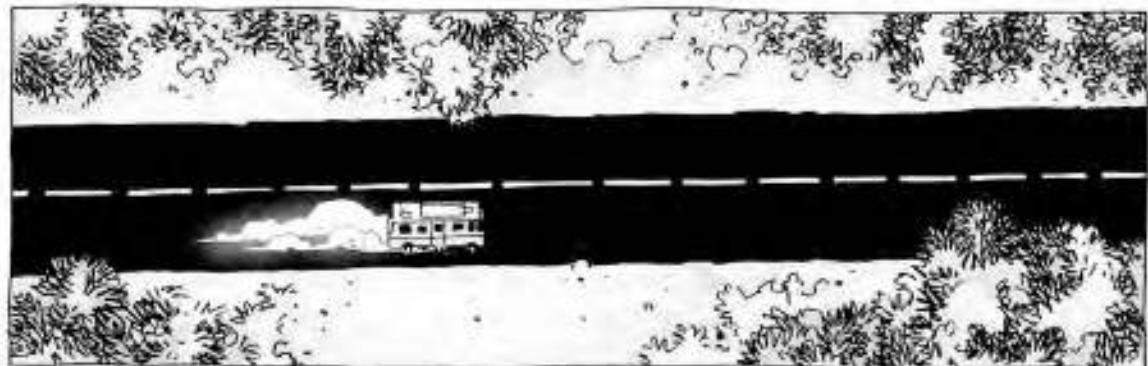
NO, GLENN... I COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND. I WANT YOU TO BE HAPPY.

I AM HAPPY. I DIDN'T THINK IT WAS POSSIBLE, BUT I AM.

YOU WANT TO COME IN, SAY GOODBYE TO EVERYONE?


NO. JUST GO. I'M TERRIBLE WITH GOOD-BYES.











WE'RE OUT OF GAS. WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANY STRANDED CARS FOR A WHILE. I WANT EVERYONE TO SPREAD OUT, LOOK FOR CARS, ANYWHERE. IF YOU SEE ANY NEARBY HOUSES, LET US KNOW, THERE'S GOT TO BE SOMETHING AROUND HERE. WE COULD AT LEAST SPEND A FEW NIGHTS IN TO GET OUT OF THE RV.

KEEP YOUR GUNS HANDY. IF YOU SEE ANY ZOMBIES, DON'T LET YOURSELF GET SURROUNDED. DON'T FORGET, WE'RE SMARTER AND FASTER. DON'T LOSE YOUR COOL. RUN IF YOU HAVE TO.

IF YOU FIND ANY FOOD... BRING IT BACK SO WE CAN SHARE IT. REMEMBER THE KIDS.

IF YOU FIND ANYTHING, FOOD, GAS, WATER, OR SHELTER, COME BACK TO THE RV AND HONK THE HORN. ALLEN WILL BE HERE WITH THE KIDS.

IF YOU DON'T FIND ANYTHING, BE BACK HERE BEFORE DARK.

WE'VE ONLY GOT A FEW HOURS.

FINALLY, ALONE TIME.

DON'T GET ANY IDEAS. I'M STARVING. WE'RE NOT DOING ANYTHING UNTIL WE FIND SOME FOOD.

IF I COULD GET AWAY WITH IT... I'D GNAW A PIECE OFF OF YOU.

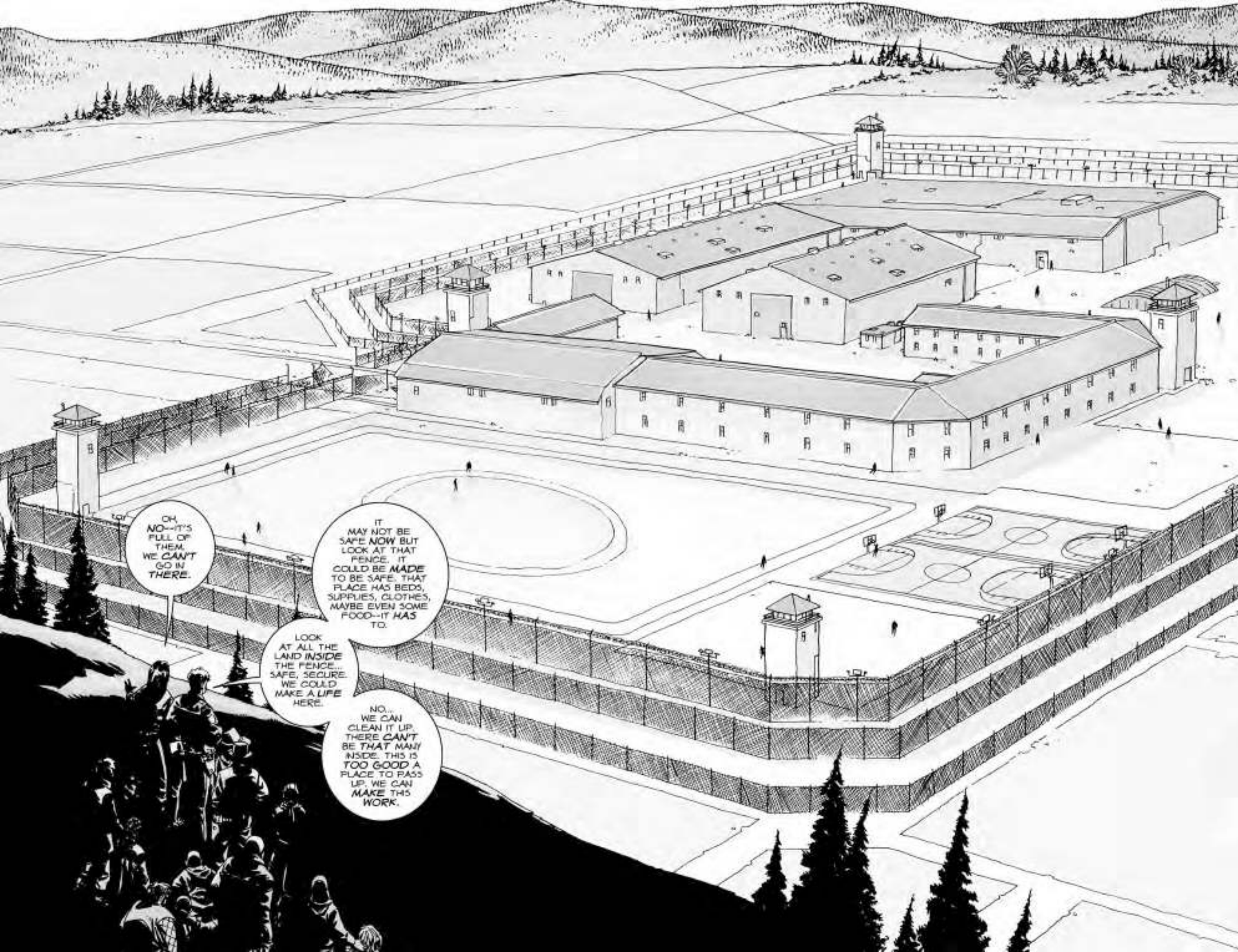
FUNNY GIRL.

YOU KIDS THESE DAYS—I JUST DON'T GET YOUR HUMOR.

UH-HUH.

ANOTHER DAY WITHOUT FOOD AND NONE OF US WILL BE LAUGHING.





OH, NO--IT'S FULL OF THEM, WE CAN'T GO IN THERE.

IT MAY NOT BE SAFE NOW BUT LOOK AT THAT FENCE. IT COULD BE MADE TO BE SAFE. THAT PLACE HAS BEDS, SUPPLIES, CLOTHES, MAYBE EVEN SOME FOOD--IT HAS TO.

LOOK AT ALL THE LAND INSIDE THE FENCE... SAFE, SECURE. WE COULD MAKE A LIFE HERE.

NO... WE CAN CLEAN IT UP. THERE CAN'T BE THAT MANY INSIDE. THIS IS TOO GOOD A PLACE TO PASS UP. WE CAN MAKE THIS WORK.



IT'S  
PERFECT.

WE'RE  
HOME.





## **Chapter Three: Safety Behind Bars**







OKAY, WE DON'T KNOW HOW TO LOCK IT--LUFF--BUT I DOUBT ANY OF THESE THINGS WILL THINK TO SLIDE IT--OPEN--OR HAVE THE STRENGTH TO, REALLY.

I FEEL--LUMPH--SAFER ALREADY.



OKAY, DALE, YOU TAKE THE GIRLS AND WALK AROUND THE PERIMETER OF THIS PLACE. MAKE SURE THE AREA IN-BETWEEN THESE FENCES IS CLEAR. I DON'T WANT ANYTHING SNEAKING UP ON YOU GUYS.

CHRIS AND JULIE--YOU TWO ARE OUR BABYSITTERS. TAKE CARL, SOPHIA, AND THE TWINS INTO THE RV AND MAKE SURE THEY DON'T SET THE THING ON FIRE. ALLEN WILL BE UP TOP IF YOU NEED ANYTHING.

ALLEN-- YOU GET UP ON THE RV WITH THE RIFLE AND KEEP AN EYE ON THE AREA OUTSIDE OF THE FENCE. WE DON'T WANT ANY OF THESE THINGS CREEPING UP FROM OUTSIDE.



THESE THINGS ARE SPREAD OUT ENOUGH THAT I THINK TYREESE AND I CAN HANDLE THEM ON OUR OWN.

HOLD ON, RICK. I SHOULD BE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS FENCE WITH YOU GUYS. I'M THE BEST SHOT IN THE GROUP, IN CASE YOU'VE FORGOTTEN.

WE'RE ALL TIRED, AND HALF-STARVED. I THINK DALE, CAROL, AND LORI CAN SWEEP THE FENCES JUST FINE WITHOUT ME, AND I THINK I COULD BE OF USE IN THERE.

I CAN'T ARGUE WITH YOU.



DON'T FORGET HOW MUCH FASTER WE ARE THAN THESE GUYS. JUST DON'T LET YOURSELF GET SURROUNDED.

IF YOU HAVE TO RUN--RUN.

WOW--FEELS A LOT DIFFERENT ON THIS SIDE OF THE FENCE.



OKAY... LET'S DO THIS, PEOPLE.



TYRESE AND I WILL DO THE DIRTY WORK. YOU HANG BACK AND IF WE LOOK LIKE WE'VE GOT TOO MANY OF THEM COMING AT US AT ONE TIME, PICK THEM OFF.

I WANT TO KEEP THE SHOTS FIRED TO A MINIMUM. I DON'T WANT TO CAUSE THEM TO SWARM US.

THIS IS GOING TO SUCK.



JUST LOOK AT THIS PLACE. IT'LL BE WORTH IT.



IT BETTER BE.

THWAK!



SHUKKI!



SPLAK!







I DON'T LIKE THIS, MAN. THERE'S WAY TOO MANY OF THEM.

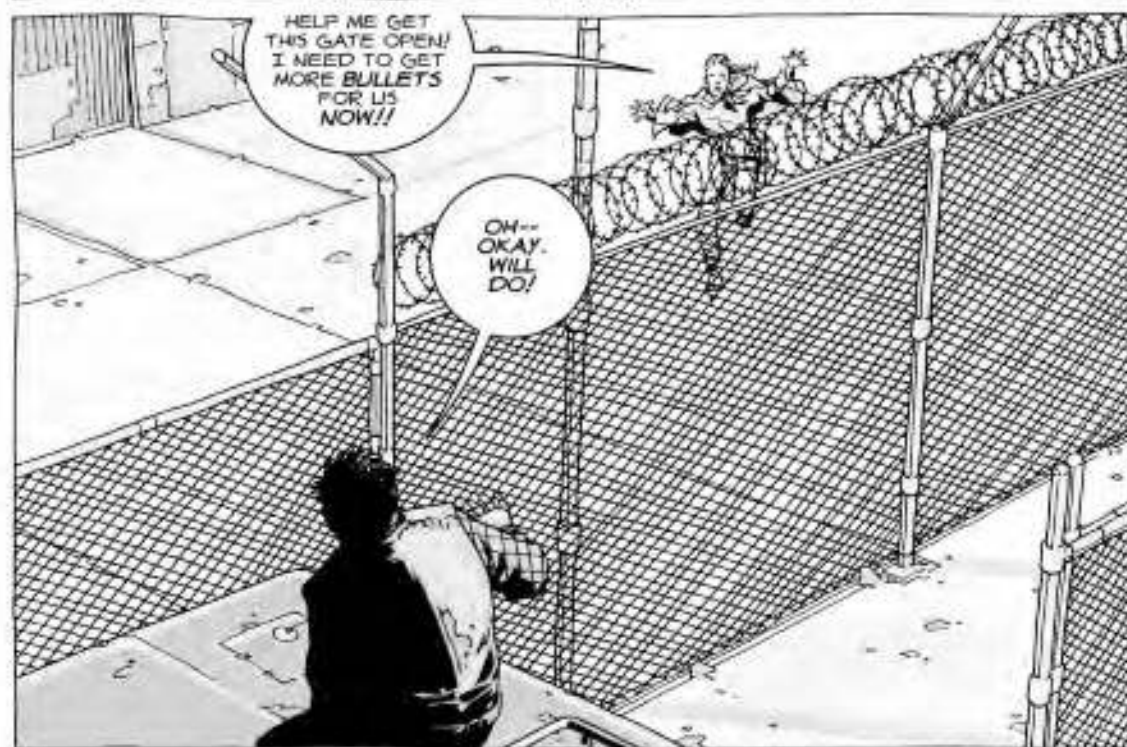


IT AIN'T THAT BAD. WE CAN ALWAYS RUN AWAY. JUST STAY CALM...

...AND PRAY ANDREA COMES BACK WITH MORE BULLETS SOON.











HOW  
BAD IS  
IT?

PRETTY  
BAD.



THESE  
ARE ALL THE  
CLIPS THAT ARE  
LOADED--AND A TON  
OF LOOSE BULLETS. IF  
YOU GUYS MOW THROUGH  
THESE CLIPS YOU'LL  
HAVE TO LOAD UP  
NEW ONES IN  
A HURRY.

I'LL  
LEAVE  
THAT HONOR  
TO TYREESE.  
HE'S ALMOST  
USELESS WITH  
ANYTHING OTHER  
THAN THAT  
HAMMER  
OF HIS.



THANKS!



WHAT  
WERE THEY  
TALKING  
ABOUT?

I DON'T  
KNOW. I  
SHOULD HAVE  
TOLD THEM  
THAT CHRIS  
WAS BEING  
MEAN.

YOU  
READY TO  
PLAY?

UH-HUH,  
YOU GO  
FIRST.



DO YOU HAVE A  
BEARDED GUY  
WITH A BLACK  
LIPSIDE-DOWN  
HEART?

AND  
DO YOU  
WANT TO  
BE MY  
BOYFRIEND?



NO WAY!  
GROSS!  
YOU'RE  
DISGUSTING!

GO  
FISH.



DON'T WORRY--  
THEY'RE FINE.  
RICK KNOWS  
WHAT HE'S  
DOING.

I KNOW--IT'S  
JUST--EVEN  
AFTER ALL THIS  
TIME, I'M STILL  
NOT USED TO  
THE SOUND OF  
GUNFIRE.

BEFORE--YOU WOULD  
ALWAYS HEAR "LIVE LIFE  
LIKE EVERY DAY COULD  
BE YOUR LAST." AS IF  
THAT WOULD MAKE YOU  
LIVE LIFE TO ITS  
FULLEST AND MAKE  
YOU A HAPPIER  
PERSON.

I'M  
LIVING LIFE  
LIKE EVERY  
DAY COULD BE  
MY LAST--AND  
IT'S HORRIBLE.  
I'VE SEEN  
TOO MUCH  
DEATH.

ANY ONE OF US  
COULD DIE AT  
ANY MINUTE. WE'VE  
SEEN IT HAPPEN  
TIME AND TIME  
AGAIN. WE'RE  
JUST NOT  
SAFE.

AND  
GOD HELP  
ME, I'M  
BRINGING  
ANOTHER  
CHILD INTO  
THIS  
WORLD.



LORI,  
PLEASE.

I'M GOING TO  
CHALK THIS UP TO  
MOOD SWINGS AND  
FUNKY PREGNANT  
WOMAN HORMONES.  
STOP BEING SO  
BLEAK.

I'VE ALMOST GOT  
THINGS BETTER NOW--  
TYREESE IS BETTER  
THAN MY HUSBAND  
EVER WAS. IF WE  
JUST HAD SOME  
MORE FOOD...

I MEAN,  
LOOK AROUND  
YOU. LOOK AT  
THIS PLACE. WE  
COULD HAVE IT  
ALL HERE. WE  
COULD  
REBUILD--MAKE  
A NEW  
LIFE.

LET'S  
JUST SAY  
I WON'T BE  
UNPACKING  
ANY TIME  
SOON.

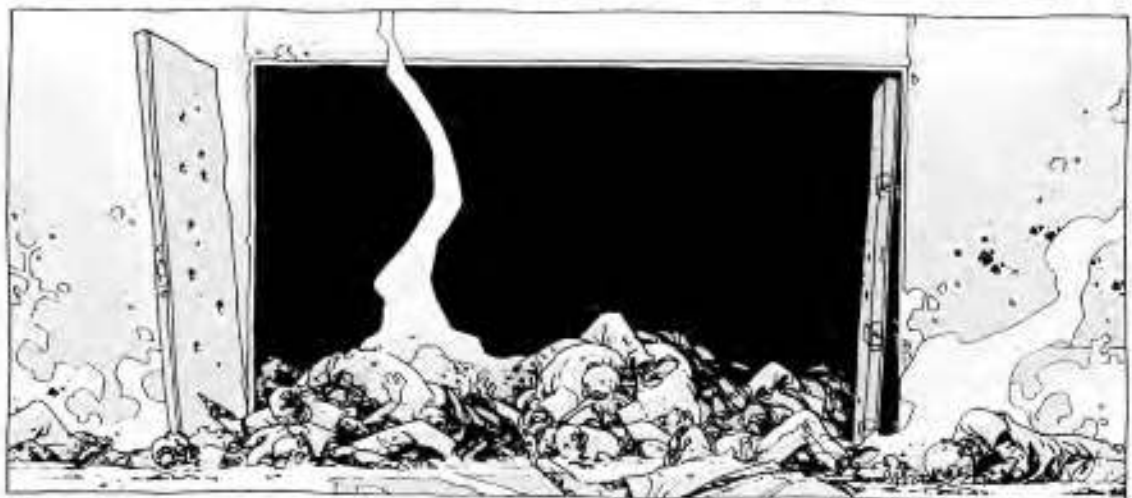


YOU'RE  
DEPRESSING  
ME.



YEAH--  
I THINK  
I'VE HEARD  
THAT LINE  
BEFORE.







I  
THINK  
THAT'S IT--AT  
LEAST FOR THIS  
SECTION OF THE  
PRISON. I'M SURE  
THERE'S A LOT OF  
LAZY ONES STILL IN  
THERE---BUT  
THEY'RE STAYING  
IN THERE  
FOR NOW.



LET'S  
GET TO  
WORK, WE'VE  
GOT A LOT  
OF BURNING  
TO DO.



WE'LL BURN THE REST TOMORROW. THEY'RE NOT IN OUR WAY AND I JUST DIDN'T HAVE THE ENERGY TO GET THEM FAR ENOUGH AWAY FROM US TO BURN BEFORE DARK.

YOU SOUND LIKE YOU'RE APOLOGIZING. WE'RE ALL JUST AS EXHAUSTED AS YOU ARE, RICK--WE KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH.

YEAH-- ALLEN'S RIGHT. WE NEED TO FIND SOME FOOD, QUICK.



I'M HUNGRY, MOMMY. I WANT SOME FOOD.

I KNOW HONEY--I'M SORRY. WE JUST DON'T HAVE ANY.



SORRY. I DON'T MEAN TO BRING IT UP.

TOMORROW WE'LL HAVE EVERYTHING WE NEED FOR A GOOD LONG TIME. THIS PLACE HAS GOT TO HAVE A STOCKPILE OF CANNED GOODS.

HOPEFULLY IT WAS OVERRUN BY THE UNDEAD BEFORE IT COULD BE LOOTED BY ANYONE.



YEAH, HOPEFULLY IT'S JUST FULL OF FLESH EATING MONSTERS AND OUR BAKED BEANS ARE STILL INTACT IN THERE.

IF SOMEONE HAD SAID LAST YEAR THAT I WOULD EVER UTTER THAT LINE OUT LOUD... I'D STILL BE LAUGHING NOW.

JESUS-- I'D LOVE SOME BAKED BEANS RIGHT NOW...







GETTING AN EARLY START, HON'?

OH, GROSS. DON'T LOOK AT ME. I DIDN'T KNOW ANYONE ELSE WAS AWAKE.

I'M MORE HEAVING THAN ACTUALLY FLUKING. I DON'T REALLY HAVE ANYTHING TO THROW UP.

WE WEREN'T. YOU JOGGING THROUGH THE RV TO COME OUT HERE AND VOMIT IS OUR NEW WAKE-UP CALL.

I KNOW, LORI! IF WE DON'T FIND FOOD IN THIS PRISON BY MOON I'M GOING TO GO OUT INTO THOSE WOODS AND HUNT UNTIL I FIND SOMETHING OR DIE OF STARVATION.

DON'T MAKE ME LAUGH WHEN I'M WIPING VOMIT OFF MY MOUTH.

SO I WOULDN'T BE OUT THERE MORE THAN A COUPLE HOURS.

YOU'VE NEVER BEEN MORE BEAUTIFUL THAN YOU ARE RIGHT NOW.

WHAT'D I JUST TELL YOU?

GIVE US A KISS!

NO--MY BREATH!

I'VE GOTTEN USED TO YOUR BREATH--TRUST ME.

WHOA YOU TWO! AREN'T YOU PREGNANT ENOUGH?





I'M WAY TOO PREGNANT. TRUST ME.



OH, STOP IT. YOU'RE BARELY EVEN SHOWING. SAVE THE COMPLAINING FOR WHEN YOU CAN'T STAND UP WITHOUT HELP.



DON'T WORRY, I'LL HAVE PLENTY OF COMPLAINING LEFT WHEN THE TIME COMES.

OKAY, LISTEN UP, PEOPLE!



I KNOW EVERYONE IS HUNGRY, AND ANXIOUS TO GET INSIDE THIS PLACE AND SEE JUST HOW LIVEABLE IT REALLY IS. I KNOW I AM. TYREESE AND I ARE GOING IN. WE'RE GOING TO SWEEP AS LARGE AN AREA AS WE CAN AND MAKE SURE IT'S CLEAR AND CLOSED OFF FROM THE REST OF THE PRISON SO THAT MAYBE... JUST MAYBE WE WON'T HAVE TO SLEEP IN THAT DAMN RV TONIGHT.

WHILE WE'RE IN THERE, I WANT LORI, ANDREA, AND ALLEN ON ZOMBIE BURNING DETAIL. DRAG THOSE CARCASSES OUT TO WHERE WE BURNED THE OTHERS LAST NIGHT AND TRY AND CLEAN OUT THE PRISON GROUNDS. IF WE'RE GOING TO LIVE HERE... I'D LIKE TO GET RID OF ALL THAT STUFF.

DALE. I WANT YOU TO BE AT THE GATE WITH A SHOTGUN, WATCHING THEM DRAG THE BODIES OUT. MAKE SURE THEY'RE IN THE CLEAR AT ALL TIMES. WE DON'T HAVE MANY SHELLS OR BULLETS LEFT--SO USE THEM SPARINGLY.

CHRIS AND JULE... YOU'RE BABYSITTING IN THE RV AGAIN. I KNOW IT'S NOT VERY EXCITING BUT I NEED TO MAKE SURE YOU KIDS ARE SAFE. HOPEFULLY AFTER TODAY YOU WON'T NEED TO DO THIS ANY MORE.





IN AN OPEN AREA, YEAH, BUT NOT INSIDE. I'D RATHER NOT USE OUR GUNS UNLESS WE HAVE TO. IT'S AN ENCLOSED SPACE, WE COULD GET SURROUNDED IF WE ATTRACT THEM TO US.



WE DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH LIGHT WE'LL HAVE EITHER. DO YOU KNOW WHERE GLENN'S FLASHLIGHTS ARE? I KNOW HE LEFT THEM WITH US.





YOU'RE  
IN LUCK,  
TYREESE. LOOKS  
LIKE WE WON'T BE  
NEEDING THESE  
FLASHLIGHTS.  
AT LEAST NOT  
IN THIS  
AREA.

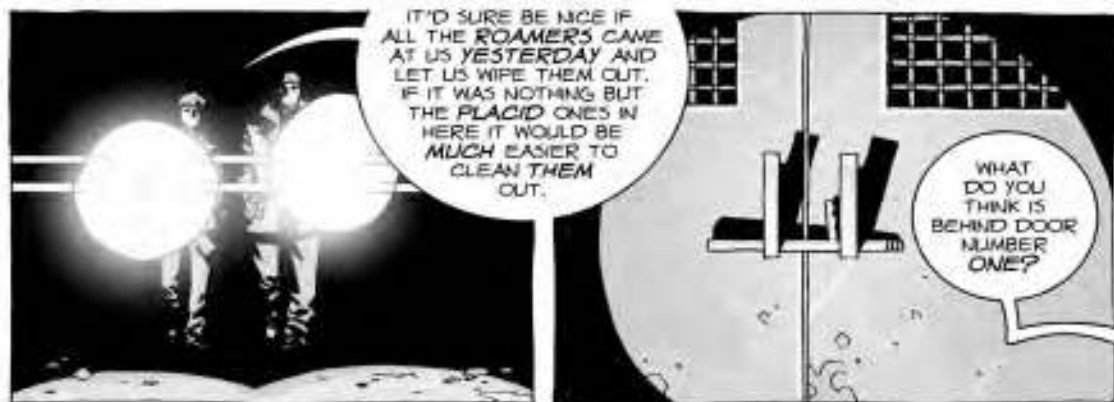
MAN,  
RICK... THIS IS  
NICE. WITH ALL  
THESE WINDOWS... IT'S  
NOT DARK AT ALL. I  
WAS REALLY WORRIED  
THAT IF WE MOVED IN  
HERE WE'D NEED  
TORCHES OR CANDLES  
OR SOMETHING.  
I WASN'T LOOKING  
FORWARD TO LIVING  
IN THE DARK  
MOST OF THE  
TIME.



YEAH, THIS PLACE IS  
GREAT, BUT DON'T GET  
TOO COMFORTABLE. IT'S  
MORE THAN LIKELY STILL  
GOT A FEW OF THE OLD  
TENANTS LEFT AND JUST  
BECAUSE WE'LL BE ABLE  
TO SEE THEM DOESN'T  
MAKE THEM ANY LESS  
DANGEROUS.

I  
HEAR  
YOU.








HEY.

YOU GUYS  
WANT SOME  
MEATLOAF?



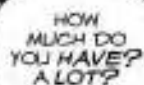
YES! WE'D LOVE SOME MEATLOAF.



ABSOLUTELY... OH MAN.



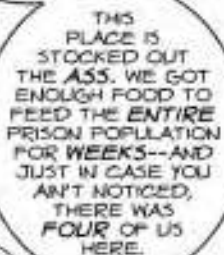
COME ON BACK, I'LL SHOW YOU WHERE THE PLATES AND SHIT IS. THEN YOU CAN HELP YOURSELVES. WE GOT PLENTY-- TRUST ME.



HOW MUCH DO YOU HAVE? A LOT?



PROBABLY ENOUGH TO FEED EVERYONE IN THIS ROOM IF ALL THESE SEATS HAD ASSES IN THEM--AND THAT'S JUST THE MEATLOAF.



THIS PLACE IS STOCKED OUT THE ASS. WE GOT ENOUGH FOOD TO FEED THE ENTIRE PRISON POPULATION FOR WEEKS--AND JUST IN CASE YOU AN'T NOTICED, THERE WAS FOUR OF US HERE.



ALL THESE SEATS, HUH? WE DON'T HAVE NEARLY THAT MANY PEOPLE WITH US.





WOW!  
THIS IS  
AMAZING.

CHANGING  
YOUR MIND  
ABOUT THIS  
PLACE YET?  
YOU THINK WE  
CAN STAY  
HERE?

NOT SURE--  
BUT I CAN  
STILL BE  
IMPRESSED.

NICE.

HM.

C'MON,  
EVERYBODY--  
THEY'VE GOT  
THE FOOD BACK  
THIS WAY. I KNOW  
YOU'RE ALL  
STARVED.

NOT  
TOO MUCH,  
SON. WE'VE  
GOT TO SAVE  
ENOUGH FOR  
EVERYONE  
TO HAVE  
SOME.

I DON'T MEAN TO  
INTERRUPT--BUT YOU  
GUYS DON'T LOOK LIKE NO  
RESCUE TEAM TO ME.  
I MEAN YOU ACT LIKE  
YOU AIN'T EATEN  
IN WEEKS.

YOU  
FOLLOW  
ME?

RESCUE TEAM?  
NO--WE'RE JUST...I  
DON'T KNOW WHAT  
WE ARE... WE'RE  
JUST PEOPLE. YOU  
GUYS ARE DOING  
MUCH BETTER IN  
HERE THAN WE  
WERE OUT  
THERE.

WE'RE  
NOT  
HERE TO  
RESCUE  
YOU.

HOW BAD  
IS IT OUT  
THERE?

WHAT  
DO YOU  
MEAN?

WE SAW THE REPORTS  
ON TV--AND THEN ALL  
HELL BROKE LOOSE IN  
HERE. SINCE THEN  
WE'VE BEEN HOLED  
UP IN HERE, WITH  
NO WORD FROM THE  
OUTSIDE WORLD.  
WE DON'T KNOW  
WHAT'S GOING  
ON.

YOU  
GUYS  
MIGHT  
WANT  
TO SIT  
DOWN.

IT'S BAD--NEAR AS  
WE CAN TELL ANYWAY.  
FROM THE LOOKS OF IT,  
OUR GOVERNMENT HAS  
CRUMBLLED. THERE'S NO  
COMMUNICATION, NO  
ORGANIZATION, NO  
RESISTANCE. I'VE NOT  
EVEN SEEN ANY MILITARY  
PRESENCE, WHICH I'LL  
ADMIT SEEMS ODD. IT  
APPEARS CIVILIZATION  
IS PRETTY WELL  
SCREWED.

NOWHERE IS SAFE  
EXCEPT FOR--WE'RE  
HOPING--HERE. WE'VE  
BEEN ON THE ROAD FOR  
WEEKS NOW--LOOKING  
FOR A SAFE PLACE TO  
STAY. THE PLACES  
WE'VE STOPPED AT...  
DIDN'T WORK  
OUT.

THOSE  
THINGS ARE  
EVERYWHERE.  
THERE'RE TONS OF  
THEM. WE'VE TAKEN  
TO CALLING THEM  
ZOMBIES, I GUESS,  
THOUGH IT WAS A  
WHILE BEFORE  
WE COULD SAY  
IT WITH A  
STRAIGHT  
FACE.

BEFORE WE  
ARRIVED HERE,  
WE RAN OUT OF  
FOOD. IT'S ROUGH  
OUT THERE, GUYS...  
IT'S HARD TO  
DESCRIBE.

WAIT A  
MINUTE--YOU  
GUYS ARE  
GUARDS--  
AREN'T  
YOU?





MURDER?

YEAH, AND I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE THINKING, BUT YOU GOT NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT UNLESS YOU'RE MY WIFE OR HER BOYFRIEND. AND YOU CAN'T BE THEM, BECAUSE THEY'RE DEAD.

SO RELAX. BESIDES-- THE ONE YOU SHOULD BE WORRIED ABOUT IS ANDREW HERE.

WHY'S THAT?



HE'S THE ONE THAT CAUSED THIS WHOLE LIVING DEAD SHIT.

TELL 'EM, ANDREW.



UH-- YEAH... IT'S LH... IT'S LIKE THIS, SEE? I WAS A hardcore USER--

HARDCORE.

I WAS A REPEAT OFFENDER-- Y'KNOW? I WAS HERE FOR MY SECOND TIME...



MY LIFE WAS A WRECK-- ALL BECAUSE A MY ADDICTION. I COULDN'T FUNCTION, Y'KNOW... I WAS HERE-- AGAIN... I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO DO.

SO I TURNED TO GOD-- IF YOU CAN BELIEVE IT. I ASKED HIM-- BEGGED HIM-- TO PLEASE, HELP GET ME OFF THAT SMACK. I WANTED TO GO CLEAN, ONCE AND FOR ALL... I KNEW I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO DO IT WITHOUT HIS HELP.

SO I ASKED HIM-- AND THE NEXT DAY THE NEWS REPORTS STARTED.

NOW LOOK AT ME. I'M COMPLETELY CLEAN. I COULDN'T-- I COULDN'T GET MY HANDS ON ANYTHING IF I TRIED.



SHT WAS GETTING BAD.

GUARDS STARTED TO ABANDON THIS PLACE--GOING HOME TO BE WITH THEIR FAMILIES AND SHIT. THEY WERE FLUCKING LEAVING IN DROVES.

SOME OF THOSE THINGS GOT IN SOMEHOW-- I DON'T KNOW HOW 'CAUSE I WAS LOCKED UP. THE PRISON WAS BEING OVERRUN. WE'D BEEN WATCHING THE NEWS, SO WE KINDA KNEW WHAT WAS GOING ON.

I DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS BECAUSE THEY NEEDED HELP FIGHTING THEIR WAY OUT--OR IF THEY DIDN'T WANT US TO STARVE TO DEATH IN OUR CELLS AFTER THEY LEFT, BUT--



--THEY LET US OUT.

MOST OF US ENDED UP AS FOOD FOR THOSE--ZOMBIES, AND EVENTUALLY, MORE ZOMBIES, 'CAUSE I GUESS THAT'S HOW IT WORKS. AT LEAST THAT'S WHAT THE NEWS SAID.

SO THE PLACE WAS PRETTY WELL OVERRUN RIGHT AWAY. A COUPLE OF THE GUARDS RUN INTO US AND WE TRIED TO FIGHT OUR WAY OUT TOGETHER. JUST BEFORE WE GOT TO THE EXIT, THEY LOCKED US IN HERE--AND LEFT US.

I HOPE THOSE FUCKERS GOT THEIR BRAINS EATEN. WE BEEN IN HERE FOR MONTHS--KINDA LOST TRACK ACTUALLY.

IF YOU WANT, I COULD SHOW YOU AROUND. I'M KINDA ITCHIN' TO GET ME A LOOK AT THE PLACE--HOW IT'S HOLDING UP.



LET'S GO.



TYRESE, HOLD DOWN THE FORT HERE WHILE I'M GONE. KEEP AN EYE ON THINGS. DALE, CAN YOU COME WITH ME? I DON'T WANT TO BE ALONE IF WE RUN INTO SOME "COMPANY."

SURE, RICK. I'M DONE HERE. IF I EAT MUCH MORE I'LL POP.



MY NAME'S DEXTER, BY THE WAY. THE PATASS BIKER WITH THE BEARD IS AXEL--I HOPE THAT'S JUST A NICKNAME. MY BUDDY THE EX-JUNKIE IS ANDREW. AND THE NERD'S NAME IS THOMAS--GO FIGURE.

I'LL START IN THE KITCHEN SINCE WE ALREADY HERE. THIS IS THE STORE ROOM. AS YOU CAN SEE--WE'VE GOT ENOUGH FOOD TO LAST US A WHILE--AND I THINK THESE CANS HAVE A SHELF LIFE IN THE DECADES--SO WE GOOD.

IT'S LIKE CHRISTMAS.



WHAT'S IN HERE?



DON'T OPEN THAT DOOR! YOU DON'T WANT TO GO IN THERE!



WHY? WHAT'S IN THERE?



THAT'S THE SHITTER, MAN. WE WAS PISSING AND SHITTING IN A BUCKET FOR A COUPLE DAYS AFTER WE WAS LOCKED IN HERE-- BUT THAT WASN'T WORKING, ANY MUCH VENTILATION IN HERE, Y'KNOW.

SINCE THE ELECTRICITY WAS OUT--WE FIGURED THE FREEZER WAS USELESS, BUT IT WAS AIR TIGHT, SO WE MADE IT THE BATHROOM. KINDA WISH IT HAD A WINDOW OR SOMETHING... IT'S PRETTY DAMN UNPLEASANT IN THERE. YOU SO MUCH AS CRACK THAT DOOR AND YOUR PEOPLE OUT THERE WILL BE DOING THE EXACT OPPOSITE OF EATING.

LET'S JUST SAY WE RAN OUT OF BUCKETS AFTER A WHILE.

C'MON-- I GOT A LOT TO SHOW YOU--AND IT'LL BE DARK BEFORE LONG.



GYM'S  
UP THIS  
WAY.

LEAD THE WAY--BUT  
KEEP YOUR EYES OPEN.  
THEY DON'T MOVE VERY  
FAST BUT THEY COULD  
STILL BE  
ANYWHERE.



BE A LITTLE  
EASIER IF I HAD  
ONE OF THOSE.  
YOU GONNA GIVE  
ME A GUN?



WAY I  
FIGURE IT--IF  
YOU'RE A DECENT  
MAN YOU WON'T  
MIND PROVIN' IT.



AND YOU? I  
DON'T KNOW  
SHIT ABOUT  
YOU  
PEOPLE.

WE  
HAVEN'T  
SHOT YOU  
YET--SO  
YOU'RE JUST  
GOING TO  
HAVE TO  
TRUST US.



WHATEVER--  
LIKE I GOT A  
CHOICE.



THIS  
IS IT, BUT  
SOMEBODY'S  
CUFFED THE  
DOORS  
CLOSED.



WHOEVER IT WAS  
LEFT THE KEY IN  
THEM SO THEY  
COULD BE  
UNLOCKED.





THE  
LAUNDRY  
ROOM.

NICE. THESE AREN'T THE  
MOST STYLISH CLOTHES BUT  
I KNOW ALL OF US COULD  
USE A COUPLE MORE THINGS  
TO WEAR...THIS PLACE IS  
WORKING OUT.



THIS IS THE  
SHOWER ROOM.  
I DON'T KNOW  
IF IT STILL--

ONE  
SECOND.

THWACK!



THIS  
IS THE  
GARAGE.  
NEVER  
BEEN IN  
HERE.

THIS  
STUFF WILL  
COME IN  
HANDY, I'M  
SURE.

THOSE  
BUSSES ARE  
PRETTY BIG. IF WE  
EVER LEAVE HERE--ONE  
OF THEM WOULD MAKE  
A NICE REPLACEMENT  
FOR MY RV.



THIS IS C-BLOCK--FROM  
WHAT YOU TOLD ME A-BLOCK  
AND B-BLOCK ARE STILL  
CLOSED OFF AND PROBABLY  
FULL OF ZOMBIES--HEY--YOU  
DO GET USED TO SAYING  
THAT--SO I CAN'T SHOW  
YOU ANY OF THAT SHIT  
TODAY--THIS  
IS IT.

A-BLOCK  
IS WHERE THE  
ADMINISTRATIVE  
OFFICES ARE--AND IF  
YOU'RE GOING TO STAY  
HERE YOU'LL WANT TO CHECK  
THAT PLACE OUT. THE  
COUCHES IN THOSE OFFICES  
ARE PROBABLY MUCH  
MORE COMFORTABLE  
THAN ANYTHING  
HERE.

BUT  
THERE'RE MORE  
THAN ENOUGH CELLS  
FOR ALL Y'ALL. THE BEST  
PART IS THAT IF THE ELECTRIC  
LOCKS ARE OUT, YOU CAN  
SHUT THESE DOORS WITHOUT  
WORRYING ABOUT GETTING  
LOCKED IN--BUT NOTHING  
COULD OPEN THESE  
DOORS WITHOUT YOU  
HEARING IT.

WE  
NEED TO GET  
THE OTHERS--  
START PICKING  
OUT OUR ROOMS.





...OH, THAT AXEL GUY SEEMED NICE.

I DON'T CARE--I'M JUST GLAD THEY'RE SLEEPING ON THE LOWER LEVEL. I LIKE THAT THEY DON'T TRUST US AS MUCH AS WE DON'T TRUST THEM...

NO WAY, RICK. WHY WOULD YOU EVEN SUGGEST SUCH A THING?



I'M THINKING LONG-TERM HERE, TYRESE. THIS MAKES SENSE IF WE'RE GOING TO BE STAYING HERE. I DON'T CARE WHAT HE DID--AND IF I DON'T CARE, I DON'T SEE WHY YOU WOULD.

THAT MAN WAS GOING TO KILL YOU! HE'S DANGEROUS!

WHAT ARE YOU ARGUING ABOUT?

LOOK AT THE CIRCUMSTANCES, MAN... HE JUST LOST HIS KIDS--!

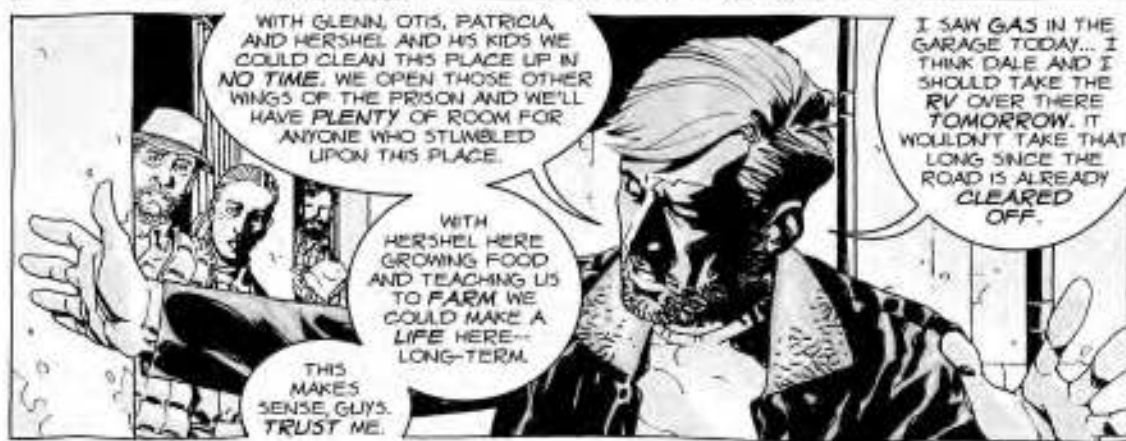


RICK WANTS TO GO GET HERSHEL AND EVERYONE AT HIS FARM--BRING THEM HERE TO LIVE.

I MISS GLENN AS MUCH AS ANYONE BUT YOU CAN'T BRING THEM HERE! HERSHEL WAS CRAZY.

HERSHEL HAD A LOT GOING ON, BUT HE'S A FARMER--WE NEED HIM. HE COULD FLOW UP SOME OF THOSE FIELDS OUT THERE AND WE COULD GROW FOOD INSIDE THE FENCE.

IT'S SAFER HERE ANYWAY--I DON'T THINK IT'S RIGHT TO JUST LEAVE HIM MILES AWAY KNOWING WE'VE GOT PLENTY OF ROOM IN HERE.



WITH GLENN, OTIS, PATRICIA, AND HERSHEL AND HIS KIDS WE COULD CLEAN THIS PLACE UP IN NO TIME. WE OPEN THOSE OTHER WINGS OF THE PRISON AND WE'LL HAVE PLENTY OF ROOM FOR ANYONE WHO STUMBLED UPON THIS PLACE.

WITH HERSHEL HERE GROWING FOOD AND TEACHING US TO FARM WE COULD MAKE A LIFE HERE--LONG-TERM.

THIS MAKES SENSE, GUYS. TRUST ME.

I SAW GAS IN THE GARAGE TODAY... I THINK DALE AND I SHOULD TAKE THE RV OVER THERE TOMORROW. IT WOULDN'T TAKE THAT LONG SINCE THE ROAD IS ALREADY CLEARED OFF.



WHAT HAPPENED HERE? WAS THERE ANOTHER ATTACK?



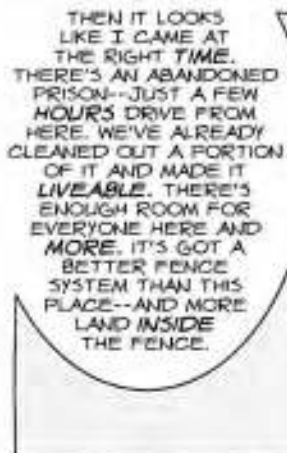
A FEW, ACTUALLY. WE'RE GETTING ATTACKED A LOT MORE OFTEN NOW, IT SEEMS. I THINK THE COLD WAS SLOWING THEM DOWN, BUT IT'S GOING TO BE SPRING SOON.



THINGS'RE JUST GETTIN' WORSE.



THEN IT LOOKS LIKE I CAME AT THE RIGHT TIME. THERE'S AN ABANDONED PRISON--JUST A FEW HOURS DRIVE FROM HERE. WE'VE ALREADY CLEANED OUT A PORTION OF IT AND MADE IT LIVEABLE. THERE'S ENOUGH ROOM FOR EVERYONE HERE AND MORE. IT'S GOT A BETTER FENCE SYSTEM THAN THIS PLACE--AND MORE LAND INSIDE THE FENCE.



YOU'RE ALL WELCOME TO PACK UP AND LIVE THERE WITH US. DALE IS UP ON THE ROAD IN THE RV, WE COULD ALL PACK INTO THAT THING AND GO. YOU COULDN'T TAKE EVERYTHING NOW AND WE'LL STILL HAVE TO FIGURE OUT SOMETHING FOR THE LIVESTOCK, BUT YOU COULD COME BACK TO GET MOST OF YOUR STUFF TOMORROW OR LATER. THIS PLACE IS COMPLETELY SAFE.

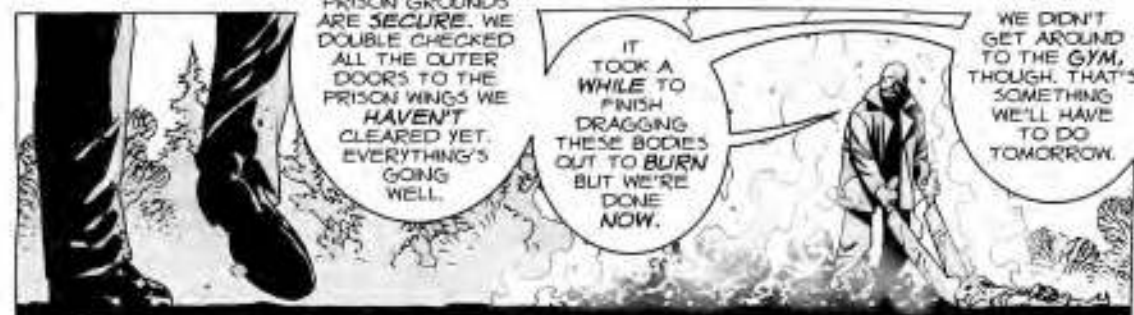
IF WE LEAVE SOON--WE COULD BE THERE BEFORE DARK.



THAT--

THAT MAKES A WHOLE LOT OF SENSE.









THROWING EXTRA MATTRESSES OVER THESE TWIN BEDS SIDWAYS TO MAKE THEM ONE BIG BED WAS BRILLIANT. HOPEFULLY THEY'LL BE A LITTLE SOFTER WITH THE EXTRA PADDING. IT WAS A STEP UP FROM THE RV COUCH LAST NIGHT--BUT STILL NOT SOMETHING I'D WANT TO SLEEP ON FOREVER.



AM I FAT?



YEAH, OF COURSE YOU'RE FAT...YOU'RE PREGNANT. OR HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN?



I KNOW--I JUST DON'T REMEMBER SHOWING THIS MUCH THIS EARLY...

I MEAN, IF ANDREA IS KEEPING TRACK OF THE DAYS RIGHT--I'M BARELY HALF-WAY THROUGH THIS.



MAYBE YOU'RE FURTHER ALONG THAN YOU THOUGHT... WHAT IF YOU'RE STARTING YOUR COUNT ON THE WRONG DAY?

ER...



WHERE'S TYREESE AT? IT'S GETTING KINDA LATE ISN'T IT?



HE'S OUT LOOKING FOR CHRIS AND JULIE... HE THINKS THEY RAN OFF TO... Y'KNOW. NOBODY'S SEEN THEM FOR AT LEAST AN HOUR.



YOU GOT A MINUTE?

I GOT A FEW.

I JUST WANTED TO THANK YOU FOR--

IT'S NOT NECESSARY, HERSHEL. YOU DON'T HAVE TO--



LET ME TALK. I WANTED TO THANK YOU FOR BRINGING US HERE, RICK. I KNOW THINGS BETWEEN US--

I WAS GOING TO SHOOT YOU, RICK.



I THINK IT'S ONLY FAIR THAT YOU KNOW THAT I WOULD HAVE KILLED YOU. I WAS OUT OF MY MIND WITH GRIEF. I STILL DON'T KNOW IF I'M BACK TO NORMAL. I JUST--I HAVEN'T TOUCHED A GUN SINCE THAT DAY, RICK... AND I DON'T PLAN TO--EVER AGAIN.

THIS PLACE--IT'S SPECIAL, RICK. IT'S GOING TO BE A NEW LIFE FOR ME, MY KIDS. THIS IS A NEW BEGINNING FOR US. I--THANK YOU, RICK.



IT WAS THE RIGHT THING TO DO, HERSHEL. I COULDN'T LEAVE YOU PEOPLE OUT THERE...NOT KNOWING THAT WE HAD THIS PLACE.

C'MON-- IT'S GETTING LATE, AND YOU'RE GOING TO NEED TO START EARLY TOMORROW IF YOU'RE GOING TO GET THE REST OF YOUR STUFF FROM YOUR FARM--AND FIGURE OUT WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO WITH YOUR LIVESTOCK.

EVENTUALLY WE'LL WANT TO KEEP THEM HERE. BUT FOR NOW, OTIS OFFERED TO STAY THERE AND WATCH THEM. I THINK HE AND PATRICIA ARE SPLITTING UP.





HOW WAS IT?

IT WAS PERFECT.

I DIDN'T HURT YOU, DID I?

A LITTLE... BUT IT'S OKAY.



BUT... YOU LIKED IT, YOU SWEAR?



I LOVED IT... AND I LOVE YOU, IT WAS PERFECT. EXACTLY HOW I ALWAYS IMAGINED IT.



THEY'RE PROBABLY ASLEEP BY NOW--ARE YOU READY? ARE YOU READY TO DO THIS?



YEAH--I THINK I'M READY.


LET'S DO IT.

OKAY--NO BACKING DOWN. THIS IS IT.









IT WASN'T SUPPOSED TO BE LIKE THIS. WE WERE SUPPOSED TO BE TOGETHER FOREVER. FIRE AT THE SAME TIME--IT WAS GOING TO WORK, TOGETHER FOREVER.

I JUST PULLED THE TRIGGER TOO FAST... FASTER THAN HER. SUPPOSED TO BE AT THE SAME TIME. WE WERE GOING TO BE TOGETHER FOREVER.

TOGETHER FOREVER.


NOW I'M ALL ALONE-- WHAT HAVE I DONE?

SUPPOSED TO FIRE AT THE SAME TIME.



COME BACK TO ME BABY, YOU GOTTA COME BACK TO ME. I DON'T CARE HOW... JUST COME BACK TO ME.

COME BACK.



SHE WASN'T BITTEN. SHE WON'T TURN, TYREESE. YOU DON'T WANT THAT ANYWAY... YOU DON'T WANT HER TO BE ONE OF THOSE THINGS.



SHUT UP! YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE FUCKING TALKING ABOUT! SHE'LL COME BACK! SHE HAS TO!









YEAH. LEAVE ME. HE'LL BE COMING BACK SOON, AND I'M GOING TO KILL HIM AGAIN.





RICK! WHAT HAPPENED? WHAT'S GOING ON?

IT'S--OH, LORD--IT'S HORRIBLE.



CHRIS AND JULIE--THEY KILLED EACH OTHER--SOME SORT OF SUICIDE PACT. THEY WERE CRAZY--THOUGHT THEY COULD BE TOGETHER FOREVER IF THEY DID THIS.

TYREESE IS DEALING WITH IT.

I JUST--I THOUGHT IT BEST TO JUST LEAVE HIM ALONE.

TYREESE WAS ALREADY THERE WHEN I GOT THERE. HE FOUND THEIR BODIES. WE WERE--THERE--WHEN THEY CAME BACK. THEY WEREN'T BITTEN, BUT THEY DID.



OH, GOD...

THEY'RE DEAD?



YEAH.

THEY'RE BOTH DEAD.

I NEED TO SLEEP.

WE ALL DO.









IS HE--?

HE'S ACTING AS THOUGH NOTHING HAPPENED, LORI. IT'S VERY-- UNSETTLING.

HE JUST SMILED AT ME. HE LOOKED AT ME AND HE SMILED.

I'M WORRIED ABOUT HIM. ALLEN WAS ONE THING--BUT FOR TYREESE TO BE SHOWING NO EMOTION WHATSOEVER... IT MAKES ME WORRY.

KEEP AN EYE ON HIM FOR ME--TODAY AND TOMORROW. JUST WATCH HIM, MAKE SURE HE DOESN'T DO ANYTHING DANGEROUS.



ME? WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO BE DOING? YOU ACT AS THOUGH YOU'RE LEAVING.

RICK! YOU'RE NOT--!

LORI, CALM DOWN. I--

HEY, GUYS, WHAT'S THIS I'M HEARING ABOUT SOME KIDS DYING LAST NIGHT? ANDREW SAID HE HEARD SOME SHOTS FIRED LAST NIGHT-- BUT THE REST OF US SLEPT RIGHT THROUGH THEM.



TYREESE'S DAUGHTER AND HER BOYFRIEND KILLED EACH OTHER LAST NIGHT.

THING IS--THEY BOTH CAME BACK--ZOMBIES. BUT NEITHER WERE BITTEN.



TYREESE. HE'S THE BLACK DUDE, RIGHT? SHAME. HIS DAUGHTER WAS PRETTY, DIDN'T TRUST THAT BOY, THOUGH. HAD AN ODD LOOK TO HIM.

HMPH. I'LL TELL THE OTHERS.



KEEP AN EYE ON THEM TOO.

ALWAYS.

C'MON.



I WON'T BE GONE MORE THAN A DAY. IT MAY BE LATE TOMORROW-- BUT I'LL BE BACK BEFORE IT GETS DARK.



BUT WHY? WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

I HAVEN'T SLEPT. I LAID AWAKE LAST NIGHT, THINKING ABOUT JULIE AND CHRIS.



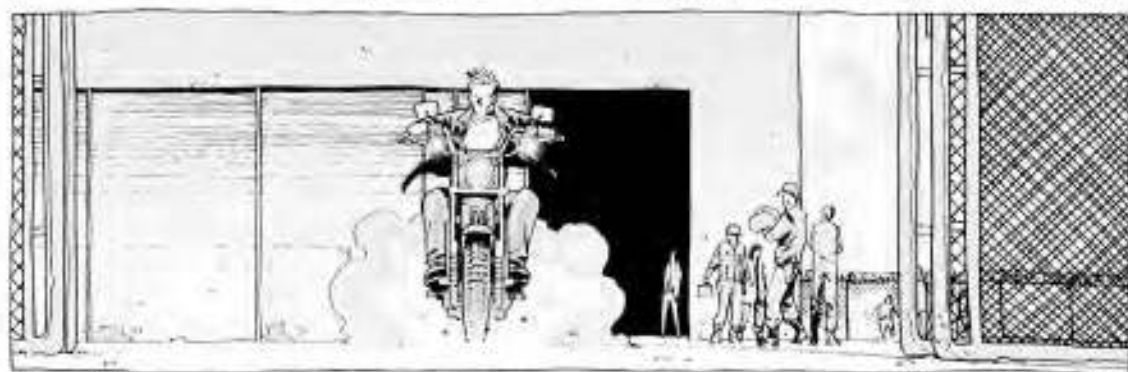
IF THEY REVIVED WITHOUT A BITE-- THAT MEANS WE'RE ALL INFECTED...OR COULD BE. THAT MEANS WE'RE JUST WAITING TO DIE BEFORE WE COME BACK AS ONE OF THOSE THINGS.

I THINK IT'S BEST YOU NOT KNOW. I PROMISE YOU WOULDN'T WANT TO.



THE MORE I THOUGHT ABOUT IT-- I REALIZED... THERE'S SOMETHING I HAVE TO DO.

TELL CARL NOT TO WORRY. I'LL BE BACK TOMORROW.







I CAN'T BELIEVE WE GOT STUCK WITH A ROOM RIGHT NEXT TO MY DAD.

I'M SURE THAT WAS HIS DOING. I DON'T BLAME THE MAN, REALLY. HE STILL BARELY EVEN KNOWS ME.

YEAH, BUT THESE ROOMS HAVE OPEN WALLS. HE CAN HEAR EVERY WORD WE SAY IN THERE--AMONG OTHER THINGS THAT WOULD GO ON IN THAT ROOM.

EH-- I'M NOT SO SURE HE CAN HEAR EVERYTHING.



STILL, I KNOW THIS PLACE IS SAFER-- AND IT'S SMARTER TO LIVE HERE...BUT I REALLY MISS MY ROOM, OUR HOUSE...THE FARM IN GENERAL.



I'M MORE THAN A LITTLE SHOCKED THAT HE'S LETTING US SHARE A ROOM. THAT'S PRETTY COOL OF HIM TO DO.



NO IT'S NOT. I'M AN ADULT... HE NEEDS TO REALIZE THAT. I ROOMED WITH A GUY IN COLLEGE. I'M SURE IN HIS MIND WE'RE JUST ROOMMATES.



SUITS ME JUST FINE. AS LONG AS WE CAN BE TOGETHER I DON'T CARE WHAT HE HAS TO TELL HIMSELF.

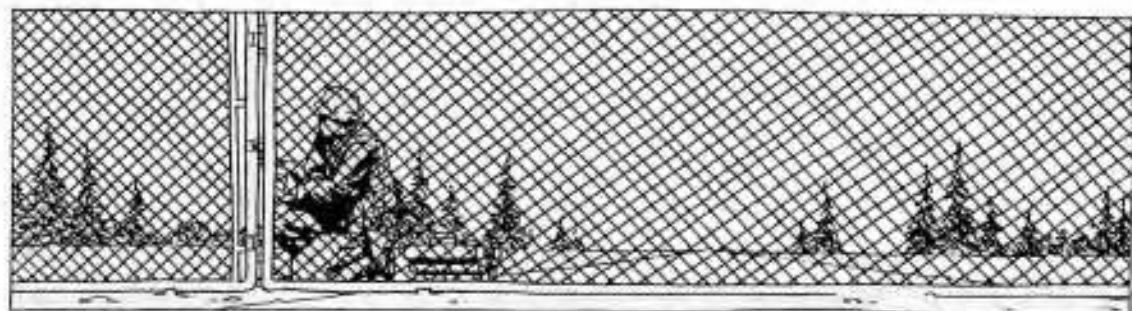
COLLEGE, HUH? I DON'T KNOW THAT.

ONE MEASLY SEMESTER. WE KINDA RAN OUT OF MONEY AROUND THE SAME TIME I FLUNKED OUT. I USUALLY PICK THE REASON BASED ON HOW WELL I KNOW THE PERSON.









IT'S NICE TO HAVE CLEAN CLOTHES AGAIN. NOW IF ONLY WE COULD GET SOME NEW--

WILL YOU STOP THINKING ABOUT IT? HE'LL BE FINE. HE SAID HE'D BE BACK TOMORROW.



HE'S PROBABLY GOING BACK TO HERSHEL'S FARM TO TALK TO OTIS OR SOMETHING. STOP WORRYING--IT'S NOTHING.

THAT CAN'T BE IT.



WITH THE ROAD CLEARED OFF IT'S LESS THAN FOUR HOURS DRIVE TO GET TO HERSHEL'S FARM. HE SAID HE WOULDN'T BE BACK UNTIL TOMORROW.

HE'S GOING SOMEWHERE FURTHER AWAY.



I DON'T KNOW WHY HE ALWAYS DOES THIS. HE ALWAYS LEAVES CARL AND ME ALONE SO HE CAN GO OFF AND DO GOD KNOWS WHAT. HE NEVER THINKS ABOUT US. I'M--



I'M GETTING SICK OF IT.

I'M GETTING SICK OF HIM.

HAND ME ANOTHER ONE, RACHEL.

HERE.

I'M MARKING THE BOUNDARIES FOR OUR NEW GARDEN.

WHY ARE WE DOING THIS?

WHEN IT GETS A LITTLE WARMER IN THE NEXT FEW WEEKS I'LL TELL IT UP SO WE CAN START GROWING OUR OWN FOOD.

WHOA! WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU TWO?

WE FOUND A LITTLE BARBER SHOP AREA WHILE WE WERE-- EXPLORING THE PRISON

I WANT TO CUT MY HAIR!

ME TOO! WHERE IS IT, MAGGIE? WHERE IS IT?!

C'MON, SUSIE, RACHEL-- I'LL SHOW YOU WHICH HALL IT'S IN.

GO ON, GIRLS. I CAN DO THIS BY MYSELF. YOU JUST BE CAREFUL.

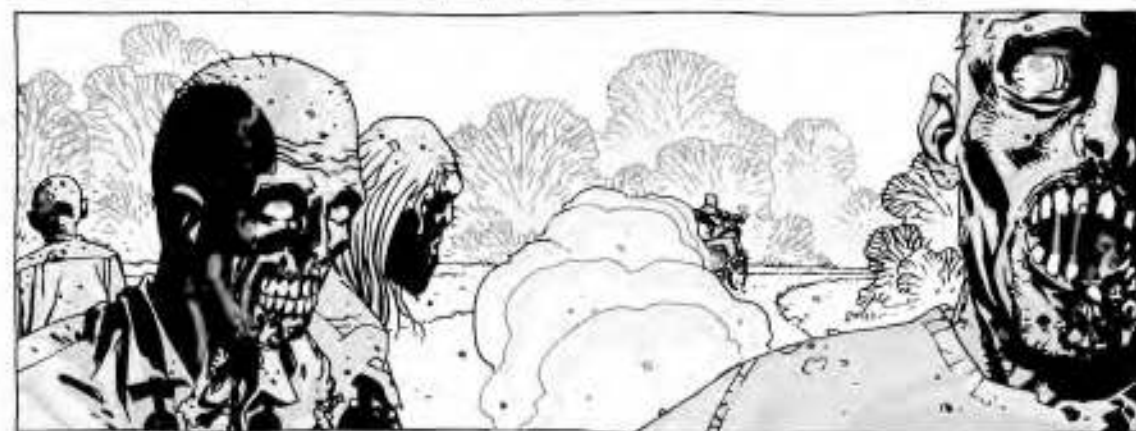
HEY, GLENN NICE DO.

I FIGURED TODAY IS AS GOOD A DAY AS ANY TO TRY AND CLEAN OUT THAT GYM. I'M ANXIOUS TO GET SOME WEIGHTLIFTING DONE. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

UH-- SURE, MAN. LET ME GO TELL MAGGIE WHERE I'LL BE.

HERSHEL, YOU WANT TO--?

NO. NO GUNS. I GOTTA STAKE OFF THIS GARDEN.



YOUR DAD  
COOL WITH  
YOU HELPING  
US?

WHAT--I'M  
SUPPOSED TO SIT  
AROUND AND DO  
NOTHING TO HELP  
OUT BECAUSE MY  
DAD'S WORRIED  
ABOUT  
ME?

WHAT  
HE DOESN'T  
KNOW WON'T  
HURT HIM.

OKAY, WE NEED TO GO  
IN HERE READY TO FIRE.  
THIS PLACE IS PACKED  
WITH 'EM. THERE'S  
PROBABLY A FEW  
RIGHT NEXT TO  
THE DOOR.

I KNOW  
WE DON'T  
HAVE MANY  
BULLETS LEFT,  
SO STAY CLOSE  
TO THE DOOR.  
IF WE RUN OUT,  
WE JUST WALK  
BACK OUT AND  
LOCK THE  
DOORS.

UNDERSTOOD?

HERE  
WE GO.

LET'S CLEAR AN  
AREA AROUND US  
AND THE DOOR  
FIRST... THEN WORK  
OUR WAY FORWARD  
WITHOUT LETTING  
ANY PAST  
US!

**BLAM!**

SOUNDS  
LIKE A  
PLAN TO  
ME.

**BLAM!**  
**BLAM!**

**BLAM!**

**RAARGH!**

**THROK!**





C'MON, SHANE--  
YOU CAN DO IT.  
I DIDN'T LEAVE  
THAT MUCH  
DIRT ON TOP  
OF YOU.

STAND  
UP.



THERE  
YOU  
ARE.

HUMNGH.



SO  
I GUESS IT'S  
NOT AN ISOLATED  
THING--COMING BACK  
WITHOUT BEING BITTEN. I  
THOUGHT IT MIGHT BE. JULIE  
TURNED PRETTY QUICK, BUT IT  
TOOK US HOURS TO GET YOU  
INTO THE GROUND. SO MANY  
DAMN QUESTIONS. WHEN I  
REALIZED YOU MIGHT BE AT  
THE BOTTOM OF THAT HOLE,  
ALIVE--OR WHATEVER--  
I COULDN'T STOP  
THINKING ABOUT  
IT.

I  
COULDN'T  
SLEEP--KNOWING  
YOU WERE DOWN  
THERE. WOULD YOU  
HAVE LEFT ME? YOU  
WERE A GOOD MAN,  
SHANE. I DON'T KNOW  
WHY YOU DID WHAT  
YOU DID...BUT YOU  
WERE A GOOD MAN.



HAD THINGS TURNED  
OUT DIFFERENTLY, IF  
YOU HAD KILLED ME... I  
WONDER IF YOU WOULD  
HAVE JUST ASSUMED  
BEING BURIED "ALIVE"  
WOULDN'T EFFECT  
ME.

HUHHH.

COULD  
YOU HAVE  
LIVED WITH  
YOURSELF?

NOT  
ME.

I  
HAD  
TO SET  
THINGS  
RIGHT.









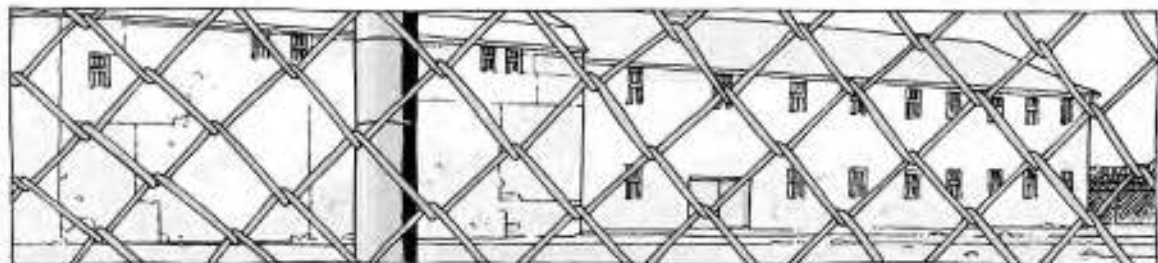














HEH, HEH.

AXEL, MAN--WHAT'S SO FUNNY? TELL ME, MAN.

WHERE'S DEX AT? YOU GUYS SHOULD GO TO THE SHOWER ROOM--GET YOU AN EYE FULL, YOU FOLLOW ME?

LORI AND CAROL ARE BOTH IN THERE, WET AND SOAPY. IT'S A MIGHTY FINE SIGHT.

DEXTER'S TAKING A WALK, OR SOMETHING. HE SAID HE NEEDED TO GET SOME AIR. 'SIDES, WE DON'T GO THAT WAY NO MORE.

NOT SINCE WE HOOKED UP, Y'KNOW.



YOU THINK THAT'S GONNA KEEP, ANDREW? NOW THAT WE'RE NOT ALONE IN HERE THAT IS. IF SO, YOU'RE SETTING YOURSELF UP FOR SOME HEARTBREAK.

YOU BEST BE READY FOR THAT, OR YOU GET STUCK HOLDIN' YOUR DICK.

OL' DEXTER'LL BE SWITCHING SIDES AS SOON AS HE FINDS HIM A WOMAN WILLING AND ABLE--YOU FOLLOW ME?



AIN'T LIKE THAT, MAN. YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.



WHATEVER. YOU'RE KIDDING YOURSELF AND YOU'RE MISSING A HELLIVA SHOW.

I GOTTA GET BACK TO MY CELL BEFORE I LOSE THIS MENTAL IMAGE.













YOU  
SICK  
FUCK!



DID YOU KILL  
THEM? DID YOU  
KILL THEM, YOU  
MURDERER?!

BEST  
GET OUT  
OF MY FACE  
BEFORE  
I--



DON'T  
YOU  
FUCKING  
MOVE.



GET  
UP!

WHAT'D  
WE DO?  
WE DIDN'T  
DO  
NOTHING!



JUST  
GO!

WHERE  
WERE YOU  
TODAY?!  
YOU'RE THE  
ONLY ONE  
WE KNOW  
IS  
CAPABLE OF  
THIS! UNTIL  
WE FIND OUT  
OTHERWISE--  
YOU'RE NOT  
LEAVING  
THIS CELL.



MIND  
TELLING ME  
WHAT YOU  
THINK I DID,  
PSYCHO  
BITCH?

LIKE  
YOU  
DON'T  
KNOW.



CHRIST. I WAS GOING TO TAKE CARL'S GUN AWAY TODAY. I THOUGHT WE WERE SAFE. MAYBE F RACHEL AND SUSIE HAD GUNS...

SOPHA DOESN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON. SHE'S--SHE'S SO CONFUSED BY ALL THIS DEATH, IT'S NOT EVEN REGISTERING THAT TYREESE--

OH, GOD.



THERE, THERE. JUST LET IT OUT. I'M HERE FOR YOU, CAROL. I'M HERE FOR YOU.



I KNOW YOU ARE YOU'VE DONE SO MUCH TO HELP US LORI, YOU AND RICK...I DON'T KNOW HOW TO THANK YOU.

I OWE YOU SO MUCH...



I'M SORRY.

I'M SO SORRY.




IT'S OKAY...IT'S OKAY.

YOU'RE GOING THROUGH A LOT RIGHT NOW. DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT.




I'M THE SAME WAY--EVER SINCE I LOST MY SISTER AMY, I JUST HAVE SO MUCH TROUBLE TAKING IT SERIOUSLY. SURE, ANOTHER ONE OF US IS GONE, OR TWO, OR THREE...BUT IT'S JUST DEATH, Y'KNOW.

I'M SAD FOR THEM--I KNOW WHAT THEY'RE GOING THROUGH--BUT IT DOESN'T AFFECT ME AT ALL. NOW, WE FIND OUT THAT BLACK BOY KILLED THE GIRLS, AND IT'LL TAKE A LOT TO HOLD ME BACK, BUT OTHER THAN THAT... IT'S LIKE I HAVE NO EMOTION LEFT... I'VE USED IT ALL UP.




EXACTLY! SEE, WE'RE MEANT FOR EACH OTHER...IN THIS WORLD, I MEAN. I DON'T KNOW WHY YOU DON'T THINK SO.




WE GET ALONG, YEAH-- BUT DO YOU REALLY WANT TO SPEND THE REST OF YOUR LIFE WITH AN OLD FART LIKE ME?

HOW MANY GOOD YEARS COULD I HAVE LEFT?



GOOD YEARS? NONE. NOBODY HAS ANY GOOD YEARS LEFT. BUT IF YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT LIFESPAN... I THINK WE'RE ALL ABOUT EQUAL.

WHAT'S THE AVERAGE LIFE SPAN HERE? SIX MONTHS? A YEAR--HOW LONG COULD WE POSSIBLY LAST AT THE RATE WE'RE GOING?




I THINK I CAN SAFELY SAY THAT I WILL SPEND THE REST OF MY LIFE WITH YOU. AND I'M HAPPY TO DO THAT.

YOU'VE GOT AT LEAST ANOTHER YEAR IN YOU, DON'T YOU?

I THINK I COULD MANAGE THAT. YOU'RE A BIG HELP ON THAT FRONT.

I DON'T WANT TO DIE, BUT YOU'RE ABOUT THE ONLY THING THAT MAKES ME WANT TO LIVE.



RIGHT BACK AT YOU, OLD MAN.

YOU JUST HAD TO GO THAT ONE STEP TOO FAR.













DID YOU DO IT?

FUCK NO, I DIDN'T "DO IT." YOUR PSYCHO KNOCKED-UP WIFE LOCKED ME IN HERE BECAUSE I'D DONE MY WIFE AN' HER BOYFRIEND. THING IS, I AIN'T KILLING NO ONE ELSE. HAD MY FILL OF IT, Y'KNOW?



YOU LOOKING FOR SUSPECTS LOOK IN THAT PACK OF FREAKS YOU HANG WITH. MY CREW WAS LOCKED IN THAT CAFETERIA FOR MONTHS AND WE DIDN'T KILL EACH OTHER. I THINK ONE OF YOUR PEOPLE'S SNAPPED.

LUCKILY-- I'M SAFE AS CAN BE IN HERE.



IF I FIND OUT YOU DID IT, I'LL BEAT YOU TO DEATH MYSELF.



YOU CANT TALK TO ME LIKE THAT. COME ON THE OTHER SIDE A' THEM BARS, COUNTRY BOY.

I DARE YOU.



YOU'RE ALL FUCKING CRAZY--EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU.

LOCK THAT DAMN DOOR ON YOUR WAY OUT.

BUT WE  
DON'T WANT  
YOU TO DIE,  
DADDY.

PLEASE  
DON'T  
DIE.

I'M SORRY, BOYS.  
THAT'S JUST HOW  
IT IS. THERE'S  
NOTHING YOU  
CAN DO ABOUT  
IT. AND STOP  
CRYING.

DEATH IS A PART  
OF YOUR LIVES NOW.  
YOUR MOTHER DIED,  
THOSE GIRLS DIED,  
TYRESE'S  
DAUGHTER AND  
HER  
BOYFRIEND...





HOW THE HELL DID YOU SURVIVE THAT, TYREESE? YOU FOUGHT YOUR WAY THROUGH DOZENS OF THOSE THINGS WITH A HAMMER?

I BARELY REMEMBER-- THAT WHOLE DAY SEEMS LIKE A DREAM TO ME. I REMEMBER IT HAPPENING, BUT IT'S LIKE I WAS SEEING IT FROM OUTSIDE MY BODY.



YOU OKAY? I ASKED BEFORE AND YOU SAID YOU WERE FINE-- BUT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH SOME SHIT, MAN. I KNOW IT.



SHE'S DEAD, RICK. MY DAUGHTER IS DEAD... BUT YOU KNOW WHAT? WE ALL ARE.



WE'RE ALL DEAD-- YOU, ME, CAROL, LORI, DALE-- EVERYONE. THE ONLY DIFFERENCE BETWEEN US AND JULIE IS THAT SHE DOESN'T HAVE TO PUT UP WITH ALL THE BULLSHIT WE DO.

SHE'S RESTING, SHE'S GOT NO TROUBLES ON HER MIND-- NOTHING CREEPING AROUND EVERY CORNER TRYING TO KILL HER. MY LITTLE GIRL IS AT PEACE.

SEEMS TO ME THAT AIN'T SOMETHING TO BE SAD ABOUT.

C'MON, LET'S GET SOME SLEEP.





SO I  
COULD  
CUT OFF  
YOUR  
HEAD.









I THOUGHT THIS PLACE WAS SAFE. I TOLD HERSHEL IT WOULD BE SAFE HERE. I ASSURED HIM. I TALKED HIM INTO COMING HERE.

IF HE HAD KEPT THEM ON HIS FARM, THEY'D STILL BE ALIVE. IF IT WASN'T FOR ME--WANTING TO HELP THEM, THEY'D BE OKAY.

HERSHEL HAS LOST SO MUCH--MORE THAN ANY OF US. HE TRUSTED ME... HE BELIEVED ME... I LET HIM DOWN. I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO LORI.

I KILLED HIS DAUGHTERS.



RICK, THAT'S BULLSHIT! YOU WERE OUT THERE-- YOU SAW ALL THE DEAD THAT ARE ROAMING AROUND NOW THAT IT'S WARM. WE HAVEN'T HEARD FROM OTIS IN DAYS. WE DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON OUT THERE!

WE JUST DON'T HAVE TIME FOR THIS.

YOU HAVE NO WAY OF KNOWING WHAT WOULD HAVE HAPPENED. SO STOP BLAMING YOURSELF.



I'M SORRY, LORI. I'M--I'M NOT ALL HERE. I HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO SLEEP SINCE JULIE AND CHRIS--I CAN BARELY THINK STRAIGHT.



I KNOW, RICK. I'VE SEEN YOU. YOU NEED TO REST.

WHAT DID YOU DO YESTERDAY? WHERE DID YOU GO?



I WENT BACK TO THE CAMP. I DUG UP SHANE.

AND I SHOT HIM.





SPSST/E

DEX!

HEY, MAN--YOU OKAY IN THERE?



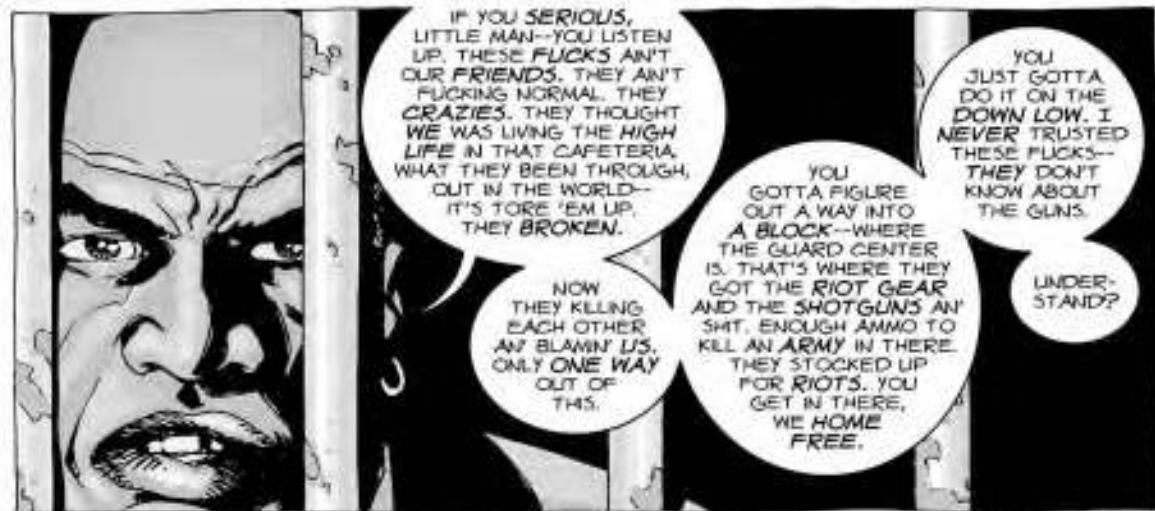
I'M IN HERE--I'M NOT OKAY. GET IT?

FEEL LIKE A FUCKING PRISONER AGAIN.



YOU THINK OF ANYTHING I CAN DO, MAN--ANYTHING AT ALL TO GET YOU OUTTA THERE, AND I'LL DO IT. I DON'T CARE WHAT IT IS.

JUST SAY THE WORD, MAN. JUST SAY THE WORD.



IF YOU SERIOUS, LITTLE MAN--YOU LISTEN UP. THESE FUCKS AN'T OUR FRIENDS. THEY AN'T FUCKING NORMAL. THEY CRAZIES. THEY THOUGHT WE WAS LIVING THE HIGH LIFE IN THAT CAFETERIA, WHAT THEY BEEN THROUGH, OUT IN THE WORLD--IT'S TORE 'EM UP. THEY BROKEN.

NOW THEY KILLING EACH OTHER AN' BLAMIN' US. ONLY ONE WAY OUT OF THIS.

YOU GOTTA FIGURE OUT A WAY INTO A BLOCK--WHERE THE GUARD CENTER IS. THAT'S WHERE THEY GOT THE RIOT GEAR AND THE SHOTGUNS AN' SHIT. ENOUGH AMMO TO KILL AN ARMY IN THERE. THEY STOCKED UP FOR RIOTS. YOU GET IN THERE, WE HOME FREE.

YOU JUST GOTTA DO IT ON THE DOWN LOW. I NEVER TRUSTED THESE FUCKS--THEY DON'T KNOW ABOUT THE GUNS.

UNDERSTAND?



I GET THOSE--AND WE CAN BUST YOU OUTTA HERE IN A BLAZE OF GLORY. KICKING ALL KINDS OF ASS!



THAT'S WHAT'S GOTTA HAPPEN. OTHERWISE I ROT IN HERE UNTIL THEY DECIDE TO OFF ME. AND IT'S YOU! NEXT.

THINK YOU CAN GET IN THERE?



BROTHER, I CAN FIND A WAY.

OKAY--IF THESE THINGS KEEP PILING UP AGAINST THE FENCE, IT'S NOT POSSIBLE FOR THE SHEER WEIGHT OF THEIR NUMBERS TO PUSH THE FENCE OVER. WE COULD EVENTUALLY HAVE THOUSANDS OUT HERE.

EVENTUALLY.

SINCE WE'RE LOW ON BULLETS, WE CAN'T JUST SHOOT THEM... SO HOPEFULLY THIS WILL WORK.



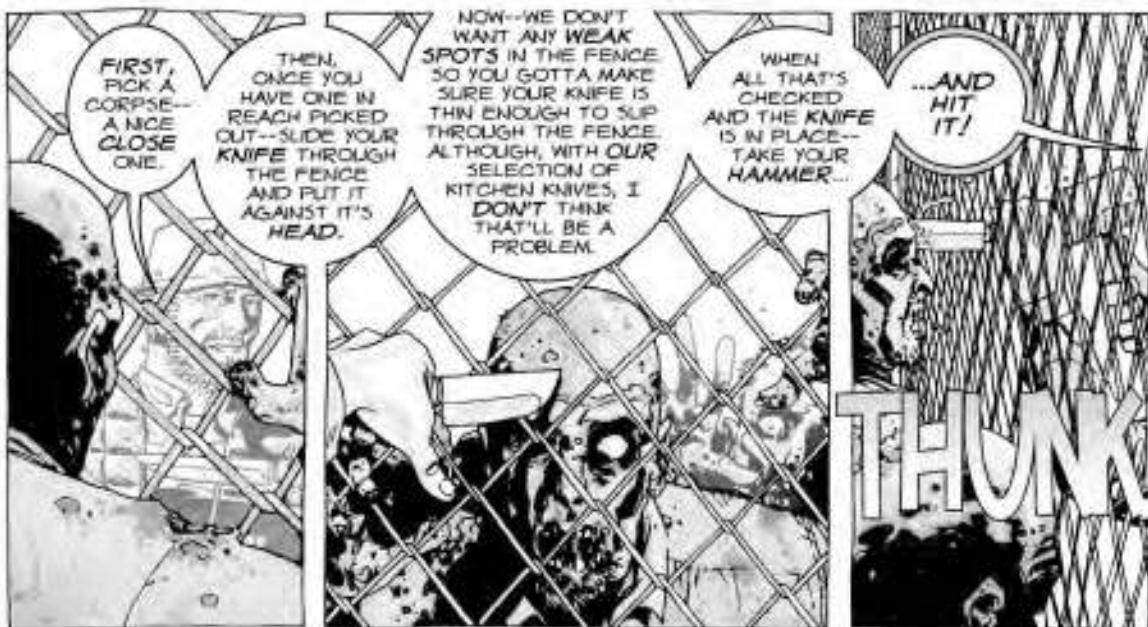
FIRST, PICK A CORPSE-- A NICE CLOSE ONE.

THEN, ONCE YOU HAVE ONE IN REACH PICKED OUT--SLIDE YOUR KNIFE THROUGH THE FENCE AND PUT IT AGAINST IT'S HEAD.

NOW--WE DON'T WANT ANY WEAK SPOTS IN THE FENCE SO YOU GOTTA MAKE SURE YOUR KNIFE IS THIN ENOUGH TO SLIP THROUGH THE FENCE. ALTHOUGH, WITH OUR SELECTION OF KITCHEN KNIVES, I DON'T THINK THAT'LL BE A PROBLEM.

WHEN ALL THAT'S CHECKED AND THE KNIFE IS IN PLACE-- TAKE YOUR HAMMER...

...AND HIT IT!



THEN--JUST--UGH--PULL THE KNIFE--

OUT!

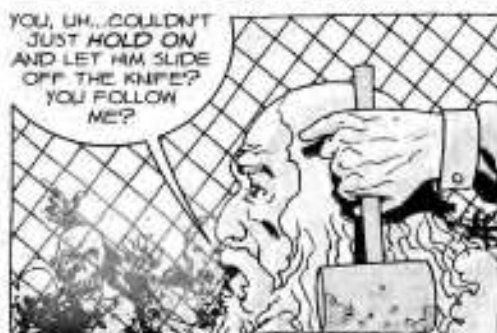


AWAAGH!





WELL, SHIT.  
I MASHED  
MY HAND UP  
AGAINST THE  
FENCE!



YOU, UH...COULDN'T  
JUST HOLD ON  
AND LET HIM SLIDE  
OFF THE KNIFE?  
YOU FOLLOW  
ME?



I DON'T KNOW IF  
YOU WERE PAYING  
ATTENTION HERE, AXEL--  
BUT THAT HURT LIKE A SON  
OF A BITCH THERE. ALSO,  
IT DIDN'T FEEL LIKE THAT  
KNIFE WAS GOING TO  
BUDGE.

I  
THINK IT'S  
BACK TO  
THE OLD  
DRAWING  
BOARD ON  
THIS ONE,  
KIDS.



I DON'T KNOW, DALE--  
I THINK YOU'VE GOT A  
PRETTY GOOD THING  
GOING HERE. I'M  
SURE WE COULD  
EASILY MAKE IT  
WORK.

DO WE  
HAVE ANY  
SMALL PIECES OF  
WOOD? AS LONG AS  
THE BLADES ARE LONG  
ENOUGH WE COULD PUT  
A FLAT PIECE OF WOOD  
ON THE END OF THE BLADE AT  
THE HANDLE. THEN IT WOULD  
CATCH AGAINST THE FENCE--  
THAT WAY WE COULD PULL  
THE KNIFE OUT WITHOUT IT  
GOING THROUGH THE  
FENCE WHEN THE WEIGHT  
OF THE ZOMBIE WOULD  
OTHERWISE PULL IT  
THROUGH.

IF GETTING THE BLADE  
OUT OF THESE THINGS  
HEADS IS TOO MUCH  
TROUBLE, EVEN WITH THE  
KNIFE STOPPED AT THE  
FENCE--WE MAY DIG  
AROUND IN THE GARAGE  
FOR SOME CROWBARS OR  
SOMETHING TO PUT  
BETWEEN THE KNIFE  
AND THE FENCE TO  
PULL IT BACK.

I  
THINK THIS  
COULD  
WORK.



YOU'RE  
A SMART  
MAN, GLENN.  
LET'S GO  
LOOK IN THAT  
GARAGE.

I STILL  
DON'T SEE  
WHY WE CAN'T  
JUST HOLD  
ONTO THE  
KNIFE  
TIGHTER.



























NO WAY! NO  
FUCKING  
WAY!

I'M NOT  
GOING TO  
SLEEP HERE AT  
NIGHT KNOWING  
HE COULD GET  
OUT--AND  
ATTACK ME  
AGAIN!

AND  
WE'RE NOT  
THROWING HIM  
TO THE ZOMBIES  
UNLESS I CAN  
WATCH THEM  
TEAR HIS ASS  
APART! LOOK  
WHAT THAT  
FUCK DID  
TO ME!

HE  
DESERVES  
TO DIE FOR  
WHAT HE DID  
TO THOSE  
GIRLS!



WE HAVEN'T MADE  
ANY KINDS OF RULES FOR  
THIS SORT OF THING. IF  
WE'RE GOING TO START  
A NEW LIFE HERE--TRY  
TO REESTABLISH  
SOCIETY--WE NEED  
TO HAVE RULES  
FOR THIS.

WE  
NEED TO  
ALL DECIDE  
WHAT WE  
DO.

WHAT  
DO WE  
DO?



YOU  
KILL?  
YOU  
DIE.

IT'S AS  
SIMPLE AS  
THAT.







WE'RE  
GOING TO  
**HANG**  
HIM.



THANKS FOR GETTING THE KIDS OUT OF THERE, ALLEN.

CARL!

ARE YOU OKAY, SON?



IS DAD CRAZY?

IS HE GOING TO KILL US?!



NO, CARL-- NO! COME HERE.



HE JUST ATTACKED THAT MAN. HE WOULDN'T STOP HITTING HIM, MOM. WHY DID HE HIT HIM SO MUCH?



YOUR DAD HAD A REASON TO ATTACK THAT MAN. HE KILLED RACHEL AND SUSIE-- TRIED TO KILL ANDREA. HE WAS A BAD MAN.



BAD LIKE SHANE?



YEAH--A  
LOT LIKE  
SHANE.



ONLY I KILLED  
SHANE BEFORE  
HE KILLED  
ANYBODY.



THAT'S  
RIGHT, BUT--  
BUT YOU--  
DID THE  
RIGHT  
THING.



SO  
DID  
I.



ALLEN,  
COULD YOU  
GIVE US A  
MINUTE?



SURE THING,  
RICK. C'MON KIDS,  
LET'S GIVE THE  
GRIMES FAMILY  
SOME TIME  
TO TALK.

I'M NOT MAKING  
THESE DECISIONS  
LIGHTLY, LORL.  
I'M THINKING  
EVERYTHING  
THROUGH.

I KNOW THINGS  
GOT A LITTLE  
HEATED OUTSIDE  
EARLIER AND I MAY  
NOT HAVE SEEMED  
COMPLETELY  
RATIONAL--  
BUT I  
WAS.



I'M AN OFFICER OF  
THE LAW. I MAY NOT  
HAVE ANYONE TO  
ANSWER TO ANYMORE--  
BUT THESE PEOPLE  
LOOK TO ME TO KEEP  
THEM SAFE. I OWE  
IT TO THEM TO DO  
EVERYTHING IN  
MY POWER TO  
DO SO.



WHERE I SEE  
JUSTICE, YOU SEE  
ANOTHER MURDER.  
MORE THAN ANYONE  
ELSE OUT HERE--I  
NEED YOU ON MY  
SIDE, HON. I JUST  
CAN'T LIVE WITH IT  
OTHERWISE. I NEED  
YOU TO SEE  
MY SIDE OF  
THINGS.



I  
DON'T  
KNOW WHAT  
I SEE  
ANYMORE,  
RICK.





I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S BECAUSE I'M EXHAUSTED OR IF THIS PREGNANCY IS JUST ALTOGETHER DIFFERENT THAN IT WAS WITH CARL--BUT I CAN BARELY THINK STRAIGHT.

I SEE MYSELF OVERREACTING, LETTING THINGS GET TO ME, JUMPING TO CONCLUSIONS. I KNOW I'M DOING IT AND I CAN'T SEEM TO STOP MYSELF.

I'VE NEVER HAD THIS MUCH STRESS IN MY LIFE. I GUESS IT'S TAKING ITS TOLL.



I'M SORRY, RICK. I REALLY AM.

HE'S A KILLER-- NO DOUBT ABOUT IT. I WOULD'VE SHOT DEXTER MYSELF THE DAY I THOUGHT HE HAD DONE IT IF I HAD KNOWN HE HAD DONE IT.

WE CAN'T LEAVE HIM HERE--AND LETTING HIM GO IS WORSE. YOU'RE RIGHT.

WE HAVE TO KILL HIM.

HE'S NOT DEAD?



NOT YET, BUT IF WE'RE GOING TO KEEP HIM FROM KILLING ANYONE ELSE, WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO KILL HIM. DO YOU UNDERSTAND, CARL?

YEAH. HE'S A BAD GUY-- LIKE SHANE. HE COULD KILL US.

HE WON'T, SON. I PROMISE.





GOT ANYTHING LEFT IN THAT FIRST AID KIT THAT I COULD USE?



I'VE GOT OVER HALF A BOTTLE OF PEROXIDE HERE WITH YOUR NAME ON IT. HAVE A SEAT AND LET'S LOOK AT THAT HAND.



LET ME WARN YOU--IT'S NOT PRETTY.



JESUS, SON! I THINK EVERY ONE OF YOUR FINGERS IS BROKEN. YOUR KNUCKLES ARE BUSTED ALL TO HELL. THIS ISN'T GOING TO HEAL RIGHT AT ALL, RICK... NOT EVEN CLOSE.

I DON'T THINK YOU'LL EVEN BE ABLE TO USE IT.



I'LL WORRY ABOUT THAT LATER--YOU JUST CLEAN IT. I DON'T WANT IT TO GET INFECTED ON TOP OF EVERYTHING ELSE.



I DON'T REGRET A THING.



YOU'RE OFF THE HOOK, IT WASN'T YOU.

THAT IT? THAT ALL YOU GONNA SAY?

THAT'S IT. YOU GOING TO START SOME TROUBLE?

YOU STILL GOT ALL THE GUNS?



YEAH, EVERY LAST ONE OF THEM.

THOUGH AFTER WHAT WE'VE JUST BEEN THROUGH THE LAST THING WE WANT TO DO IS USE THEM.



THAT SO? GOOD NEWS, I GUESS.

WHO WAS IT? DID IT I MEAN ALLEN? THAT WAS HIS NAME RIGHT? HE SURE LOOKED CRAZY ENOUGH.



ONE OF YOURS. THOMAS-- THE "TAX EVADER."



HMM. I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT HE WAS IN FOR, BUT I KNEW IT WASN'T TAX EVASION. NEVER DID TRUST HIM.

DON'T TRUST A LOT OF PEOPLE NOW.







SO, YOU THINK THINGS ARE GOING TO DIE DOWN SOON?

HAVEN'T THEY? I MEAN-- AT LEAST NOW WE DON'T HAVE THE DEAD LURKING AROUND EVERY CORNER.

TRUE, BUT DO YOU FEEL ANY SAFER? RICK BOUNCES BACK AND FORTH BETWEEN SICKENINGLY OPTIMISTIC AND COMPLETELY ENRAGED. THE DEATH TOLL CERTAINLY HASN'T SLOWED DOWN.

WE'RE SECURE HERE-- BUT FOR HOW LONG? THIS PLACE HAS GOT TO BE A TARGET...WHAT HAPPENS WHEN SOMEONE MORE ORGANIZED WANTS IT?

MAKES ME WONDER IF THERE ISN'T A CLAN OF LAID BACK PEOPLE LIKE OURSELVES LOUNGING ABOUT IN A WAL-MART LIVING OFF PORK AND BEANS-- PLAYING CARDS ALL DAY. THERE'S GOT TO BE AN EASIER WAY, Y'KNOW?



WHAT ARE YOU SUGGESTING? DO YOU THINK WE SHOULD LEAVE?

NOW I DON'T KNOW JUST YET--I'M THINKING. RICK DID SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THE ROAMERS COMING OUT IN DROVES NOW THAT THE WEATHER'S WARMED UP...

BUT I GOTTA THINK-- THAT RV SURE WOULD BE ROOMY WITH JUST THE TWO OF US. WOULDN'T HAVE TO HAVE AS MUCH FOOD, IT'D BE EASIER TO GET OUT OF A TIGHT SPOT WITHOUT LOSING SOMEONE...

YOU WORK ALL THE ANGLES AND LET ME KNOW, DALE. I DON'T LIKE THE IDEA OF ABANDONING EVERYONE--BUT I GO WHERE YOU GO.

I WANT TO MAKE SURE THAT'S CLEAR.

LIKE I SAY--I'M THINKING.











COME ON--I'VE GOT TO GET YOU OUT OF HERE. I CAN'T LET THEM JUST KILL YOU.



I WON'T.



STAND UP. WE'VE GOT TO DO THIS BEFORE THEY COME BACK.



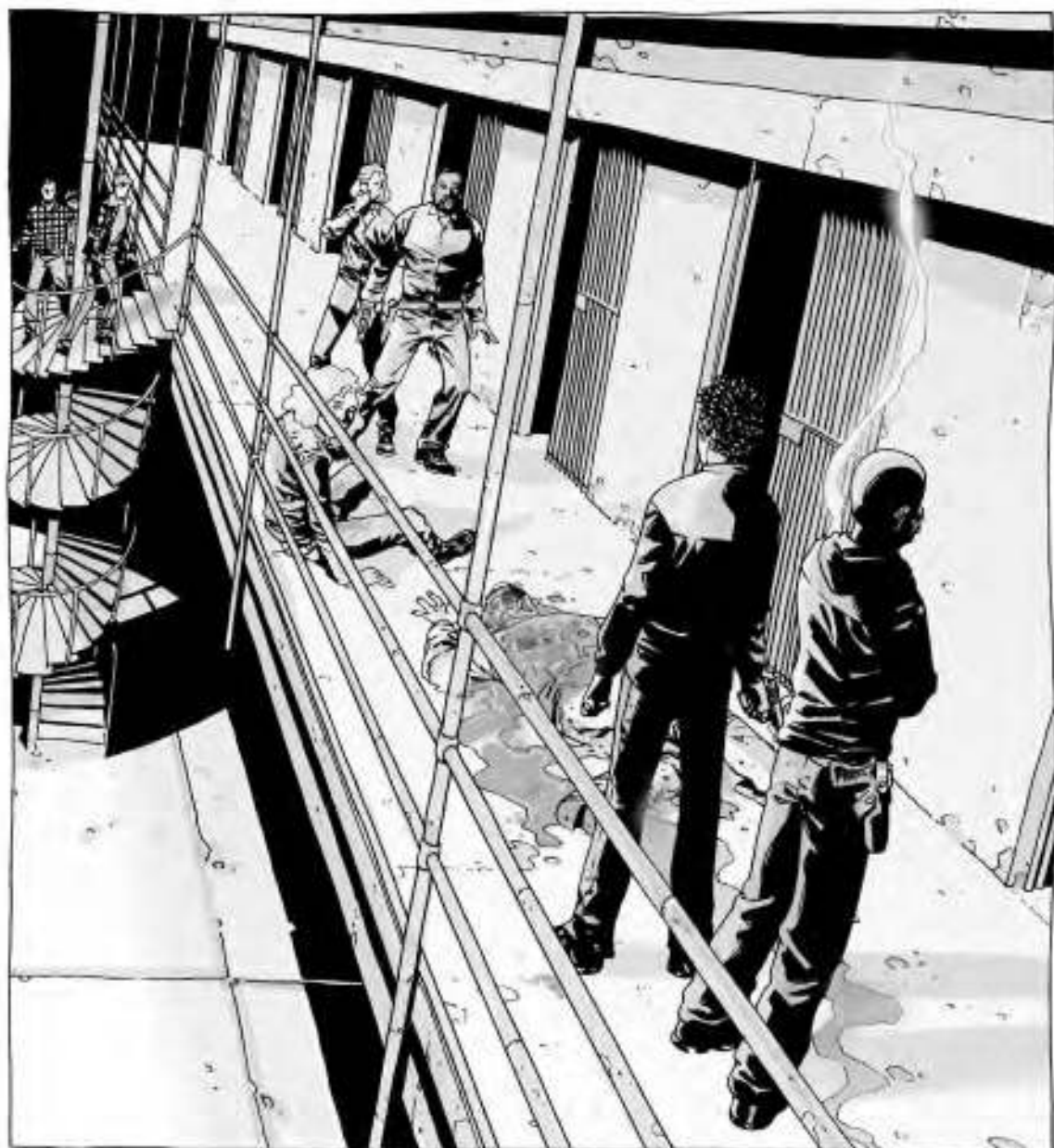
YOU'RE CRAZY. NOT EVIL. YOU NEED HELP.

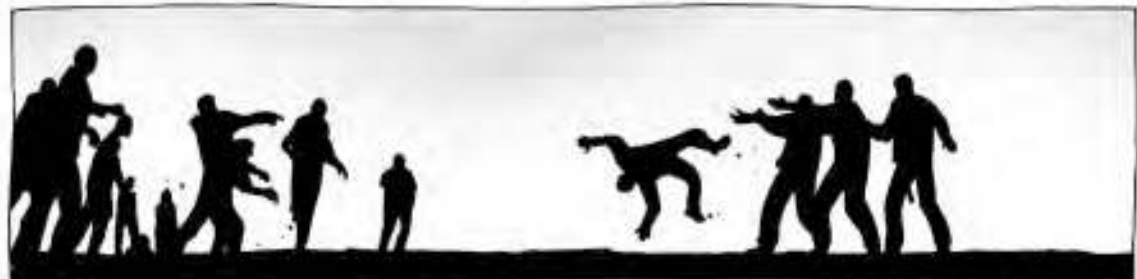
WHAT THEY WANT TO DO TO YOU IS WRONG.

















IT OVER? IS  
IT SAFE TO  
BRING THEM  
OUT?

YEAH--  
JUST DON'T  
LET THEM GET  
IN VIEWING  
DISTANCE OF  
THE FRONT  
PERMETER  
OF THE  
GROUNDS.

OF  
COURSE.

SO--HE'S  
JUST OUT  
THERE--  
WATCHING?

IT WAS HIS IDEA.  
I GUESS HE'S  
GETTING SOME  
KIND OF CLOSURE  
OUT OF IT. I  
PREFER NOT  
TO THINK  
ABOUT  
IT.



WHERE  
IS PATRICIA?  
HAVE YOU  
SEEN HER  
SINCE ALL  
THE--



NO. WHAT  
ARE YOU  
GOING TO  
DO WITH  
HER?

WHAT  
CAN I DO?  
IT'S NOT LIKE WE  
CAN BEAT HER OR  
JUST LOCK HER UP--  
WE'RE NOT ANIMALS.  
I'M GOING TO TALK  
WITH HER, I GUESS.



AIN'T  
NO NEED  
FOR THAT.  
SHE'S WITH  
US.





I'LL  
MAKE THIS  
REALLY  
SIMPLE FOR  
YOU, FARM  
BOY.

WE  
WERE HERE  
FIRST--AND  
YOU WORE  
OUT YOUR  
WELCOME  
REAL  
QUICK.

GET THE  
**FUCK**  
OUT OF MY  
HOUSE.



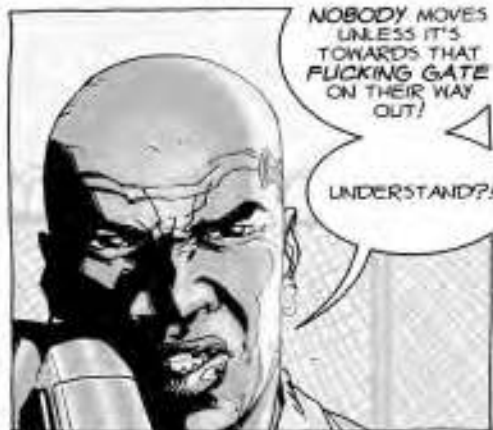
## **Chapter Four: The Heart's Desire**













I DON'T THINK YOU PEOPLE ARE PAYING ATTENTION. GET YOUR ASSES ON YOUR STINKY ASS RV AND DRIVE THE FUCK OUT THE WAY YOU CAME IN.

WE GOT A GOOD THING HERE--AND I AMN'T LETTING YOU PEOPLE FUCK IT UP. YOU START MAKING SOME FORWARD MOTION TOWARDS GETTING THE FUCK OUT OR I START SHOOTING.

YOU AMN'T GOTTA DO THIS, MAN. IT AMN'T GOTTA GO DOWN THIS WAY, BROTHER. THESE ARE GOOD PEOPLE-- YOU CAN'T FAULT THEM FOR THEIR MISTAKE.

YOU WERE A LIKELY SUSPECT AT THE TIME YOU FOLLOW ME? THEY WERE JUST TRYING TO PROTECT THEMSELVES.

PLEASE, MAN. DON'T DO THIS.

YOU KNOW WHAT, AXEL? YOU SIDA'N WITH THEM--YOU CAN LEAVE WITH THEM.



YOU FOLLOW ME?!

WHERE DID YOU GET THOSE GUNS?



WHAT DO YOU CARE? I GOT 'EM IS WHAT MATTERS.

WHERE DID YOU GET THOSE FUCKING GUNS?



THE ARMORY-- BETCHA DONT KNOW ABOUT THAT SHIT. I KEPT IT OFF MY LITTLE TOUR-- MADE SURE NOT TO MENTION IT JUST IN CASE.

IT WAS IN A-BLOCK.





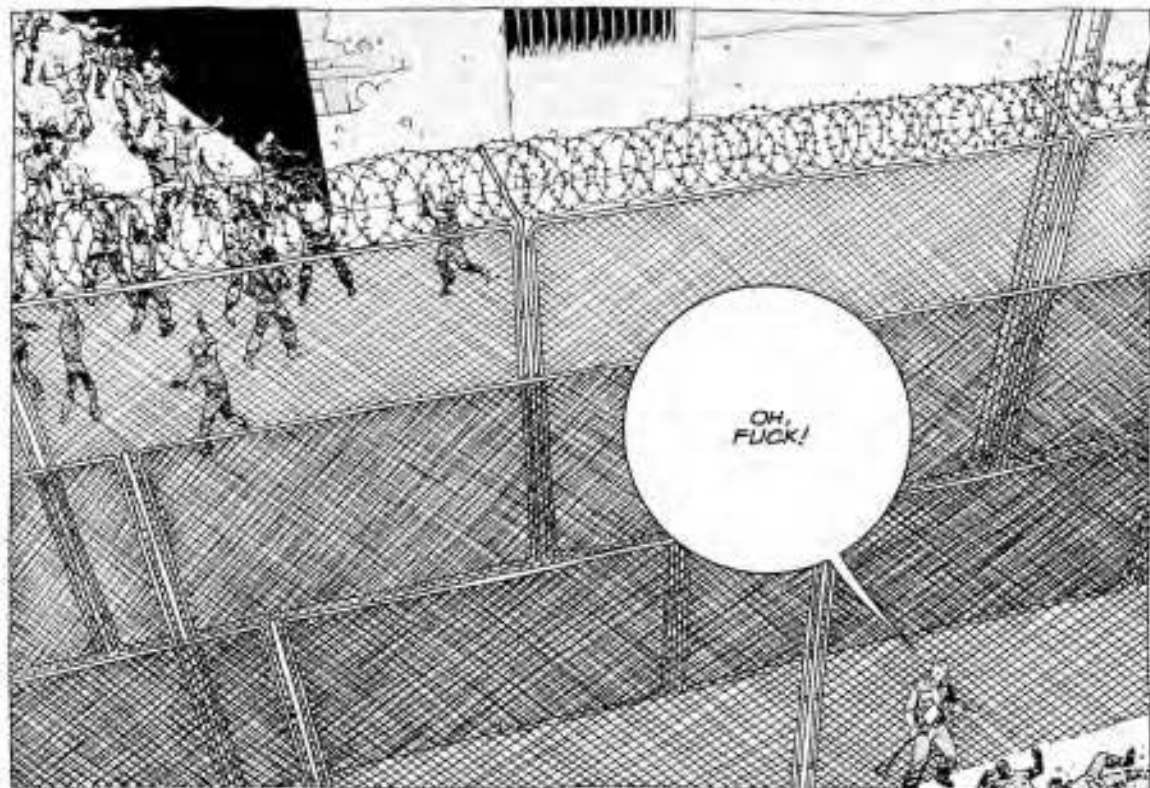




HEY, Y'ALL!!  
OPEN THIS  
GATE! LET  
ME IN!



Y'ALL?





SHLOKK!









*SPREAD OUT!  
WHATEVER  
YOU DO--DON'T  
LET THEM  
SURROUND  
US!*









HE MUST HAVE BEEN HIT BY ACCIDENT. WE WERE ALL SHOOTING--HE MUST HAVE CAUGHT A STRAY BULLET.



FUCK--MAN--HE'S DEAD! WHAT AM I GOING TO DO NOW?!



YOU CAN STILL TRY TO KICK US OUT IF YOU WANT, ANDREW. BUT I'D SUGGEST SURRENDER.



THREE PEOPLE WHO STILL HAVE LOADED GUNS--I DON'T CARE WHO--NEED TO WALK AROUND THE YARD AND MAKE SURE NO ROAMERS WANDERED OFF. MAKE SURE THE GROUNDS ARE SAFE AND CLEAR.

AND SOMEBODY GET THAT FUCKING DOOR TO A-BLOCK SHUT BEFORE MORE COME OUT!

THE REST OF YOU--GET THAT GATE OPEN AND LET'S START DRAGGING BODIES OUT FOR BURNING. IT'S GOING TO BE DARK SOON.



ALL RIGHT--HAND THEM OVER. WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU GUYS THINKING?!





WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED OUT HERE?!

I THOUGHT I CALIGHT SOMETHING OUT OF THE CORNER OF MY EYE GOING ON OUT HERE WHILE WE WERE FIGHTING BUT I DIDN'T THINK ABOUT IT.

LOOK-- IT'S OTIS.



YOU GUYS ALL RIGHT?

JUST FINE--NOW. WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED OUT HERE?

WALKED UP TO GET YOU TO OPEN THE GATE AND I SAW YOU GUYS WERE BUSY--I GOT SWARMED ON MY WAY BACK TO MY CART AND THE GAL WALKING UP BEHIND ME BACK THERE SAVED ME.

SHE SAID SHE WANTS TO STAY HERE. WE GOT THE ROOM, RIGHT?



MORE ROOM THAN WE HAD WHEN YOU LEFT...

WHAT? WHO? WHO'S DIED? PATRICIA OKAY?!

SHE'S FINE. WE'LL FILL YOU IN ON THE REST, LATER.

HEY, LADY! YOU SAVE HIS LIFE?



THAT EARN US A SAFE PLACE TO SLEEP?

IF YOU'RE WILLING TO GIVE UP ALL YOUR WEAPONS AND BE LOCKED IN YOUR CELL AT NIGHT--YOU'RE WELCOME TO STAY.

BUT JUST YOU--THEY AREN'T COMING INSIDE.

OH-- THEM.







YOU GOT HER LOCKED UP?

YEAH--I CHECKED HER AGAIN TO MAKE SURE SHE DIDN'T HAVE ANY WEAPONS TOO. NOT TAKING ANY CHANCES, Y'KNOW.

GOOD. THAT WOMAN'S GOT TO BE TOUGH AS NAILS TO LAST AS LONG AS SHE DID ALONE OUT THERE.

SAVED OTIS' ASS, TOO. DAMN. WE NEED TO KEEP AN EYE ON HER.



WILL DO. YOU COPING OKAY?

I SAW WHAT YOU DID. WITH DEXTER I MEAN.



YEAH.



I THINK YOU DID THE RIGHT THING. THE WAY THINGS WERE LOOKING THAT FOOL WAS GOING TO ATTACK US AS SOON AS THE ROAMERS WERE CLEARED OUT, ANYWAY. WHO KNOWS WHO HE WOULD HAVE KILLED.

FUCK HIM, Y'KNOW.



STILL, KINDA THROWS THE WHOLE "YOU KILL, YOU DIE" THING OUT THE WINDOW, HUH?

MAYBE YOU SHOULD RETHINK YOUR "NO KILLING" STANCE.



YEAH.











IT WORKED--  
IT REALLY  
WORKED. I  
CAN'T BELIEVE  
IT.

TOO  
COOL.

GLENN.



OH, HEY  
MAGGIE.  
WHAT'S  
UP?

I WAS KINDA WANTING  
TO TALK TO YOU--WE  
HADN'T REALLY HAD A  
CHANCE TO DO THAT  
SINCE, WELL--SINCE  
I SHOT  
THOMAS.

YOU  
UP FOR  
THAT?

TOTALLY--  
OF  
COURSE.

BUT, UH, IT  
LOOKS LIKE IT'S  
ABOUT THREE  
AND ANDREA  
WANTED TO MEET  
EVERYONE IN THE  
CAFETERIA FOR  
SOMETHING. CAN  
IT WAIT UNTIL  
AFTER  
THAT?



SURE.

OKAY,  
LET'S GO  
SEE WHAT  
ANDREA'S GOT  
TO TALK TO US  
ABOUT THAT'S  
IMPORTANT  
ENOUGH TO CALL  
A GATHERING  
FOR.



LORI  
COMING?

NO, SHE'S NOT FEELING  
WELL TODAY. I THINK THE  
MORNING SICKNESS HAS  
BECOME ALL DAY SICKNESS.  
SHE'S DOING FINE OTHERWISE,  
SHE JUST DIDN'T FEEL LIKE  
BEING AROUND EVERYONE  
WHILE SHE FELT SO  
ROTTEN.

I'LL BE  
GIVING HER  
A FULL  
REPORT.

SORRY TO KEEP YOU WAITING.  
WE HAD A LITTLE TROUBLE  
GETTING THE CART UP THE  
STAIRS. I'LL TRY TO MAKE  
THIS WORTH THE  
WAIT.

AS YOU'LL NOTICE, I'VE  
DITCHED MY REGULAR  
CLOTHES IN FAVOR OF  
THE ORANGE JUMPSUIT  
THAT MAKES AXEL LOOK  
SO FRIENDLY.

BUT  
Y'KNOW--NO  
PROMISES.

AS YOU ALL  
KNOW, WE NEVER  
HIT A CLOTHING STORE  
DURING OUR LONG TREK  
TO THIS PLACE, AND WHILE  
MOST OF YOUR CLOTHES  
ARE HOLDING UP NICELY--  
WE'RE GOING TO NEED  
TO COME UP WITH  
SOME ALTERNATIVES  
SOON.

LET'S FACE IT,  
SOME OF YOU ARE  
STARTING TO STINK  
EVEN AFTER THE  
CLOTHES HAVE BEEN  
WASHED. THESE  
GARMENTS HAVE  
BEEN THROUGH  
A LOT.



YOU'RE ALL PROBABLY  
WONDERING WHY I WENT  
AROUND LAST WEEK  
TAKING ALL YOUR  
MEASUREMENTS,  
RIGHT?

SINCE EVERYONE HERE  
IS TAKING ON A JOB--OR  
AT LEAST LOOKING FOR  
ONE... I VOLUNTEER MYSELF  
AS SEAMSTRESS. I CAN SEW  
PRETTY GOOD AND I  
ENJOY IT, AND IT IS  
IMPORTANT.

WELL, I'VE  
DUG THROUGH  
THE HUNDREDS  
OF THESE THINGS  
WE GOT AND I  
FOUND ONE TO  
FIT EACH OF  
YOU.



THIS'LL HOLD  
YOU OVER UNTIL  
I CAN START  
MAKING NEW  
CLOTHES  
FROM THESE  
THINGS.







LORI--  
ARE YOU  
FEELING  
BETTER?

NO.



I DON'T KNOW  
HOW I CAN. I  
CAN'T GET IT  
OUT OF MY HEAD,  
RICK. I CAN'T STOP  
DWELLING ON IT.  
THOSE MONSTERS  
OUTSIDE ARE  
ONE THING BUT  
ANY OF THE  
PEOPLE IN HERE  
WITH US COULD  
CAUSE US JUST  
AS MUCH HARM  
ANY TIME.



THOMAS AND DEXTER ARE  
DEAD, LORI. I'M KEEPING AN  
EYE ON MICHONNE--SHE'S  
LOCKED IN HER CELL AT NIGHT,  
SHE'S NEVER CARRYING A  
WEAPON, AND WE'RE ALL  
KEEPING A CLOSE  
EYE ON HER.

WE'RE BEING  
MORE CAREFUL  
NOW--I'M BEING  
MORE CAREFUL  
NOW.

WE WON'T  
LET ANYTHING  
HAPPEN  
AGAIN.



BUT AXEL IS STILL  
HERE--AND PATRICIA,  
SHE--THERE'S NO  
TELLING WHAT SHE  
COULD DO  
NEXT.



AXEL IS HARMLESS, BUT  
WE'RE NOT IGNORING HIM,  
AND PATRICIA IS JUST  
INCREDIBLY NAIVE, OR  
STUPID... I DON'T  
THINK SHE'D--

LORI--  
YOU'RE  
SHAKING.

I  
KNOW,  
RICK.

I  
KNOW.

AIN'T NO ONE TALKING TO YOU, PATRICIA.

JUST LEAVE ME ALONE. PLEASE JUST LEAVE ME ALONE.



DON'T TALK TO ME LIKE THAT. YOU SHUT YER FUCKING MOUTH AN LISTEN. YOU WANNA DUMP ME-- PINE. I DON'T EVEN GIVE A SHIT NO MORE

BUT THE SHIT THEY TELLING ME YOU DID--IT AIN'T RIGHT. IT JUST AIN'T FUCKING RIGHT. YOU'VE LOST IT, GIRL



YOU LET THAT KILLER OUT AND HE ALMOST KILLED YOU--AND THEN-- THEN YOU WAS GONNA LET THEM TWO--THEM TWO KICK ALLA US OUTTA HERE.

YOU SIDED AGAINST US WITH--WITH--

...A COUPLE NIGGERS.



I JUST WANT YOU TO KNOW I AIN'T TALKIN' TA YOU NEITHER, YER DEAD TO ME.







SO, YOU LIKING IT HERE SO FAR?

I'M OUT OF THE RAIN, I'VE GOT MORE PEOPLE TO TALK TO, AND I HAVEN'T HAD TO DECAPITATE A WALKING DEAD PERSON IN A WEEK.

I LIKE IT HERE, YEAH.

HUH?

I SUPPOSE THERE ISN'T MUCH TO DISLIKE HERE, AT LEAST NOT THIS PAST WEEK.

THE WEEK BEFORE THAT THOUGH...



WAIT--I DO RECOGNIZE YOU-- YOU PLAYED A SEASON FOR THE FALCONS DIDN'T YOU? WAS THAT IN NINETY-NINE? TWO THOUSAND?



OH GOD-- YEAH, I DID. NINETY-EIGHT, THOUGH YOU FOLLOW FOOTBALL, HUH?



I FOLLOW THE FALCONS. THEY'RE MY SECOND PASSION, AFTER WEIGHT-LIFTING.

I CAN SEE THAT.

YOU WEREN'T VERY GOOD IF I'M REMEMBERING YOU RIGHT.

THAT'S ONE WAY OF PUTTING IT.

C'MON, TYREESE, LET'S LEAVE MICHONNE ALONE TO DO HER EXERCISE.

ONE SECOND, CAROL.



NOT VERY  
FLATTERING,  
HUH?

I  
DON'T KNOW--  
I THINK IT'S *CUTE*.  
LIKE YOU'RE WEARING  
PAJAMAS OR  
SOMETHING.

YOU'RE  
SICK.

LISTEN--IF YOU WANT ME  
TO MOVE MY STUFF OUT  
OF THE CELL, IF THAT'S  
WHAT YOU WANTED TO  
TALK TO ME ABOUT--I  
WAS PLANNING ON DOING  
THAT TODAY  
ALREADY.

SO YOU DON'T  
HAVE TO SAY IT. I  
DON'T REALLY WANT  
TO HEAR IT--IF  
THAT MAKES  
SENSE.

ACTUALLY--THAT'S  
EXACTLY THE  
OPPOSITE OF WHAT  
I WANTED TO SAY  
TO YOU. ALL THAT  
STUFF I SAID TO  
YOU WHEN I WAS  
UPSET? FORGET  
IT. I WAS UPSET--  
AND FULL OF  
SHIT.

I  
COULDN'T  
SLEEP IN HERE  
ALONE--AND  
I REALLY  
LIKE YOU,  
GLENN.



REALLY?



EVERYTHING  
AROUND US IS  
SO UNCERTAIN  
THESE DAYS...

I MIGHT  
AS WELL HAVE  
*ONE* CONSTANT  
IN MY LIFE--A GUY  
WHO CARES ABOUT  
ME. PUSHING YOU  
AWAY WOULD BE  
*STUPID*.

BESIDES,  
I REALLY  
NEED TO GET  
LAD.



YOU'RE RIGHT, THIS ISN'T SO BAD AT ALL. I COULD GET USED TO THIS. IT SURE WILL CUT DOWN ON ANY "WHAT WILL I WEAR TODAY" TIME.

SEE, I TOLD YOU AND IT FEELS GOOD TO GET OUT OF THOSE OLD CLOTHES DOESN'T IT?



ABSOLUTELY. ANOTHER COUPLE MONTHS AND I'D HAVE TO CHASE THOSE CLOTHES DOWN TO WEAR THEM.

NOW IF ONLY WE COULD GET RID OF THAT HAT.



THAT AN'T HAPPENING, YOUNG LADY.



A GIRL CAN HOPE, CAN'T SHE?



DALE, ARE WE STAYING?



I DON'T KNOW.

YES.

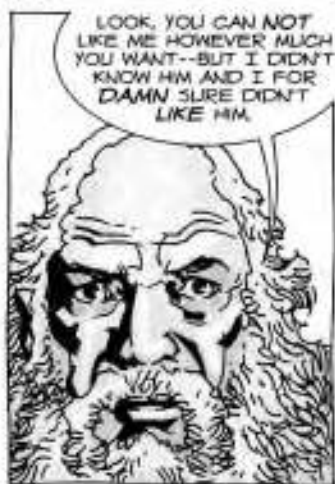
FOR NOW.



I JUST DON'T SEE THE POINT OF LEAVING, FOR NOW AT LEAST. KEEP AN EYE OUT FOR TROUBLE, THOUGH.



I GOTTA GET GOING. RICK'S WANTING TO CLEAR OUT A-BLOCK BEFORE IT GETS DARK-- I'M GOING TO HELP OUT.





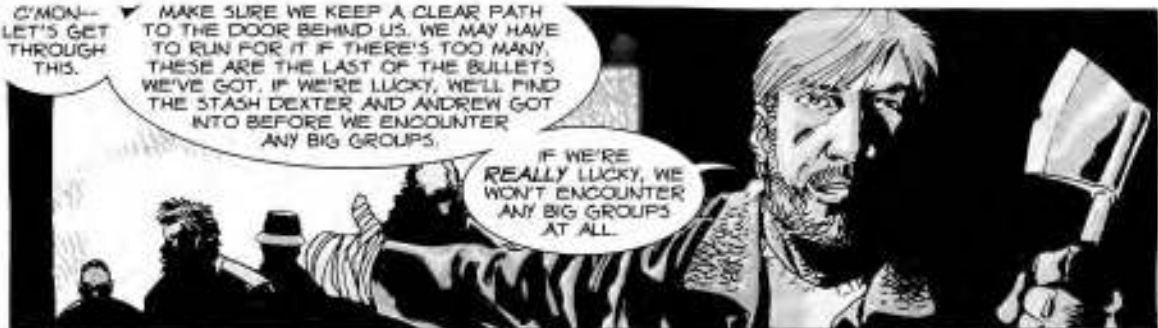




C'MON--  
LET'S GET  
THROUGH  
THIS.

MAKE SURE WE KEEP A CLEAR PATH  
TO THE DOOR BEHIND US. WE MAY HAVE  
TO RUN FOR IT IF THERE'S TOO MANY.  
THESE ARE THE LAST OF THE BULLETS  
WE'VE GOT. IF WE'RE LUCKY, WE'LL FIND  
THE STASH DEXTER AND ANDREW GOT  
INTO BEFORE WE ENCOUNTER  
ANY BIG GROUPS.

IF WE'RE  
REALLY LUCKY,  
WE WON'T ENCOUNTER  
ANY BIG GROUPS  
AT ALL.



LOOK  
AT  
THIS.



OKAY, FIT STOP.  
LORI WOULD KILL  
ME IF I DIDN'T  
CHECK THIS  
OUT RIGHT  
AWAY.



CAROL IS GOING TO FLIP  
OUT. SHE WENT CRAZY  
OVER WHAT LITTLE BOOKS  
THEY HAD ON HERSHEL'S  
FARM. SHE'LL BE IN  
HEAVEN WHEN SHE  
SEES THIS.

LORI,  
TOO.

OH, YEAH--I FORGOT  
ABOUT THE LIBRARY  
BEING OVER HERE.  
NEVER HAD MUCH  
USE FOR IT  
MYSELF.





LIBRARY

SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN.

OKAY, I'M NOT HEARING ANY MOANING OR ECHOES OR ANYTHING... SO MOST OF THE ROAMER'S MUST HAVE FLED OUT OF THIS PLACE AND GOTTEN SHOT.

SO WE'LL DO THIS QUICKER IF WE SPLIT UP. TYREESE AND DALE, YOU GUYS HEAD UP THAT WAY. I'LL KEEP ALLEN AND AXEL WITH ME.



JUST SCREAM IF YOU NEED HELP.

YOU DO THE SAME.



STAY ALERT, THERE'RE NOT AS MANY WINDOWS BACK HERE SO IT'S GETTING DARKER.



IF IT GETS TOO BAD, WE'LL GO BACK AND GET DALE'S FLASH-LIGHT.



HOLD UP, GUYS-- I'M STILL A BIT WUNDED FROM THE LIBRARIAN BACK THERE.

JUST GIVE ME A MINUTE.





SOMEONE'S SHOOTING SOMETHING. YOU THINK WE SHOULD GO BACK?

NAH, I DON'T HEAR ANY SCREAMING NOW THAT THE SHOTS HAVE STOPPED--IT WAS PROBABLY JUST ALLEN GETTING STARTLED AGAIN.

NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT.

I SUPPOSE YOU'RE RIGHT.

HEY--WHAT DO YOU MAKE OF THIS?

DON'T KNOW, LET'S SEE WHAT'S BEHIND IT.

DANGER!  
HIGH VOLTAGE!

WHAT'S THAT IN THE BACK THERE? SHINE YOUR LIGHT SO WE CAN SEE.

OH, MAN.



IS THAT A  
GENERATOR?

I  
THINK  
IT IS.

THIS  
MUST  
BE OUR  
LUCKY  
DAY.



MAN--IF THIS  
THING WORKS--IT  
COULD CHANGE  
EVERYTHING. WE  
COULD--WELL--IT'S  
ELECTRICITY...  
JESUS.

I KNOW,  
DALE--DO  
YOU THINK IT  
WORKS? IT  
LOOKS LIKE  
IT'S IN GOOD  
SHAPE.

OH  
GOD!!

SHIT! THAT  
SOUNDED LIKE  
ALLEN!

I KNOW--  
DAMMIT--THOSE  
SHOTS WE HEARD--  
I HOPE HE HASN'T  
DONE SOMETHING  
STUPID!

SHIT!





JESUS! WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM?!

HE'S--LUGH-- HE'S BEEN BITTEN!

HELP US GET HIM OUT OF HERE.



I'M A FUCKING DEAD MAN!! I CAN FEEL THE INFECTION WORKING UP MY LEG!! I'M TURNING INTO ONE OF THOSE THINGS!!

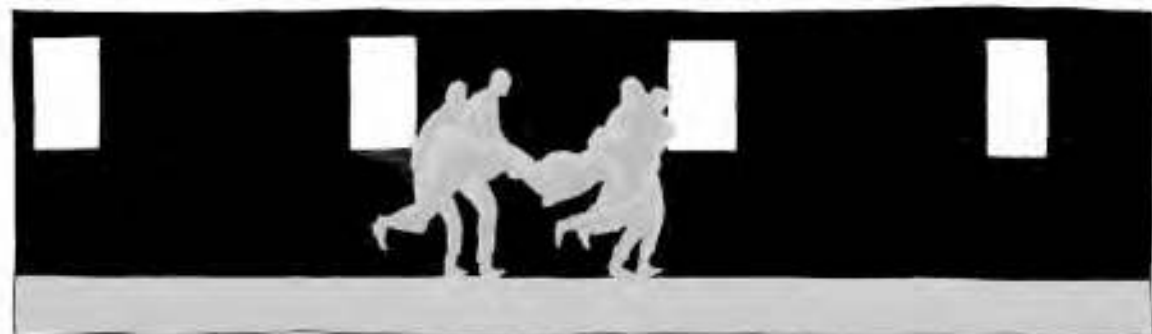
I CAN FEEL IT!!

HOLD-- STILL!

CALM DOWN-- THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS!!

THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS...

HURRY UP--WE'VE GOT TO GET HIM OUT NOW!!









AAHHHHH!!



HE'S LOSING A LOT OF BLOOD-- WE'VE GOT TO TIE OFF HIS LEG.



JESUS, RICK.



WILL YOU HOLD HIM DOWN SO I CAN DO THIS?!

HE'S GOING TO BLEED TO DEATH!



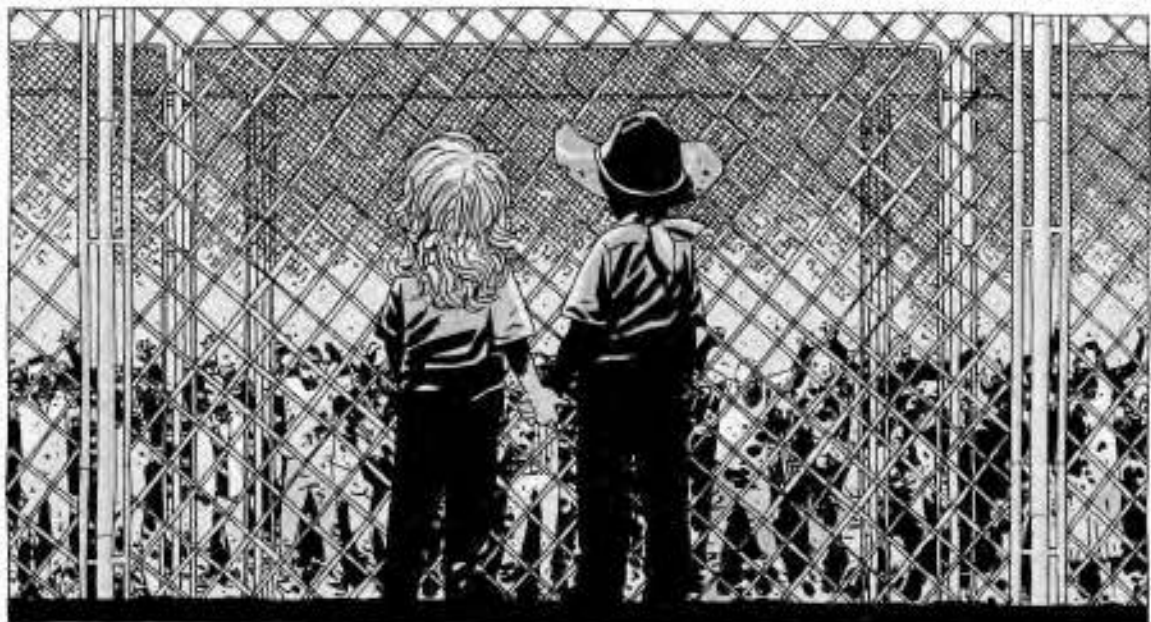
RICK-- I--

I THINK ALLEN HAS PASSED OUT AGAIN.













LORD, PLEASE--  
GIVE US SOME HOPE,  
TAKE AWAY SOME OF  
MY PAIN. I DON'T  
ASK YA PER MUCH,  
AN WHEN I DO YOU  
NEVER LISTEN--

SO JUST THIS  
ONCE--MAKE ALL  
MY PAIN GO AWAY.  
I BEG YA,  
LORD.



THE NEXT  
ONE--NO ONE'S  
TAKEN IT--WE  
CAN PUT HIM IN  
THERE!



WHAT'S  
GOING  
ON?



OTIS--GO GET  
TOWELS AND RAGS  
AND WHATEVER SOAP  
AND WATER YOU CAN  
FIND AND BRING IT  
BACK HERE--  
ALLEN'S BEEN  
HURT!



BOSS ME  
AROUND..







YOU HANG IN THERE, ALLEN. YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.

I PROMISE-- YOU'RE GOING TO GET THROUGH THIS.



I--I'M NOT GOING TO MAKE IT.

I'M GOING TO DIE.



DON'T SAY THAT. YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE.

YOUR SONS ARE HERE-- THEY NEED YOU. YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.



TAKE CARE OF MY BOYS. YOU AND DALE-- YOU TAKE CARE OF THEM LIKE THEY WERE YOUR OWN.

PLEASE.



I WON'T HAVE TO, ALLEN-- LISTEN TO ME.

IS HE OKAY? HOW IS HE DOING?



I--

HE'S IN AND OUT-- HE'S LOST A LOT OF BLOOD.

WHAT HAPPENED?



ALLEN WAS BITTEN—BUT RICK CUT HIS FOOT OFF HOPING IT WOULD STOP THE BITE FROM KILLING ALLEN.

HE WHAT?!



HE DID WHAT HE THOUGHT WAS BEST—WE'VE SEEN THOSE BITES KILL AND WE KNOW THE BITE'S NOT WHAT MAKES YOU COME BACK.

IT MAKES SENSE WHEN YOU THINK ABOUT IT.



HE DID IT HIMSELF?! HE JUST CUT OFF ALLEN'S FOOT?!

HE JUST CUT IT OFF?! HOW?!



HE DID WHAT HE THOUGHT WAS BEST AND ALLEN IS FINE FOR NOW. IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY.



WHERE IS TYREESE? WAS HE THERE?



HE WAS THERE. HE HELPED US GET ALLEN INSIDE.



I THINK HE WENT TO THE GYM—TO BLOW OFF SOME STEAM HIS WORDS.











I'M SO GLAD WE FOUND A PLACE WITH MANUAL LOCKS.

NO KIDDING, MAGGIE--THIS IS HEAVEN. I DON'T EVER WANT TO LEAVE.



SO DOES THAT MEAN YOU'RE READY FOR MORE?

I--WELL--NO. IS THAT OKAY? I'D LIKE TO-- BUT I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN. I THINK I'VE REACHED MY LIMIT FOR THE DAY--MAYBE THE WEEK.



YOU WANT TO JUST--SNUGGLE OR SOMETHING? GIRLS LIKE THAT, RIGHT? I CAN STILL DO THAT.



I GUESS WE CAN SNUGGLE-- IF THAT'S WHAT YOU WANT.

YOU BIG GIRL.

PLEASE--WE'VE BEEN IN HERE FOR HOURS. I DOUBT YOU COULD FIND SOMEONE ELSE WITH STAMINA LIKE ME--AND I'M JUST A LITTLE GUY.



I KNEW YOU WERE GOING TO RUN WITH THAT AND I WANT TO THANK YOU FOR TAKING IT IN THAT DIRECTION.

YOU'RE NOT "LITTLE."

DON'T SWEAT IT-- I KNOW HOW SENSITIVE YOU ARE ABOUT "LITTLE GLENN."





NO, I LIKE IT HERE--REALLY. THE PEOPLE ARE NICE, THERE ARE TRUST ISSUES, HAVING TO BE LOCKED IN MY CELL AT NIGHT, NOT HAVING MY WEAPONS BUT IT'S UNDERSTANDABLE.

EVERYONE HAS BEEN KIND TO ME--THERE'S A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF DISTANCE TO BE SURE, BUT AS I SAID, IT'S JUSTIFIED.

IT MAKES SENSE.



SOME HAVE WARMED UP TO ME MORE THAN OTHERS, BUT THIS ISN'T A POPULARITY CONTEST, THIS IS ABOUT SURVIVAL--I DON'T CARE IF THEY LIKE ME.

AND IF THE QUESTION IS "CAN YOU SURVIVE HERE?" THE ANSWER IS MOST-DEFINITELY YES.

I EVEN--



UH... MICHONNE?



YEAH-- ANDREA, RIGHT? WHAT DO YOU WANT?



WHO  
EXACTLY  
ARE YOU  
TALKING  
TO?

THERE'S  
NOBODY  
THERE.











ALMOST HOME FREE.

SHHH.



WE'VE BEEN GONE ALL DAY--YOU REALLY THINK NOBODY NOTICED? MY DAD'S GOING TO HAVE TO COME TO GRIPS WITH US AND WHAT WE'RE OBVIOUSLY DOING SOONER OR LATER.

YEAH--BUT DO WE HAVE TO DO IT--



--NOW?

WHERE HAVE YOU TWO BEEN ALL DAY?



WE'VE BEEN EXPLORING THIS CELLBLOCK. IT'S HUGE, Y'KNOW. I DON'T THINK HALF THE PEOPLE HERE KNOW WHAT'S IN THESE ROOMS SINCE THEY SPEND MOST OF THEIR TIME OUTSIDE IN THE HOT SUN.

YOU GET USED TO HOW DARK IT IS IN HERE PRETTY QUICK AS LONG AS YOU DON'T LOOK OUT ANY WINDOWS.

WE WERE JUST GETTING THE LAY OF THE LAND.



WELL, NEXT TIME YOU DO THAT--CHECK IN FROM TIME TO TIME SO YOU KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON.

ALLEN WAS BITTEN.







WELL, THAT'S SEEMS TO BE AS GOOD AS IT GETS.

FOR NOW AT LEAST--IT COULD STILL BE HEALING, AND THE MORE YOU USE YOUR HAND THE BETTER IT COULD GET.

IT'S NOT THE END OF THE WORLD.



OH, REALLY?

TELL THAT TO THE LIVING DEAD OUT THERE.



POOR CHOICE OF WORDS.

JUST DON'T BE TOO UPSET OVER THE HAND-- LIKE I SAY, IT SHOULD GET BETTER, WITH TIME. I MEAN, I'M JUST GUESSING HERE-- I'M NO DOCTOR.



UNDERSTOOD. WELL, WITH PRACTICE I SHOULD STILL BE ABLE TO FIRE A GUN.

WHAT MORE DO I NEED IN THIS DAY AND AGE?



HEY--GOOD MORNING, TYREESE.

WHERE ARE YOU--?

WHAT'S GOING ON?



I'M LOOKING FOR AN EMPTY CELL.



CAROL, IS SOMETHING--?

PLEASE, RICK--I DON'T WANT TO WAKE UP SOPHIA.







STOP PUSHING DOWN SO MUCH. YOU DON'T HAVE TO PUSH DOWN-- JUST FORWARD. LET THE DIRT FILL THE FLOW DOWN FOR YOU.

YOU'RE MAKING SO MUCH WORK FOR YOURSELF.



YEAH, BUT I'M GETTING BETTER. AREN'T I? I'M LEARNING. YOU FOLLOW ME?



YOU ARE GETTING BETTER--AND IF I HAVEN'T SAID IT BEFORE, I REALLY APPRECIATE YOU OFFERIN' TO HELP US OUT HERE.

BILLY AND I CAN'T DO ALL THIS ON OUR OWN.



YOU EVER THINK ABOUT THEM? WATCHING YOU LIKE THEY DO--ALL DAY.

I TRY NOT TO THINK ABOUT THEM AT ALL.







NOT ME--I THINK ABOUT THEM ALL THE TIME, WHO THEY WERE--WHAT THEY DID BEFORE THEY DIED--ALL KINDS OF STUFF.

I THINK ABOUT WHAT JOBS THEY HAD, OR IF THEY HAD ANY FAMILY, AND IF SO, WHERE THEY WENT OR WHAT HAPPENED TO THEM, ARE ANY OF THEM FAMILY MEMBERS WHO HAVE STUCK TOGETHER? ANY OF THEM OUT THERE KNOW EACH OTHER BEFORE THEY DIED?

I MEAN, THOSE THINGS ALL USED TO BE PEOPLE, EVERY SINGLE ONE OF THEM HAD LIVES. YOU FOLLOW ME?



LIKE I SAID, I DON'T LIKE THINKING ABOUT IT.



YOU DON'T WONDER ABOUT THAT? WHAT KIND OF PEOPLE THEY WERE BEFORE THEY DIED AND DECIDED TO TRY AND EAT US.

I BET MOST OF THEM WERE GOOD PEOPLE, LIKE YOU OR ME--OR WELL, YOU, I WAS NO BOY SCOUT.



YOU THINK ANY OF THEM WERE ASTRONAUTS OR SECRET AGENTS OR SHIT LIKE THAT? THAT'D BE PRETTY COOL.

LANGUAGE.



YEAH--LIKE THAT, THAT'S WHAT I MEAN. I'M JUST CURIOUS. YOU FOLLOW ME?

I WONDER WHAT IT FELT LIKE WHEN THEY DIED. I WONDER WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO START TURNING INTO ONE OF THEM--TO COME BACK.



I WONDER IF IT HURTS. I BET IT HURTS REAL BAD, THAT'S WHY THEY MOAN SO MUCH.

YOU GOTTA ASK YOURSELVES THESE QUESTIONS. I MEAN, ODDS ARE WE'LL ALL BE LIKE THAT BEFORE LONG, ODDS ARE.



OKAY--ENOUGH ALREADY. LET'S GET SOME WORK DONE, IT'LL BE LUNCHTIME BEFORE WE KNOW IT.



OKAY THEN, ALL RIGHT.

YOU COULD BE A LITTLE NICER, THOUGH.



THAT'S NOT FAR! YOU'RE CHEATING.



BEN?

BILLY?

WHO IS SUPPOSED TO BE WATCHING YOU? ARE YOU KIDS ALL ALONE? WASN'T OTIS SUPPOSED TO BE WITH YOU THIS MORNING?

I DUNNO.

KIDS, PLEASE--IT'S NOT SAFE FOR YOU TO BE HERE UNSUPERVISED. DID OTIS JUST LEAVE YOU HERE?



THE RED-HEADED MAN LEFT.



LEFT? WHAT DO YOU MEAN, LEFT? HE JUST LEFT YOU?!

CALM DOWN, ANDREA--THE MAN PROBABLY JUST HAD TO TAKE A LEAK OR SOMETHING. HOW IS YOUR FATHER DOING?



HE WANTS TO BE WITH MOMMY. HE SAID HE WILL BE SOON.



KIDS OKAY? I HAD TA TINKLE REAL QUICK LIKE.



WHAT'S FOR BREAKFAST??

SAME AS ALWAYS. STALE CEREAL IN POWDERED MILK.

THE BREAKFAST OF CHAMPIONS!

IGNORE HIM-- HE HEARD SOMEONE LAUGH WHEN GLENN SAID THAT A COUPLE DAYS AGO. HE...HE JUST WON'T STOP.



YOU WANT TO GRAB SOMETHING AND JOIN US? I DON'T THINK WE'VE REALLY GOTTEN A CHANCE TO SPEAK YET.



SURE.

BE RIGHT BACK.



I THOUGHT YOU DIDN'T LIKE HER, MOM.

CARL! HOW CAN YOU SAY THAT?

BUT YOU SAID--

JUST BE QUIET, PLEASE.

OKAY, FINE.



MORNING SICKNESS NOT HITTING YOU TOO HARD?? WITH YOU EATING THIS EARLY, I MEAN.



I WISH, I'M NOT SLEEPING VERY WELL, SO MY MORNINGS ARE GETTING EARLIER AND EARLIER.

I'VE USUALLY WASHED MY MOUTH OUT AND AM READY TO EAT LONG BEFORE NOW.



CUTE.



YOU HAVE ANY KIDS??

DID YOU, I MEAN?

I--

SORRY.



IT SEEMS TYREESE AND CAROL HAVE BROKEN UP. I WAS GOING TO GO BACK OVER THERE AND GET SOPHIA SO YOU AND CAROL COULD TALK IN PRIVATE.

SHE DOESN'T SEEM TO BE TAKING IT TOO WELL. BUT THESE DAYS, WHO CAN REALLY TELL NORMAL UPSET FROM EVEN MORE UPSET ON TOP OF THAT?

WHAT I'M GETTING AT IS YOU TWO HAVE GOTTEN CLOSE. MAYBE YOU CAN TALK TO HER ABOUT THIS MORE THAN SOMEONE ELSE COULD.



OH GOD-- I HAD NO IDEA. SURE, LET'S GO OVER THERE RIGHT NOW.

I'M STILL EATING.



MICHONNE, IS THERE ANY WAY I COULD ASK YOU TO WATCH CARL WHILE WE--?

I WAS ACTUALLY ON MY WAY OUT. SORRY.



HEY GUYS, COULD YOU WATCH CARL FOR A MINUTE?

OF COURSE.

THANKS SO MUCH, GLENN.



HOW WORRIED ABOUT HER ARE YOU?

YOU TOLD ME HOW CAROL WAS WHEN SHE THOUGHT TYREESE WAS DEAD--WELL, SHE SEEMS WORSE THAN YOU DESCRIBED, NOW. WHICH DOESN'T MAKE A WHOLE LOT OF SENSE.

SURE, I'VE TALKED TO PEOPLE BEFORE, Y'KNOW.

WHEN WE GET IN HERE I'M GOING TO ASK SOPHIA TO COME WITH ME TO SEE CARL-- YOU JUST START TALKING.

RIGHT. SORRY.



OH  
GOD--!

CAROL!!













IT DOESN'T FUCKING MATTER!!

THESE PEOPLE ARE FALLING APART! I'M TRYING TO DO EVERYTHING I CAN TO KEEP THIS GROUP TOGETHER!!

THE THINGS WE'VE SEEN, THE THINGS WE'VE BEEN THROUGH-- EVERYONE IS TEETERING ON THE EDGE!!

YOU KNOW THIS! YOU SEE HOW THINGS ARE!

THE LAST THING I NEED IS SOME ASSHOLE GOING AROUND BREAKING PEOPLE'S HEARTS!



YOU THINK THIS ISN'T KILLING ME?!

I DIDN'T KNOW THIS WOULD HAPPEN!!



LIKE HELL YOU DIDN'T! YOU SEE THESE PEOPLE. THEY'RE ALL READY TO DIE!

ALL THEY NEED IS AN EXCUSE!



YOU DIDN'T KNOW THAT?! YOU COULDN'T TELL?!

JESUS CHRIST, MAN--WASN'T LOSING YOUR DAUGHTER ENOUGH TO SHOW YOU THAT?!

IF CAROL DIES, IT WILL BE BECAUSE OF YOU--YOU KILLED HER!!



**KRAK!**


**DON'T  
SAY  
THAT!!**








ARE YOU  
FINISHED?



GET IT THROUGH YOUR HEAD. IF CAROL DIES--IT'S YOUR FAULT. I WANT YOU TO REALIZE THAT NEXT TIME YOU'RE FUCKING "LADY MYSTERIOUS."

AND CALM THE FUCK DOWN. TRUTH GETTING TO YOU?!

DON'T FUCKING HIT ME AGAIN!



YOU'RE INSANE. YOU HAVE LOST YOUR MIND.



ME?! YOU THINK I'VE LOST IT!! YOU THINK I'M BLOCKING OUT WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN YOU AND CHRIS IN THE SHOWERS?!



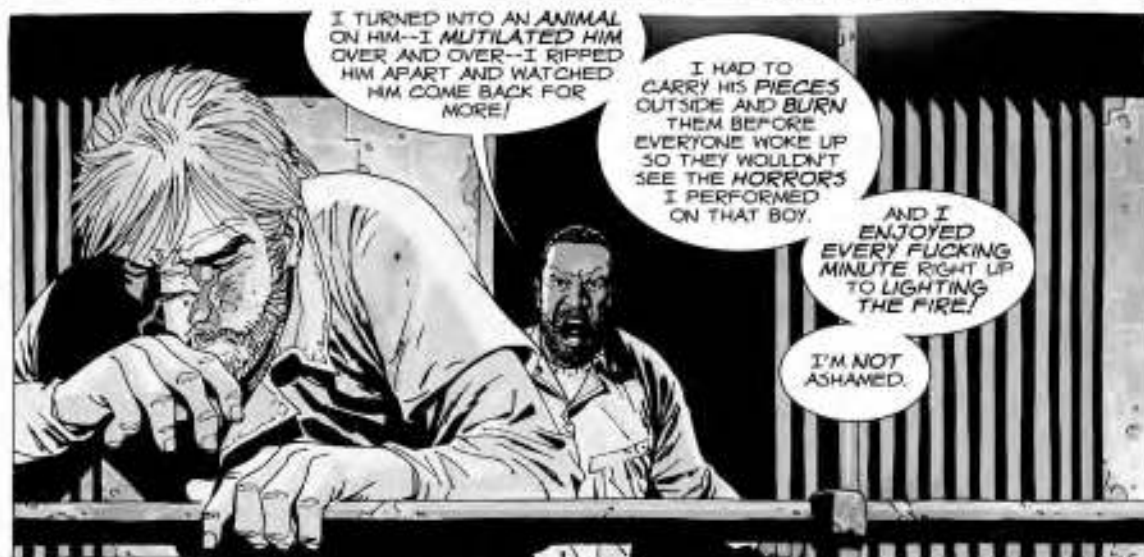
I RE-MEMBER EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID!!



YEAH-- I KILLED CHRIS-- FINE--

I MURDERED HIM IN COLD BLOOD!









WHAT ABOUT  
DEXTER?!

YOU WANT  
TO JUMP MY  
SHIT?! LET'S  
BRING ALL THE  
SKELETONS  
OUT OF THE  
CLOSET!



WHAT'D  
YOU FORGET  
ABOUT THAT  
ONE?



YOU'RE  
OUT FOR  
BLOOD,  
AREN'T YOU,  
TYREESE?



YEAH--I KILLED DEXTER. I  
SAW AN OPPORTUNITY DURING  
THE ZOMBIE ATTACK AND I  
TOOK IT. I SHOT HIM. I  
KNEW EVERYONE WOULD THINK  
IT WAS A STRAY BULLET AND  
I LET EVERYONE ASSUME  
THAT'S WHAT HAD  
HAPPENED.

DEXTER  
HAD THREATENED  
TO KICK US ALL OUT  
OF THIS PRISON. TO  
SEND US BACK ON  
THE ROAD. I  
COULDN'T LET  
THAT HAPPEN.

I  
WOULDN'T.



YOU PEOPLE PUT ME IN CHARGE. I'VE BEEN ASKED TO SHOULDER THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF EVERYONE HERE--AND I'VE TAKEN IT UPON MYSELF TO KEEP EVERYONE SAFE.

AND SO I SHOT DEXTER, YEAH.

I WOULDN'T HAVE HIDDEN IT--BUT I KNEW THAT I WOULD LOOK LIKE A TOTAL HYPOCRITE IN FRONT OF EVERYONE.



IT WOULDN'T BE LONG UNTIL PEOPLE STARTED QUESTIONING MY DECISIONS AFTER THAT. I WOULD LOSE ALL EFFECTIVENESS AS A LEADER.

AND AGAIN--THAT WOULD BE BAD FOR THE GROUP.



YOU HAD THE GROUP'S BEST INTERESTS IN MIND?!

BULL-SHIT!



MAYBE AT FIRST--YES. BUT I SEE IT WRITTEN ALL OVER YOUR FACE! THIS SHIT YOU'VE BEEN THROUGH--THE STUFF YOU'VE DONE TO SURVIVE--KILLING DEXTER ESPECIALLY--

--IT'S GIVEN YOU A BLOOD-LUST!



YOU'RE STARTING TO ENJOY THE THINGS YOU DO. YOU'RE ALWAYS THE FIRST ONE READY TO ACT WHEN ANYTHING GOES WRONG.

I'VE SEEN IT IN YOUR EYES-- I SAW IT WHEN YOU MUTILATED ALLEN.



YOU ENJOYED IT!!



















LMPH.



LNGH.



EVERYTHING I DID--EVERYTHING--I DID FOR THE GOOD OF THIS GROUP.

YOU CAN'T SAY THAT.

THAT'S WHAT MAKES ME RIGHT.



WHAT--EVER.

I DON'T EVEN CARE ANYMORE.



GUYS--OH, GOD.

OH, GOD...



ANDREA--WHAT HAPPENED?! IS CAROL OKAY?

CAROL? WHAT HAPPENED TO CAROL?



ALLEN IS  
DEAD.







CAROL IS GOING TO BE FINE. SHE DIDN'T CUT DEEP AT ALL. SHE BARELY LOST ANY BLOOD.

FIGURED YOU COULD USE SOME GOOD NEWS.



MICHONNE HELPED ME PATCH HER UP. I COULDN'T HAVE DONE IT WITHOUT HER.

I GOT ENOUGH ON MY CONSCIENCE WITHOUT HAVING TO WORRY ABOUT SOME GIRL OFFING HERSELF BECAUSE I--WELL...



RICK, YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO DO IT. I KNOW YOU AND ALLEN WERE CLOSE. SOMEONE ELSE COULD HAVE DONE IT. I COULD HAVE--YOU DON'T HAVE TO CARRY THE WEIGHT OF US ALL ON YOUR SHOULDERS.

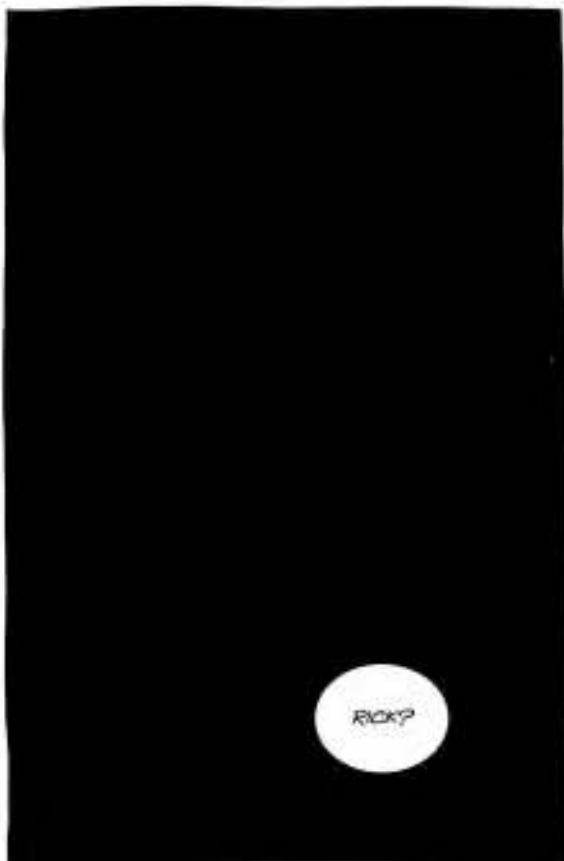
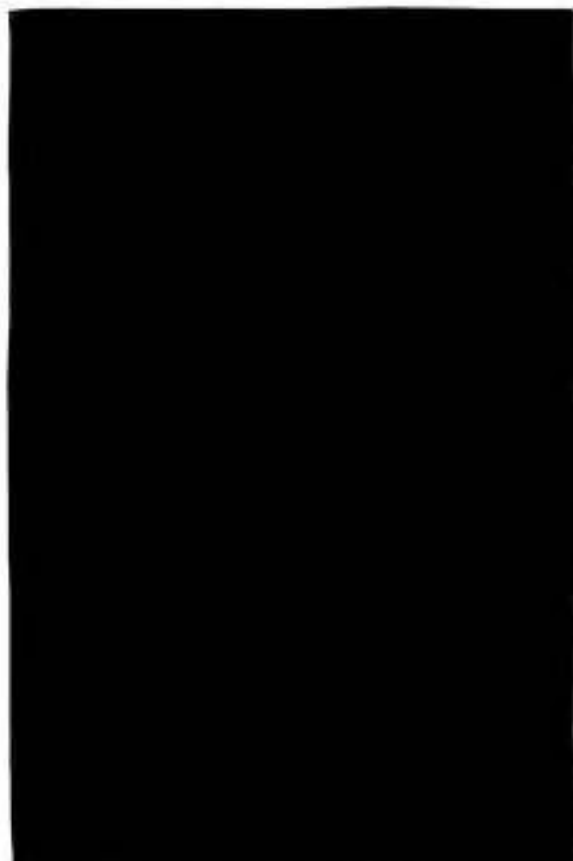
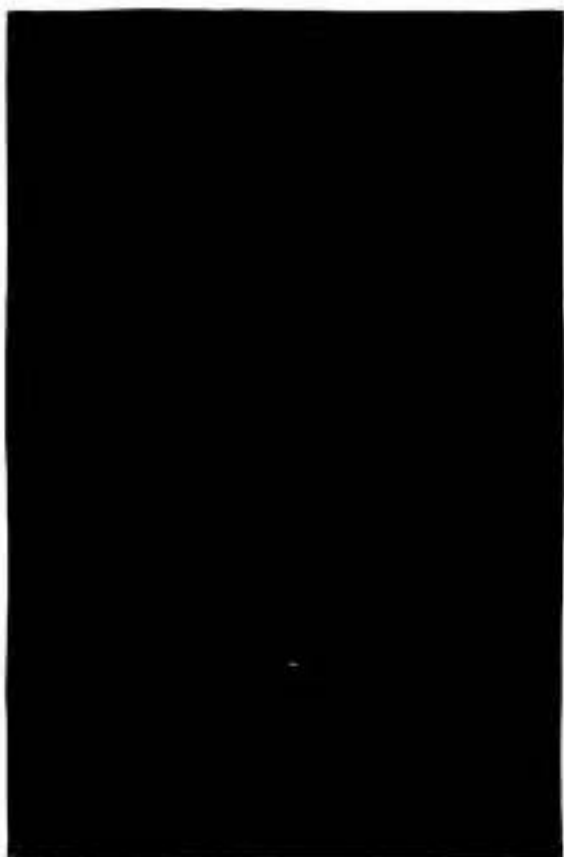
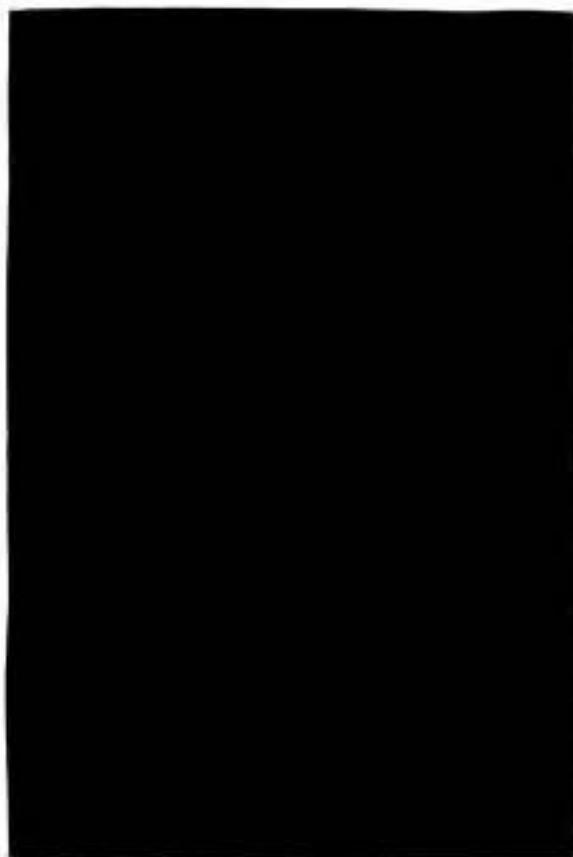


RICK?





RICK?





HOW LONG WAS I OUT?



I DON'T KNOW-- TWENTY- SIX HOURS OR SO. YOU SLEPT THROUGH THE NIGHT.

TODAY'S THURSDAY NOW, AT LEAST-- Y'KNOW, WE THINK IT IS. WHO KNOWS IF ANDREA'S CALENDAR SYSTEM IS AT ALL ACCURATE.



TWENTY- SIX HOURS HUH?

DEAD PEOPLE STILL WALKING AROUND?



WHAT?

YEAH. OF COURSE. YOU WEREN'T HIT ON THE HEAD THAT HARD--YOU FELL ON YOUR HIP.



SORRY--WAS TRYING TO MAKE A JOKE. LAST TIME I WAS OUT I WOKE UP TO THIS. GET IT?

IT WASN'T FUNNY.



MAYBE I JUST DIDN'T GET IT.



I CRACKED A JOKE--I REALLY JUST CRACKED A JOKE.

A FRIEND OF MINE JUST BEAT THE SNOT OUT OF ME. ANOTHER FRIEND JUST DIED. COUNTLESS OTHERS ARE DEAD--AND COUNTLESS OTHER DEAD PEOPLE ARE WALKING AROUND OUT THERE.

AND I CRACKED A JOKE.

MAYBE I AM LOSING IT.







LOOK, CAROL--I LIKE YOU, YOU'RE A NICE GIRL. I KNOW LORU AND ME HAVE BEEN FIGHTING... OFF AND ON... SINCE YOU MET US--BUT SHE'S MY WIFE AND I LOVE HER.

I KNOW YOU'RE TORN UP ABOUT THIS STUFF WITH TYREESE, AND MAYBE YOU'RE A LITTLE LIGHT-HEADED FROM BLOOD LOSS OR SOMETHING-- I UNDERSTAND YOU DOING THIS BUT--

THIS AIN'T IT, Y'KNOW? THESE AREN'T THE ONLY PEOPLE ALIVE, CAN'T BE. I'M NOT ONE OF THE LAST MEN ON EARTH. IT'S STUPID TO THINK WE'RE DOING BETTER THAN ANYONE ELSE OUT THERE. THERE'RE TONS OF MEN LEFT. THERE HAS TO BE.



DALE AND ANDREA HAVE BEEN WATCHING SOPHIA FOR ME. I SHOULD PROBABLY GO GET HER. IT'S ALMOST LUNCHTIME.

HERSHEL FINISHED TILLING THE GARDEN LATE YESTERDAY AFTER HE PATCHED YOU UP.

MOST EVERYONE'S OUTSIDE HELPING HIM PLANT SEEDS-- IF YOU WANT TO CHECK IN WITH EVERYONE.












NO, WE VOTED—  
FORMED A  
COMMITTEE.



A  
COMMIT-  
TEE?



INSTEAD OF  
HAVING ONE PER-  
SON MAKING THE  
DECISIONS.  
GET IT?

A  
COMMIT-  
TEE.

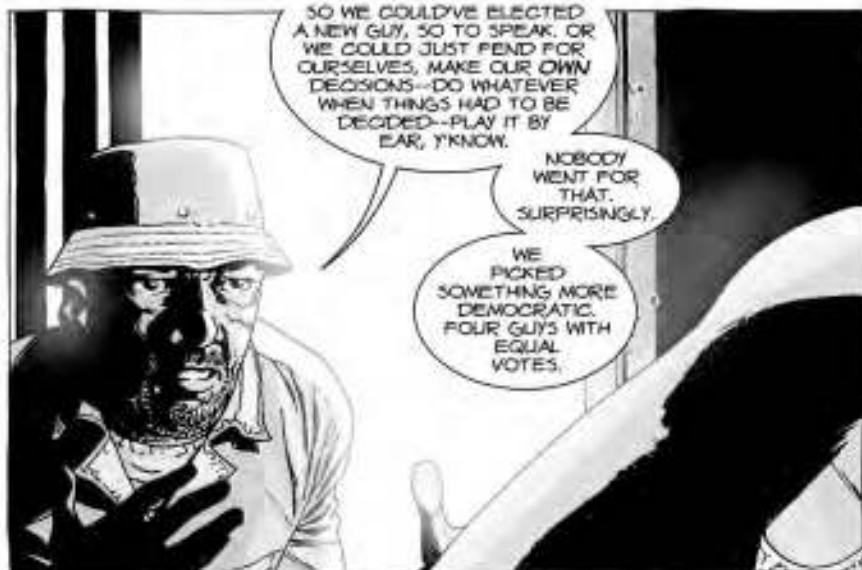


WHO'S  
ON THIS  
COMMIT-  
TEE.



YOU, ME,  
MERSHEL  
AND  
TYRESE.





SO WE COULDN'T ELECT A NEW GUY, SO TO SPEAK. OR WE COULD JUST FEND FOR OURSELVES--MAKE OUR OWN DECISIONS--DO WHATEVER WHEN THINGS HAD TO BE DECIDED--PLAY IT BY EAR, Y'KNOW.

NOBODY WENT FOR THAT. SURPRISINGLY.

WE PICKED SOMETHING MORE DEMOCRATIC. FOUR GUYS WITH EQUAL VOTES.



NO WOMEN?



NO. THAT'S HOW THEY WANTED IT.



PATRICIA SAID SOMETHING. SHE WANTED LORI ON THE COMMITTEE INSTEAD OF YOU. OF COURSE, AS SOON AS SHE REALIZED NO ONE ELSE, INCLUDING LORI, AGREED WITH HER--SHE SHUT UP.

I DON'T KNOW HOW MICHONNE REALLY FEELS ABOUT IT. SHE'S JUST HAPPY TO BE HERE. SHE WENT THROUGH HELL OUT THERE A LOT LONGER THAN ANY OF US.

LORI, CAROL, ANDREA, MAGGIE-- THEY ALL SAID THEY WANTED US IN CHARGE. THEY FIGURE THE FOUR OF US HAVE PRETTY MUCH BEEN MAKING THE DECISIONS ANYWAY--BUT MAKING IT OFFICIAL WOULD LIFT SOME OF THE BURDEN OFF YOU.

BUT YEAH, THEY'RE FINE WITH US MAKING THE DECISIONS. TRUTH BE TOLD IT'S NOT JUST THE WOMEN, GLENN FEELS THE SAME WAY.



I THINK THEY JUST WANT TO BE PROTECTED



I DON'T KNOW. SOME OF THEM DO FOR SURE. YOU'RE NOT TYREESE'S FAVORITE GUY RIGHT NOW.

YOU ATTACKED HIM, RICK.

THE SHIT WITH THOMAS. ALL THAT TALK ABOUT HANGING. CUTTING OFF ALLEN'S LEG. KILLING DEXTER, WHICH I SHOULD SAY, IS REALLY FREAKING PEOPLE OUT.

PEOPLE DON'T KNOW WHAT TO THINK.



I DON'T KNOW RICK. I REALLY JUST DON'T KNOW.



YEAH. IT DOES. NOW HELP ME LIP SO WE CAN GO OUTSIDE.









I SEE YOU GUYS HAVE BEEN KEEPING BUSY.

MISS ME?



DALE TELLS ME THINGS HAVE BEEN DISCUSSED SINCE YESTER-DAY.

HE TELLS ME THERE'VE BEEN SOME CHANGES MADE.

GOOD.

I AGREE WITH YOU ONE HUNDRED PERCENT.

I'M NOT FIT TO BE MAKING ALL THE DECISIONS AROUND HERE. NONE OF US ARE.

THIS COMMITTEE IDEA IS A GOOD ONE. I THINK IT'S SOMETHING WE REALLY NEEDED. IT FLAT OUT MAKES MORE SENSE, REALLY.

I WANT TO GET THIS ALL OUT IN THE OPEN.

BUT I'M ALSO UNDER THE IMPRESSION SOME THINGS ARE BEING SAD ABOUT ME. I'D LIKE TO JUST CLEAR THE AIR.





RICK, LOOK. WE ALL RESPECT YOU AND THANK YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE FOR US... BUT YOU'VE REALLY GONE OVER THE DEEP END.

YOU KILLED DEXTER--



WHAT?!

THAT'S WHAT YOU PEOPLE CAN'T GET OVER?! THAT'S WHAT'S GOT YOU THINKING I'VE LOST IT?!



RICK...



DO NOT INTERRUPT ME. I HAVE SOMETHING TO SAY--AND YOU ARE ALL GOING TO LISTEN TO ME.

YOU OWE ME THAT MUCH.

I AM A COP--I KNOW THAT TECHNICALLY WHAT I DID WAS WRONG. I KNOW THE LAWS--I KNOW HOW THINGS USED TO BE.

THINGS HAVE CHANGED!

WE CAN'T JUST IGNORE THE RULES, RICK. WE'VE GOT TO RETAIN OUR HUMANITY!

THAT'S WHAT I'M SAYING!

I KILLED DEXTER TO PROTECT US ALL. HE WAS THREATENING TO KICK US OUT OF THIS PLACE, OUR SANCTUARY. HE WAS GOING TO FORCE US OUT INTO THE WILD. HOW HUMANE WOULD THINGS HAVE BEEN OUT THERE? HOW MANY PEOPLE DID WE LOSE ON THE WAY HERE?

I SAW AN OPENING AND I TOOK IT. THERE WAS A LOT OF CONFUSION DURING THE ATTACK. I'LL ADMIT, I SHOULD HAVE COME CLEAN RIGHT AWAY-- AND EXPLAINED MYSELF RIGHT THEN AND THERE-- BUT I THOUGHT YOU PEOPLE MIGHT PREFER NOT TO KNOW JUST HOW SAVAGE WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO BE FOR JUST A LITTLE WHILE LONGER.

YOU GUYS UNDERSTAND WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT--

RIGHT?







WE WILL CHANGE!  
WE WILL EVOLVE. WE'LL  
MAKE NEW RULES--WE'LL  
STILL BE HUMANE AND  
KIND AND WE'LL STILL  
CARE FOR EACH  
OTHER.

BUT WHEN  
THE TIME COMES--  
WE HAVE TO BE  
PREPARED TO DO  
WHATEVER IT  
TAKES TO KEEP  
US SAFE.

WHAT-  
EVER IT  
TAKES!



"YOU  
KILL--YOU  
DIE."



THAT WAS  
PROBABLY THE  
MOST NERVE THING  
I'VE EVER  
SAID.



THE FACT IS--IN  
MOST CASES, NOW,  
THE WAY THINGS  
ARE--YOU KILL--  
YOU LIVE.



WE HAVE TO ADAPT  
TO THIS WORLD IF WE  
ARE GOING TO SURVIVE.  
HAVE I GONE A LITTLE  
CRAZY? MAYBE--  
BUT SO HAS THE  
WORLD.

YOU DON'T  
WANT ME TO BE  
THE LEADER?  
FINE. I DON'T  
CARE. I'M HAPPY  
TO BE WITHOUT  
THE PRESSURE. I  
WILL TELL YOU THIS  
RIGHT NOW,  
THOUGH.

I WILL DO  
WHATEVER I  
HAVE TO DO TO  
KEEP US SAFE.  
WHATEVER IT  
IS--I WILL DO  
IT.

IF YOU WANT  
TO STOP BUTTING  
HEADS WITH ME--IF  
YOU WANT TO GET  
ON THE SAME PAGE  
WITH ME--UNDER-  
STAND THAT.



BUT YOU  
HAVE TO STOP  
THE CHARADE--  
YOU'VE GOT TO  
STOP FOOING  
YOURSELVES.

THIS IS IT. THIS  
IS OUR LIFE. WE'RE  
NOT WAITING HERE.  
WE'RE NOT BIDING  
OUR TIME--WAITING  
FOR WHAT COMES  
NEXT. OR WAITING  
TO BE RES-  
CUED!

THIS IS  
WHAT WE  
HAVE! THIS  
IS ALL WE'LL  
EVER  
HAVE.

IF YOU  
WANT TO MAKE  
THINGS BETTER,  
MAKE THIS PLACE  
BETTER. WE HAVE  
TO COME TO  
GRIPS WITH  
THAT.



WE ARE, RICK. THAT'S WHAT YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. WE ARE TRYING TO REESTABLISH LIFE--AS IT WAS. THAT'S OUR GOAL.

WE DON'T WANT TO BECOME SAVAGES, THAT'S WHAT YOU DON'T GET.

IT'S OBVIOUS NOW THAT I'M THE ONLY SAME ONE HERE! WE ALREADY ARE SAVAGES, TYREESE.

YOU ESPECIALLY!



THE SECOND WE PUT A BULLET IN THE HEAD OF ONE OF THESE UNDEAD MONSTERS--THE MOMENT ONE OF US DROVE A HAMMER INTO ONE OF THEIR FACES--OR CUT A HEAD OFF.

WE BECAME WHAT WE ARE!



AND THAT'S JUST IT. THAT'S WHAT THIS COMES DOWN TO. YOU PEOPLE DON'T KNOW WHAT WE ARE.

WE'RE SURROUNDED BY THE DEAD.

WE'RE AMONG THEM-- AND WHEN WE FINALLY GIVE UP WE BECOME THEM! WE'RE LIVING ON BORROWED TIME HERE. EVERY MINUTE OF OUR LIFE IS A MINUTE WE STEAL FROM THEM!



YOU SEE THEM OUT THERE. YOU KNOW THAT WHEN WE DIE--WE BECOME THEM. YOU THINK WE HIDE BEHIND WALLS TO PROTECT US FROM THE WALKING DEAD!

DON'T YOU GET IT?





**WE  
ARE THE  
WALKING  
DEAD!**



WE  
ARE THE  
WALKING  
DEAD.



## **Chapter Five: The Best Defense**

HAVE WE  
BEEN THROUGH  
HERE ALREADY?  
I DON'T EVEN  
REMEMBER.

I THINK  
WE HAVE,  
ACTUALLY.





YOU'VE HAD A LOT ON YOUR MIND FOR A LONG TIME. IT'S UNDERSTANDABLE.



YOU KNOW WHAT I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT A LOT LATELY? MORGAN AND... JEEZ, I DON'T EVEN REMEMBER HIS SON'S NAME. I THINK IT WAS DAVID... BUT I'M NOT SURE.



WHO?



THEY WERE STAYING IN THE HOUSE NEXT TO MINE IN CYNTHIANA--THE TOWN WE LIVED IN BEFORE. IT WAS MORGAN AND HIS SON, WHATEVER HIS NAME WAS, STAYING IN THIS PLACE, ALL BY THEMSELVES.

THEY HAD DECIDED NOT TO TRY AND MAKE IT TO A LARGE CITY, THEY WERE JUST GOING TO STAY PUT, FEND FOR THEMSELVES. WHICH AS IT TURNS OUT WAS REALLY DAMN SMART.

I WONDER ABOUT THEM-- I WONDER IF THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE.



THAT WAS OVER HALF A YEAR AGO... SO WHO KNOWS.



YEAH-- YOU'RE RI--



KRIK

I'M GOING TO SWING AROUND THE CORNER TO SEE WHAT IT IS-- YOU BE READY TO FIRE.



RIGHT.





YOU GUYS FIND ANY MORE LURKING ABOUT?

NO--I THINK WE'VE GOT THEM ALL.

I'D STILL LIKE TO SEARCH A FEW MORE AREAS BEFORE WE START MOVING PEOPLE INTO THIS AREA--IF IT'S ALL THE SAME TO YOU GUYS.



I'M FINE WITH THAT. I DON'T THINK IT'S NECESSARY BUT IF YOU THINK IT'S A GOOD IDEA FINE.



WHAT ABOUT YOU GUYS? ARE YOU DONE OUT THERE?



THAT'S WHAT I WAS COMING TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT. WE'VE DRAGGED ALL THE BODIES OUT OF THE PRISON ALREADY.

BILLY AND AXEL ARE BURNING THEM NOW.



GUYS!



A BUNCH. LIKE TEN OR MORE. I THINK I DIDN'T REALLY LOOK THEM OVER THAT MUCH. I WANTED TO TELL YOU FIRST.

THIS IS REALLY COOL THOUGH. WITH THIS STUFF I COULD TOTALLY START SEARCHING FOR SUPPLIES IN THE AREAS CLOSE TO THE PRISON--JUST LIKE I DID IN ATLANTA.

THESE THINGS LOOK LIKE THEY'D HAVE NO TROUBLE STOPPING A BULLET--LET ALONE SOME ROTTED OLD TEETH.





THERE'S NO WINDOWS SO IT'S PRETTY DARK IN HERE. I IMAGINE THEY HAD TO KEEP THIS ROOM SECURE, WITH THE PRISONERS AROUND AND ALL.

I THINK IT'S EVEN IN AN AREA THE PRISONERS WERENT ALLOWED TO GO IN. IT'S RIGHT NEXT TO THE WARDEN'S OFFICE.

WHICH, BY THE WAY-- THERE'S A COUCH IN THERE THAT'S WAY MORE COMFORTABLE THAN ANY OF THE BEDS WE'VE BEEN SLEEPING ON.



WAY MORE COMFORTABLE.



THANKS. I DON'T EVEN WANT TO STAND NEXT TO THAT COUCH, NOW.



DEXTER AND ANDREW MUST HAVE GOTTEN UP HERE IN A HURRY, MOSTLY IN THE DARK. MAYBE DEXTER HAD A PLAN TO BREAK INTO THIS PLACE ALREADY.

OTHERWISE, I DON'T SEE HOW HE COULD HAVE GOTTEN INSIDE HERE AND OUT LIKE HE DID, WITHOUT GETTING ATTACKED BY ONE OF THE ROAMERS.



THEY MUST HAVE JUST COME HERE IN THE DARK, STUMBLING AROUND TO FIND ANYTHING USEFUL.

HAD THEY GOTTEN THEIR HANDS ON A COUPLE OF THESE SUITS--THEY'D HAVE BEEN MUCH MORE TROUBLE.

ESPECIALLY IF THESE HELMETS ARE BULLET-PROOF.



YEAH.

RIGHT.



OKAY GUYS-- LOOKS LIKE THE PRISON IS CLEAR. LET'S GET OUT OF HERE.



WHOA--LOOKING FORWARD TO A FEW YEARS OF READING?

ARE YOU KIDDING? I'LL BLOW THROUGH THESE IN A WEEK. TWO AT THE MOST.

I'VE READ ALL OF THE FEW BOOKS I TOOK FROM HERSHEL'S FARM ALMOST THREE TIMES NOW.

HERE, LET ME HELP YOU WITH THAT LOAD. YOU LEFT A COUPLE IN THE LIBRARY, RIGHT?

LOR--CAN I HAVE THOSE BOOKS BACK, PLEASE? WITH THE BABY--YOU DON'T NEED TO BE CARRYING THE WEIGHT.

NONSENSE.



I'M NOT USELESS. I CAN CARRY AT LEAST THIS MUCH. BESIDES, YOU'RE JUST WORRIED SOME OF THESE BOOKS WILL FIND THEIR WAY INTO MY CELL BEFORE YOU GET TO READ THEM.

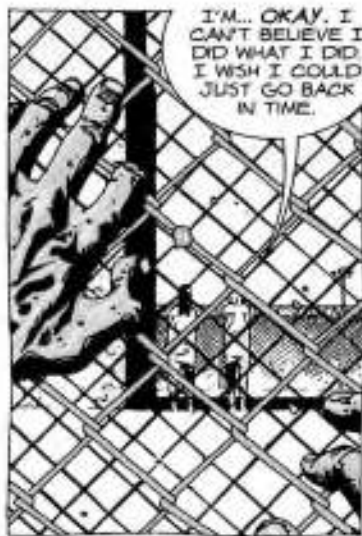


NO. I'M REALLY WORRIED. YOU'VE BEEN PUSHING YOURSELF TOO HARD.



CAROL,  
PLEASE.  
I'M  
FINE.

YOU'RE  
THE ONE WE  
SHOULD BE  
WORRIED ABOUT.  
HOW ARE YOU  
DOING?



I'M... OKAY. I  
CAN'T BELIEVE I  
DID WHAT I DID.  
I WISH I COULD  
JUST GO BACK  
IN TIME.



I KNOW  
WHAT YOU'RE  
SAYING THERE--  
BELIEVE  
ME.

I KNOW WHY I DID IT.  
I JUST CAN'T BELIEVE  
I DID IT. TYRESE WAS--  
WITH ALL THAT WAS GOING  
ON AROUND US, HAVING  
TYRESE, IT JUST  
MADE IT ALL  
BEARABLE.

I KNEW  
THAT NO MATTER  
WHAT HAPPENED,  
HE'D BE THERE FOR  
ME. ESPECIALLY AFTER  
HE SURVIVED BEING LEFT  
IN THE GYM--WHEN THAT  
HAPPENED AND HE  
SURVIVED, I KNEW HE  
WAS GONG TO SURVIVE  
NO MATTER  
WHAT.

I NEEDED  
HIM, MAYBE I  
STILL NEED HIM.  
WHO KNOWS? I'M  
SUCH A BASKET  
CASE NOW I  
DON'T EVEN  
KNOW.

AND POOR  
SOPHIA, WHAT I  
PUT HER THROUGH...  
I CAN NEVER TAKE  
THAT BACK. IT'S  
EATING ME UP INSIDE  
AND I CAN NEVER  
TAKE IT BACK.

HOW IS  
SOPHIA  
DOING?



I DON'T KNOW. SHE  
SEEMS FINE. SHE  
ACTS LIKE NOTHING  
HAPPENED--WHICH  
I'VE GOT TO ADMIT  
WORRIES ME  
MORE.



WHAT SHE  
SAW--I JUST--  
WHAT KIND OF  
MOTHER  
AM I?

YOU'RE A MOTHER  
WHO HAS KEPT HER  
CHILD ALIVE DURING  
ALL THIS MADNESS.  
DON'T THINK FOR A  
MILUTE I THINK WHAT  
YOU DID WAS OKAY  
BUT THERE'S NO POINT  
IN BEATING YOURSELF  
UP OVER IT RIGHT  
NOW.

I'M SORRY,  
LORI. I TRULY  
AM SORRY  
FOR WHAT  
I DID.

CAROL, WHAT?!  
WHY ARE YOU  
APOLOGIZING  
TO ME?

I'M SORRY, LORI. IT'S JUST  
THAT YOU AND RICK ARE MY  
CLOSEST FRIENDS HERE AND  
WHAT I DID--I FEEL LIKE I  
LET YOU DOWN. I LOVE YOU  
BOTH AND I DON'T WANT  
YOU TO HATE  
ME.

HATE YOU? WE  
DON'T HATE YOU...  
WE'RE JUST WORRIED,  
CONCERNED ABOUT  
YOU. WE--

WE  
LOVE YOU  
TOO, CAROL.

OH, THANK YOU.  
YOU DON'T KNOW  
HOW MUCH IT MEANS  
TO ME TO KNOW  
THAT YOU BOTH  
LOVE ME.

I SHOULD BE ABLE TO GO IN THERE AND CATALOGUE THE GUNS AND AMMO TOMORROW. THEN WE'LL HAVE A LIST OF EVERYTHING WE'VE GOT.

WE SHOULD PROBABLY PLAN ON SIPHONING GAS SO WE CAN SEE IF THE GENERATOR WORKS TOMORROW, ALSO.

TOMORROW? WE'VE GOT AT LEAST FIVE MORE HOURS OF DAYLIGHT LEFT. WHY DON'T WE DO THAT TODAY?



YOU'RE RIGHT, GLENN. WE COULD GO TO THE GARAGE AND SIPHON SOME GAS OUT OF THE RV--

NO. WE NEED TO KEEP THE RV READY TO GO, JUST IN CASE WE EVER HAVE TO LEAVE HERE IN A HURRY.



I AGREE. THAT'S SOMETHING WE SHOULD DO. IT'S SMART. SO, I GUESS WE NEED TO GO OUT AND SIPHON SOME GAS OUT OF THE CAR'S LEFT IN THE PRISON PARKING LOT.

WE COULD GET A BUNCH OF PEOPLE TOGETHER TO LURE THE ZOMBIES AWAY FROM THE GATE--RUN OUT THERE, SIPHON SOME GAS AND GET BACK INSIDE BEFORE THEY EVEN KNOW WE'RE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE.



IT'LL BE LIKE OLD TIMES.

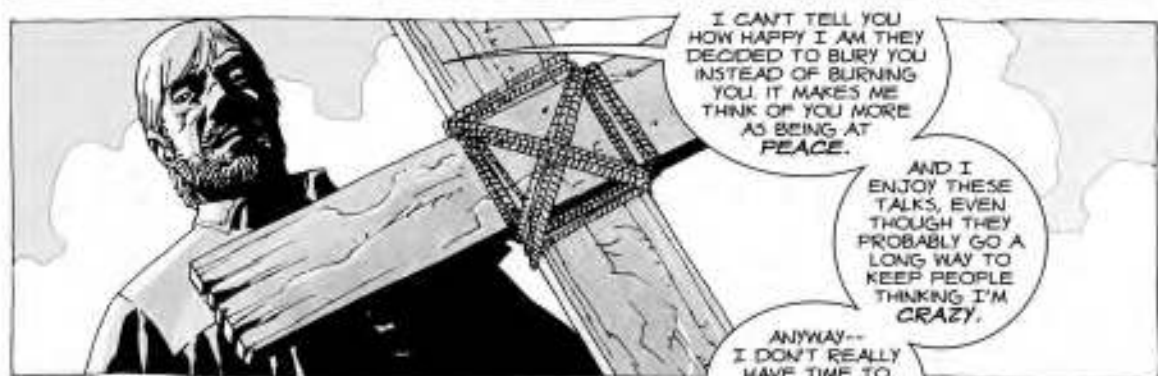
SOUNDS GOOD TO ME. GIVE ME A FEW MINUTES WHILE YOU GATHER SOME PEOPLE TO RUN A DISTRACTION AND I'LL MEET YOU AT THE GATE.



WHERE'S HE GOING?

WHERE DO YOU THINK?





I CAN'T TELL YOU HOW HAPPY I AM THEY DECIDED TO BURY YOU INSTEAD OF BURNING YOU. IT MAKES ME THINK OF YOU MORE AS BEING AT PEACE.

AND I ENJOY THESE TALKS, EVEN THOUGH THEY PROBABLY GO A LONG WAY TO KEEP PEOPLE THINKING I'M CRAZY.

ANYWAY-- I DON'T REALLY HAVE TIME TO TALK TODAY. LOTS GOING ON-- LIKE ALWAYS.

HANG IN THERE.

AND AGAIN-- SORRY ABOUT THE LEG.







KEEP MOVING ALONG, DON'T LINGER OR GET THEM TOO RILED UP. WE WANT THEM TO FOLLOW US--NOT PUSH THE FENCE OVER TO GET TO US.

SOME DAY, OLD MAN, YER GONNA HAVE TO LEARN THAT NOT EVERYONE IS A COMPLETE DUMB ASS.



JUST YOU, RIGHT?



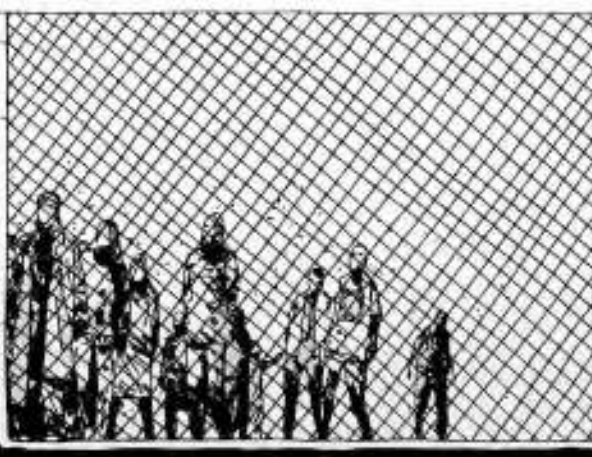
FUCK YOU.

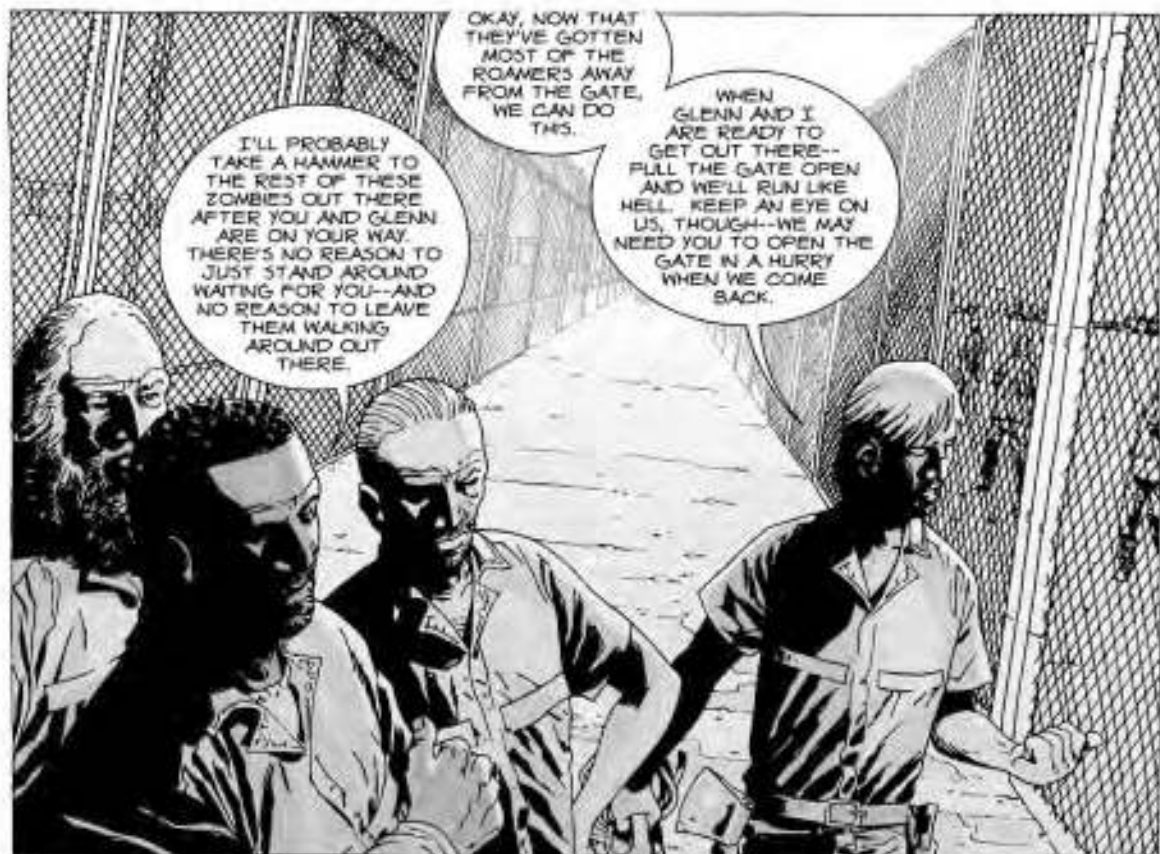


THAT WAS A JOKE, OTIS. LET'S JUST FOCUS ON GETTING THESE THINGS AWAY FROM THE FENCE SO RICK AND GLENN CAN DO THEIR JOBS.



WHATEVER.





I'LL PROBABLY TAKE A HAMMER TO THE REST OF THESE ZOMBIES OUT THERE AFTER YOU AND GLENN ARE ON YOUR WAY. THERE'S NO REASON TO JUST STAND AROUND WAITING FOR YOU--AND NO REASON TO LEAVE THEM WALKING AROUND OUT THERE.

OKAY, NOW THAT THEY'VE GOTTEN MOST OF THE ROAMERS AWAY FROM THE GATE, WE CAN DO THIS.

WHEN GLENN AND I ARE READY TO GET OUT THERE-- PULL THE GATE OPEN AND WE'LL RUN LIKE HELL. KEEP AN EYE ON US, THOUGH--WE MAY NEED YOU TO OPEN THE GATE IN A HURRY WHEN WE COME BACK.



ANYONE SEEN GLENN? WHERE THE HELL IS HE? THIS WAS ALL HIS IDEA.



HE'S PROBABLY OFF SOMEWHERE WITH THAT SKINNY LITTLE GAL OF HIS. WHAT'S HER NAME? MAGGIE ISN'T IT?

CAN HARDLY BLAME HIM MYSELF. YOU FOLLOW ME?



MAGGIE IS MY DAUGHTER, AXEL.



OH, RIGHT.

SORRY ABOUT THAT.



SORRY I'M LATE, GUYS.



AS YOU CAN SEE--IT TOOK ME A WHILE TO GET DRESSED.

...AND A LITTLE HELP.

DO YOU REALLY THINK ALL THAT'S NECESSARY?



IT COULDN'T HURT. COME ON--YOU KNOW YOU'VE BEEN DYING TO TRY THIS STUFF OUT.



WHAT BETTER TIME THAN NOW?

OKAY, I'M ASSUMING THE OTHER SUIT IS FOR ME.

HAND IT OVER.





LOOKING GOOD, DUDE.



Y'KNOW, THEY HAD A BUNCH OF THESE LIP THERE WITH THE SLITS. MIGHT BE USEFUL IF WE NEED TO BASH IN SOME HEADS WITHOUT DRAWING ATTENTION TO US WITH GUNFIRE.

I'LL STICK WITH MY AXE, THANK YOU VERY MUCH. I'VE GOTTEN USED TO USING IT IN MY LEFT HAND.

CAN'T DO MUCH OF ANYTHING DEADLY WITH THE RIGHT JUST YET, EXCEPT WAL ON PEOPLE.

YOU GUYS READY??



JUST SAY THE WORD.





YOU DON'T NEED THE VISOR DOWN YOU KNOW, NOBODY'S OUT HERE THROWING THINGS AT US, IT'S UNNECESSARY.

IF WE DON'T NEED THE VISORS, WE REALLY DON'T NEED THE HELMETS, DO WE? AND THESE BOOTS ARE PROBABLY SLOWING US DOWN TOO.

I THOUGHT WE WERE JUST TESTING THIS STUFF OUT--SEEING IF IT'S GONNA BE USEFUL. WE'RE NOT GONNA HAVE A CLEAR LINE OF SIGHT IN THIS PARKING LOT AND I FOR ONE DON'T FEEL LIKE TAKING RISKS.

YOU'RE RIGHT. I JUST DON'T THINK YOU NEED YOUR VISION OBSTRUCTED BY THE THING. I KNOW IT'S COOL AND YOU WANT THE FULL EFFECT AND ALL, I'M JUST SAYING.

I'M GOING FOR THE FULL EFFECT, YOU'RE RIGHT.

SO FAR, I'M LOVING THIS THING. I WOULD HAVE KILLED TO HAVE ONE OF THESE SUITS BACK IN ATLANTA WHEN WE GOT THE GUNS.

I HEAR YOU THERE, THIS STUFF IS STAB-PROOF--IT'S GOT TO BE BITE-PROOF.

HEY, MAN... HEADS UP, WE'RE NOT ALONE.

I'M ON IT.

SHUKK!!



OKAY-- HERE WE ARE. PICK ONE AND LET'S GET TO WORK.



I'LL KEEP MY EYES OUT FOR ANY THAT GET TOO CLOSE. YOU JUST WORRY ABOUT GETTING THE GAS.



MAN--MOST OF THESE CARS ARE BEAT ALL TO SHIT. IT LOOKS LIKE A LOT OF PEOPLE LEFT HERE IN A HURRY.



HEY--YOU GOT SOME ON THE FIRST TRY! I GUESS NOBODY HERE WOULD HAVE RUN OUT OF GAS IN THEIR PARKING SPACE-- NOW THAT I THINK ABOUT IT.



YOU THINK MAGGIE WOULD STILL RESPECT ME IF SHE KNEW HOW GOOD I WAS AT SUCKING GAS THROUGH A HOSE?



YOU TWO SEEM TO BE GETTING ALONG LIKE A HOUSE ON FIRE, GLENN.

YOU GUYS REALLY HAPPY TOGETHER? IT CERTAINLY SEEMS THAT WAY. I'M HAPPY FOR YOU.



OH, MY GOD, RICK, LOOK!!

I'M NOT SEEING THINGS AM I?




HOLY  
SHIT--  
YOU'RE  
RIGHT.

IT'S A  
HELICOPTER.



ARE THEY MILITARY?  
I MEAN--IS THAT A  
MILITARY  
HELICOPTER?



I DON'T THINK SO.  
IT COULD BE POLICE,  
COULD BE NEWS. IT  
DOESN'T LOOK  
MILITARY.



IT'S NOT COMING THIS  
WAY. WE NEED TO DO  
SOMETHING TO GET ITS  
ATTENTION. WE NEED  
TO START A FIRE--  
A BIG ONE--AND  
FAST.

WHAT CAN WE DO? BURN  
ONE OF THESE CARS? WE  
COULD USE THAT GAS--  
THAT'D GET THEIR  
ATTENTION. GLENN, DO  
YOU HAVE AN  
IDEAS?



RICK,  
LOOK  
OUT!!





WAIT--WHERE'D  
THE COPTER GO?  
WHERE IS IT?



THERE!

OH, SHIT--IS IT  
LANDING?



NO--I  
THINK IT'S  
CRASHING!



WATCH WHERE  
IT GOES DOWN. I'M  
GOING TO GO GET THE  
MOTORCYCLE--IT CAN'T  
BE MORE THAN A MILE  
OR TWO AWAY--WE CAN  
RIDE THAT OVER TO  
WHERE IT CRASHES.  
WE NEED TO FIND  
OUT WHO THESE  
PEOPLE ARE.



WE  
NEED TO  
KNOW WHERE  
THEY CAME  
FROM.



JUST GO TELL  
THEM WHERE WE'RE  
GOING WHILE I GET  
ONE OF THESE CARS  
STARTED. IF THERE  
ARE ANY SURVIVORS WE  
CAN'T TAKE THEM BACK  
HERE ON A MOTORCYCLE.

RIGHT.

GOOD  
THINKING.





WHAT ARE YOU DOING? WHAT HAPPENED? IS GLENN OKAY?!

YOU DIDN'T SEE IT?!



SEE WHAT?

THE HELICOPTER. IT WAS FLYING BY IN THE DISTANCE... THEN IT CRASHED. GLENN AND I ARE GOING TO GO CHECK IT OUT... WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO GET THERE AND BACK BEFORE DARK. I JUST WANTED TO LET YOU KNOW SO YOU CAN TELL LORI.

A HELICOPTER? NO SHIT? WAS IT MILITARY?

DON'T THINK SO. I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU DIDN'T SEE IT.



I SAW IT.

LET'S GO.

HOW'D YOU--?



DO YOU THINK I WOULDN'T FIND IT IF YOU HAD IT IN DALE'S RV? PLEASE.

I'VE HAD THIS SWORD FOR A WEEK. YOU CAN TRUST ME.

I'M PRETTY SURE THAT PROVES OTHERWISE.

LET'S DEAL WITH THAT LATER. WE NEED TO GO. I SURVIVED OUT THERE ON MY OWN. I'M YOUR BEST BET AT GETTING THERE AND BACK IN ONE PIECE. YOU NEED ME WITH YOU--AND I COULD USE THE EXERCISE.

WE'RE NOT GOING TO RUN THERE.



YOU WANT ME TO COME?

NO--JUST TELL LORI AND THE REST WHAT'S GOING ON AND KEEP THEM SAFE. WE'LL BE BACK TONIGHT--AND WE MAY HAVE GUESTS.





THEY'RE MOVING OVER THERE. NOT TOGETHER-- BUT THEY'RE BOTH MOVING. TYRESE AND MICHONNE.

I KINDA WANT TO BE WHERE THEY AREN'T.

YOU'D BE CLOSER TO THE LIBRARY.

NOT WORTH IT.

TRUST ME.

I DON'T THINK IT'S REALLY GOING TO MATTER WHERE ANY OF US LIVE NOW. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A LOT OF SPACE ANYWHERE. WE COULD HAVE SPREAD OUT MORE IN THIS CELL BLOCK BUT I THINK AFTER SO LONG BEING CRAMMED IN THAT CAMPER ONE CELL PER FAMILY SEEMED LIKE ENOUGH.

THINGS ARE DIFFERENT, NOW. I THINK WE'RE ALL STARTING TO FEEL SAFER HERE. I THINK CARL MIGHT EVEN SLEEP IN HIS ROOM AFTER WE GET IT SET UP. AND WITH ALL THE FURNITURE FROM THE OFFICES IN A-BLOCK, WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO MAKE THIS PLACE LOOK NICE.

...AND IF WE CAN GET THE GENERATOR RUNNING-- WELL--

OH, I KNOW. I COULD READ INSIDE--AT NIGHT. I COULD READ IN BED BEFORE I GO TO SLEEP INSTEAD OF OUTSIDE HOLDING DOWN THE PAGES FROM THE WIND.

NOT ONLY THAT BUT THEY'VE GOT DVDS IN THE LIBRARY, TOO. I DON'T WANT TO GET YOU TOO EXCITED BUT WE COULD ACTUALLY WATCH A MOVIE OR TWO.

REALLY?!





YEAH--IT'S STARTING TO GET CROWDED AT THE OUTER FENCE NOW THAT THE WEATHER IS WARM. I WAS THINKING--SINCE WE'VE GOT THESE SLITS NOW, A COUPLE OF US COULD JUST GO OUTSIDE AND CLEAN HOUSE ONCE A DAY STARTING TOMORROW.

IT WOULDN'T TAKE TOO LONG TO GET RID OF ALL THE ONES OUT THERE NOW--AND AFTER THEY'RE ALL GONE, WE COULD JUST KILL THE NEW ARRIVALS AS THEY BUILD UP.

YEAH--THAT MAKES SENSE. BEFORE IT WASN'T A PRIORITY AND IT SEEMED LIKE A WASTE OF AMMO. AMMO WE DIDN'T HAVE.

STABBING THEM THROUGH THE FENCE WAS THINNING THEM OUT A LITTLE BUT NOBODY WAS REALLY DOING IT ON A REGULAR BASIS. IT'D BE SAFE TO DO IT WITH THE SLITS.

MAYBE MAGGIE AND I WILL START DOING IT WHEN WE GET BACK--OR IF SHE DOESN'T WANT TO DO IT, OTIS--OR MAYBE BILLY.

SHE WAS DYING FOR AN EXCUSE TO PUT ONE OF THOSE SLITS ON EARLIER TODAY.





**THUMP!**



IS THIS BETTER? WE'RE NOT GOING TO GET THERE MUCH FASTER THAN IF WE RAN BUT AT LEAST OUR BRAINS WON'T BE SCRAMBLED.

JUST GET US THERE.

OKAY--NOW I'VE JUST GOT TO GET OVER THIS--

OH, SHIT.

MAYBE SLOWING DOWN SO MUCH WASN'T A GOOD IDEA. I THINK WE'RE STUCK.





SINCE YOUR DADDY IS... GONE...  
ANDREA AND I ARE GOING TO  
TAKE CARE OF YOU NOW. WE'RE  
GOING TO MAKE SURE YOU'RE  
FED AND SAFE AND THAT  
YOU'VE GOT STUFF  
TO DO.

WE'RE EVEN  
GOING TO TEACH  
YOU A FEW THINGS...  
OR TRY TO AT  
LEAST.

THAT'S RIGHT, BOYS--AND  
WE'RE GOING TO BE MOVING  
YOU OVER TO THE OTHER  
SIDE OF THE PRISON  
TOMORROW SO THAT YOU  
GUYS CAN HAVE A ROOM  
ALL TO YOURSELF NEXT  
TO OUR NEW  
ROOM.

WHAT  
DO YOU  
THINK OF  
THAT?



WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO? ONCE WE GO INTO THE WOODS WE WON'T BE ABLE TO SEE THE SMOKE. HOW ARE WE GOING TO FIND THIS THING?

WE'RE ALMOST THERE--IT SHOULDN'T BE TOO HARD. YOU SHOULD BE MORE WORRIED ABOUT WHAT'S IN THESE WOODS. ANYTHING COULD BE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF ANY ONE OF THESE TREES.

STAY ALERT-- YOU SHOULD SMELL THEM BEFORE THEY'RE CLOSE ENOUGH TO BITE.



LET'S TRY AND MOVE QUICKLY-- IT'S GOING TO BE DARK BEFORE WE GET BACK NOW... I'D LIKE TO BE AS CLOSE TO THE PRISON AS POSSIBLE WHEN IT DOES GET DARK.

YOU'LL GET NO ARGUMENT FROM ME.



SHHH.



THUNK!



SO WHAT EXACTLY DID YOU DO BEFORE? I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT THERE WAS A LOT OF MONEY IN BEING A NINJA.

THEY STILL HIRING FOR SAMURAI?



I WAS A LAWYER.

I DON'T FIND THAT THE LEAST BIT SURPRISING.

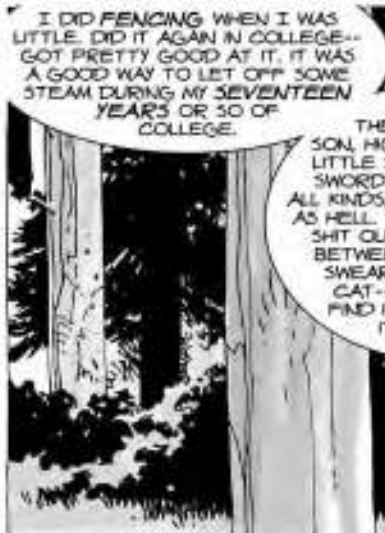
LOT OF SWORDPLAY AROUND THE OFFICE? THAT MAKES SENSE.



I DID FENCING WHEN I WAS LITTLE. DID IT AGAIN IN COLLEGE-- GOT PRETTY GOOD AT IT. IT WAS A GOOD WAY TO LET OFF SOME STEAM DURING MY SEVENTEEN YEARS OR SO OF COLLEGE.

WHEN THE SHIT WENT DOWN-- THE FIRST PLACE I WENT WAS HIS HOUSE. GRABBED THIS THING. IT WAS EASIER THAN FINDING A GUN...AND IT DOESN'T DRAW ANY ATTENTION TO YOU.

THE NEIGHBOR'S SON, HIGH SCHOOL-AGED LITTLE SHIT HEAD, WAS A SWORD JUNKIE. HE HAD ALL KINDS, KEPT THEM SHARP AS HELL. USED TO CUT THE SHIT OUT OF THE FENCE BETWEEN OUR YARDS. I SWEAR HE KILLED OUR CAT--WE NEVER DO FIND IT... BUT I KNOW IT WAS HIM.



I HEAR YOU THERE. I'VE GOT THE AXE-- TYREESE HAS HIS LITTLE HAMMER.

MIGHT AS WELL GET USED TO IT, Y'KNOW... I DOUBT THERE'S ANYONE OUT THERE MAKING NEW BULLETS.



YOU SHOULD TALK TO HIM SOMETIME.



TYREESE, I MEAN.

WHAT WAS THAT?

ARE YOU SERIOUS?





I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE BOTH DOING. YOU'RE STILL PISSED OFF AT EACH OTHER--YOU'RE NOT FRIENDS ANYMORE, BUT YOU'RE TALKING, BOTH OF YOU ACTING LIKE THINGS ARE BACK TO THE WAY THEY WERE.

AND THEY'RE NOT.

THING IS, TYREESE WAS CLOSE TO TWO PEOPLE HERE A WEEK AGO--CAROL AND YOU, NOW HE TALKS TO ME, BUT I'LL BE THE FIRST TO TELL YOU WE DON'T REALLY KNOW THAT MUCH ABOUT EACH OTHER.

HE'D APOLOGIZE IF HE WEREN'T SO GODDAMN STUBBORN. I CAN'T HELP BUT THINK THE SAME THING COULD BE SAID ABOUT YOU. YOU GUYS ARE TOO GODDAMN ALIKE TO BE MAD AT EACH OTHER FOREVER.





MAYBE.



ALTHOUGH, I GOTTA SAY--  
I DON'T KNOW WHAT  
THERE IS THAT I NEED TO  
APOLOGIZE FOR, WITH HIM  
BEING THE ONE WHO  
STARTED THE FIGHT  
AND ALL.

I DON'T  
HATE THE GUY,  
THOUGH... LORD  
KNOWS WE GOT  
ALONG FINE FOR  
A WHILE THERE. WHAT  
HAPPENED BETWEEN  
YOU, HE AND CAROL  
IS PROBABLY NONE  
OF MY BUSINESS  
ANYWAY.

MAYBE I'LL  
TALK TO HIM  
TOMORROW.



WE'D  
APPRECIATE  
THAT.



GUYS--  
LOOK.



I CAN SEE  
THE SMOKE  
AGAIN.

I THINK  
WE'RE  
GETTING  
CLOSE!





WHAT IS IT, CAROL?



I KINDA WANT TO MARRY YOU

NOT JUST YOU, YOU UNDERSTAND-- YOU AND RICK. JUST HEAR ME OUT-- IT'S NOT AS CRAZY AS IT SOUNDS. I MEAN, I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT WHAT RICK SAID, Y'KNOW--ABOUT HOW THINGS ARE NEVER GOING TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THEY USED TO BE, AND HOW WE NEED TO JUST MAKE A NEW LIFE FOR OURSELVES.

THIS JUST MAKES SENSE TO ME. I LOVE YOU BOTH AND WE COULD ALL RAISE CARL AND SOPHA, AND THE NEW BABY TOGETHER. I KNOW IT SEEMS WEIRD NOW BUT WE DON'T HAVE TO FOLLOW THE OLD RULES, WE CAN MAKE NEW ONES.

WE COULD ALL BE HAPPY TOGETHER.





THERE IT IS--DO YOU SEE IT?!



IT LOOKS LIKE THEY WERE ABLE TO LAND IN THIS CREEK BED-- THAT PROBABLY LESSENED THE IMPACT.

DO YOU SEE ANYBODY?!

NO--NOBODY'S HERE... BUT THAT DOESN'T MAKE ANY SENSE. THEY COULDN'T HAVE JUMPED OUT, COULD THEY?

I DON'T THINK SO-- WHO KNOWS, THOUGH. DO YOU THINK YOU CAN GET UP IN THERE? WE SHOULD SEE IF THERE'S ANY WAY OF FIGURING OUT WHOSE HELICOPTER THIS IS OR WHERE THEY CAME FROM.

SURE--I CAN CRAWL UP IN THERE.









WHOEVER WAS IN THE HELICOPTER-- SOMEONE TOOK THEM.

SOMEONE WHO WAS CLOSER THAN WE WERE...



WOW--YOU'RE  
SPEECHLESS.

IT'S A SIMPLE  
OFFER, LORI. I THINK  
I WANT TO BE WITH YOU  
AND RICK. I MEAN,  
IT'D BE LIKE WE WERE  
MARRIED, BUT THERE  
WOULDN'T BE A  
CEREMONY OR  
ANYTHING.

THAT'D  
BE TOO  
WEIRD.



CAROL--I  
JUST DO NOT  
KNOW WHAT  
TO SAY.

YOU COULD  
SAY YES--OR  
THAT YOU'LL  
THINK ABOUT  
IT AT THE VERY  
LEAST.

YOU CARE  
ABOUT ME, DON'T  
YOU? I MEAN--I  
COULDN'T HAVE  
READ YOU THIS  
WRONG, COULD  
I?



CAROL, WE'RE  
FRIENDS AND WE'VE  
BEEN THROUGH A LOT  
TOGETHER, THAT MUCH  
IS TRUE. THERE HASN'T  
BEEN A DAY IN THE LAST  
SEVEN MONTHS THAT WE  
HAVEN'T AT LEAST SEEN  
EACH OTHER... SO WE'VE  
GOTTEN CLOSE.

BUT I THINK  
I'M STARTING TO  
REALIZE, WITH ALL THAT'S  
GOING ON--SURVIVING,  
LOOKING OVER OUR  
SHOULDERS ALL THE TIME,  
BEING ON THE RUN... IT'S  
BECOMING CLEAR TO ME  
THAT WE JUST DON'T  
KNOW EACH OTHER  
VERY WELL.

WE  
HAVEN'T  
HAD TIME TO  
GET TO KNOW  
EACH OTHER...  
NOT REALLY.



WHAT  
DO YOU  
MEAN?



I DON'T KNOW.  
DO YOU KNOW HOW  
MANY SIBLINGS I HAD?  
OR--OR WHERE I WENT  
TO SCHOOL? DO YOU--  
I DON'T KNOW--DO  
YOU KNOW WHO MY  
PARENTS WERE OR  
WHERE I GREW  
UP?

I DON'T  
EVEN KNOW  
WHAT YOUR  
FAVORITE  
FOOD IS.





DO WE INTERRUPT SOMETHING?

SORRY, IT WAS GETTING LATE AND WE WANTED TO GET BEN AND BILLY INTO BED SO WE THOUGHT WE'D BRING THE KIDS BACK.



C'MON, SOPHIA. IT'S TIME TO GET YOU TO BED.



GOOD NIGHT, SOPHIA.



WHAT WAS ALL THAT ABOUT? IS SHE OKAY?



I DON'T THINK SO, NO.

NOT ANYMORE.

C'MON, CARL... LET'S GET YOU INTO BED.



IT'S GETTING LATE. ARE THEY NOT BACK YET?



NO.

THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE.



HM,  
GETTING  
DARK.

YEAH.



SO WHAT ARE WE  
SUPPOSED TO DO  
NOW? I MEAN, IT  
SURE DOESN'T LOOK  
LIKE THEY'RE GONNA  
BE BACK SOON.  
YOU FOLLOW  
ME?



WELL, WE'RE GOING TO  
NEED TO STAY OUT HERE  
UNTIL THEY GET BACK. IF  
THEY COME BACK IN THAT  
CAR WE'RE GOING TO NEED  
TO BE HERE TO OPEN THIS  
GATE BEFORE THOSE  
CORPSES PILE UP  
AROUND THEM.



THE THING IS, WE  
NEED TO BACK AWAY,  
OR BETTER YET... MOVE  
DOWN ABOUT TWENTY  
FEET AWAY FROM THE  
GATE. THAT WAY THE  
ZOMBIES THEY LURED  
AWAY FROM THE GATE  
EARLIER TODAY WON'T  
MAKE THEIR WAY BACK  
THERE TOO  
SOON.



OKAY,  
I'LL MOVE  
THE LAWN  
CHAIRS  
DOWN.





THANKS FOR JUST LEAVING ME BACK THERE. WHAT'S UP WITH THAT?

SORRY, GLENN. I WANTED TO SEE WHERE THESE PEOPLE WENT. THE IDEA OF MEETING OTHER SURVIVORS HAS ME MORE THAN A LITTLE EXCITED.



I DON'T THINK I NEED TO REMIND YOU GUYS THAT WE'VE GOT LESS THAN TEN MINUTES OF TWILIGHT LEFT AND THEN IT'S GOING TO BE PRETTY DAMN DARK OUT HERE. I'D KINDA LIKE TO GET HOME.

BESIDES, HOW EXACTLY WOULD WE BE ABLE TO FIND OUT WHERE THESE PEOPLE WENT? I THINK I LEFT MY BLOODHOUND BACK AT THE PRISON.

WELL, WE AT LEAST KNOW WHAT DIRECTION THEY WENT IN.



GREAT--SO WHAT EXACTLY DO YOU GUYS WANT TO DO WITH THIS NEWFOUND INFORMATION?

WE SHOULD PROBABLY DISCUSS THAT.



AS MUCH AS I HATE THE IDEA OF NOT GETTING BACK TO THE PRISON TONIGHT AND LEAVING EVERYONE TO WORRY--I THINK WE SHOULD FOLLOW THROUGH WITH THIS.

FOR ONE THING, IF THEY'RE CLOSER THAN WE WERE... WALKING THERE MIGHT BE QUICKER THAN GETTING BACK TO THE PRISON.

ALSO--THESE PEOPLE COULD HAVE CARS AND GAS AND WHATEVER AND COULD DRIVE US BACK TO THE PRISON TONIGHT. HELL, THAT MAY HAVE BEEN THEIR HELICOPTER.

WHAT DO YOU GUYS THINK?





WHEN YOUR FATHER GETS BACK, WE'RE GOING TO START MOVING OUT INTO THE CELLS AROUND US. YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE YOUR OWN ROOM. THAT'LL BE COOL, RIGHT?

YEAH.

GOODNIGHT, SON.

MOM--YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE SO WORRIED ABOUT DAD. YOU KNOW THAT--RIGHT?

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT, CARL?

EVERY TIME DAD LEAVES YOU GET REALLY UPSET AND WORRIED BUT EVERY TIME HE GOES SOMEWHERE HE ALWAYS COMES BACK FINE.

IF HE ALWAYS COMES BACK WITHOUT GETTING HURT THERE'S NO REASON TO WORRY.

I KNOW, SON. I'M NOT WORRIED.

SO--WE STAY  
OUT HERE ALL  
NIGHT?

IF WE HAVE TO, I  
DON'T WANT THEM TO  
BE TRAPPED OUT  
THERE IF THEY DO  
COME BACK TONIGHT.  
YOU UP FOR IT? YOU  
GOING TO BE ABLE TO  
STAY AWAKE?

YOU THINK I'VE BEEN  
AROUND THESE FUCKERS  
LONG ENOUGH TO GET  
COMFORTABLE ENOUGH  
TO GO TO SLEEP TEN  
FEET AWAY FROM  
THEM?

NOT  
FUCKING  
LIKELY, YOU  
FOLLOW  
ME?

I DO. I  
DO. YOU WON'T  
SEE ME NODDING  
OFF. THE SMELL  
ALONE WILL KEEP  
ME UP.

PLUS, I'D  
LIKE TO BE  
AWAKE AND HAVE  
THE GATE OPEN  
FOR THEM IF THEY  
COME TEARING  
DOWN THAT ROAD  
AT US.

YOU WORRIED  
ABOUT THEM?  
MICHOANE? THE  
OTHERS?

DO I WISH THEY  
WERE BACK? YEAH.  
ABSOLUTELY. AM I  
WORRIED? NO.  
NOT EVEN A  
LITTLE BIT.

RICK AND  
GLENN CAN HOLD  
THEIR OWN. RICK  
ESPECIALLY--AND HE'S  
NOT ABOUT TO LET  
GLENN GET HURT.  
WE'VE BUTTED HEADS,  
BUT I STILL RESPECT  
THE MAN.

MICHOANE IS  
FINE. SHE WAS OUT  
THERE ALONE FOR  
SO LONG... I DON'T  
THINK SHE'LL HAVE  
ANY TROUBLE  
SPENDING A NIGHT  
OUT THERE.

MY ONLY REAL  
CONCERN IS WHAT'S  
HOLDING THEM UP--  
WHAT WAS AT THAT  
HELICOPTER THAT'S  
KEEPING  
THEM?

FLUCK IF I KNOW.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE MOVING TO A-BLOCK TOO, AREN'T YOU?



YEAH YOU?



DON'T KNOW YET, THINKING ABOUT IT, TO BE HONEST, I'M JUST ENJOYING HAVING THE OPTION.

I WAS A PRISONER HERE.. IT'S WEIRD HOW DIFFERENT THIS PLACE CAN BECOME JUST BY SLEEPING WITH THE CELL DOOR OPEN.



IT'S A NEW WORLD, MAN. WAGNE HOW WEIRD IT MUST BE TO US TO LIVE IN A PRISON.. AND COME TO CALL IT HOME.

WE'RE SLEEPING IN ROOMS WITH BARS ON ONE WALL, ALL WE SEE ALL DAY IS FENCES AND BARS AND WE'RE HAPPIER THAN WE'VE BEEN SINCE THIS WHOLE SHIT STARTED.

I WAS NEVER OUT THERE. I WAS NEVER IN DANGER, HUNTED, TERRORIZED BY THOSE THINGS. I WAS IN HERE BEFORE THEY CAME TO LIFE AND STARTED KILLING PEOPLE... AND I WAS IN HERE AFTER.



SO YEAH--IT'S A NEW WORLD, BUT GOD HELP ME...

I LIKE THIS WORLD BETTER.





WE SEEM TO BE  
OKAY SO FAR--  
MAYBE THERE JUST  
AREN'T ANY  
ROAMERS IN THIS  
AREA.

THAT'D  
BE OUR  
FIRST BIT  
OF LUCK  
TODAY.

THEY'RE  
THERE.



YOU'RE NOT  
LISTENING HARD  
ENOUGH. THEY'RE  
THERE--AT LEAST  
A DOZEN OF THEM  
AND MORE EVERY  
MINUTE.

YOU  
SURE?



THAT'S JUST HOW IT  
WORKS OUT IN THE OPEN.  
WE'RE PASSING THEM,  
WALKING RIGHT BY THEM  
WITHOUT NOTICING--BUT  
THEY'RE NOTICING--  
AND FOLLOWING.

THEY CAN'T  
WALK AS FAST  
AS US, SO THE  
LONGER WE WALK,  
THE FURTHER AWAY  
THEY'LL BE... BUT  
THEY'RE STILL  
AFTER US.

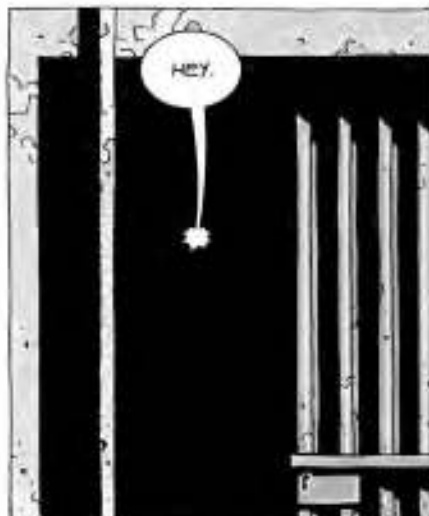
WHEN WE  
GET TO WHEREVER  
IT IS WE'RE GOING,  
WHEN WE STOP IT'S  
JUST A MATTER OF  
TIME BEFORE THEY  
CATCH UP TO US, AND  
THE LONGER OUR  
TRIP... THE MORE  
THERE WILL  
BE.



I KNEW  
THIS WASN'T  
A GOOD  
IDEA.

WATCH  
IT.





HEY.



DALE?  
ARE YOU  
AWAKE?

ANDREA, HONEY. THREE OF  
THE ONLY PEOPLE I KNOW  
TO BE ALIVE IN THIS WORLD  
ARE OUT THERE IN THE  
WILD TONIGHT.

THEY'RE  
OUTSIDE IN THE  
DARK WITH ALL THOSE  
THINGS WE'VE GOT  
LINED UP ON THE  
OTHER SIDE OF  
OUR FENCE.

IF THEY'RE  
NOT DEAD ALREADY  
THEY PROBABLY WILL  
BE SOON AND THERE  
AIN'T A DAMN THING  
I CAN DO ABOUT  
IT.

SO YEAH--  
I'M AWAKE,  
DARLING... AND  
I'M LIKELY TO  
REMAIN SO UNTIL  
THAT SUN  
CREEPS UP.



SO  
YOU'RE  
WORRIED  
ABOUT  
THEM?

YOU BETTER BE  
THANKFUL YOU'RE  
SO GODDAMN  
CUTE.

I'M  
VERY  
WORRIED  
ABOUT  
THEM.



ME TOO.  
I DOUBT I'LL  
BE GETTING A  
LOT OF SLEEP  
TONIGHT  
EITHER.













GET THEIR WEAPONS, WE-- GUNS, KNIVES, ALL OF THEM. MAKE SURE THEY'RE CLEAN BEFORE THEY TAKE ANOTHER STEP INSIDE.

RIGHT, BOSS.

LET 'EM, MICHONNE-- DOESN'T LOOK LIKE WE'VE GOT MUCH OF A CHOICE.



WHY ARE YOU TAKING OUR WEAPONS? WE JUST WANT TO KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO THE PEOPLE IN THE HELICOPTER. YOU SAVED THEM, RIGHT?



WE DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU. TAKING THE WEAPONS IS FOR OUR PROTECTION. WE GET A LOT OF CRAZIES IN HERE.

NAME'S MARTINEZ. WELCOME TO WOODBURY, THE LAST LITTLE TOWN ON EARTH.



I'M TAKING THEM TO THE BIG MAN. I HEAR ABOUT A BITER GETTING SO MUCH AS TWENTY FEET CLOSE TO THE WALL YOU'RE GOING TO HEAR ABOUT IT. CLEAN HOUSE.



YOU GUYS CAN FOLLOW ME.



I CAN TAKE IT FROM  
HERE, MARTINEZ. I'D  
LIKE TO ESCORT OUR  
GUESTS MYSELF.

I NEED YOU  
AT THE WALL,  
CLEANING OFF  
ALL THE BITERS  
THEY NO DOUBT  
DRUG WITH  
THEM.



YES, SIR, GOVERNOR.  
I DIDN'T KNOW YOU'D  
BE COMING OUT TO GET  
THEM WHEN WE GAVE  
WORD OF THEIR  
ARRIVAL.

THEY'RE  
ALL  
YOURS.



FOLLOW ME,  
FOLKS. I'LL  
GIVE YOU  
THE NICKEL  
TOUR.



GOVERNOR?


I WEAR THE TITLE WITH  
A SMILE. IT'S MORE OF A  
JOKE THAN ANYTHING ELSE.  
BUT FUCK IT, WHO'S OUT  
THERE TO SAY OTHERWISE?  
I ALMOST WENT WITH  
PRESIDENT--BUT I  
THOUGHT IT SOUNDED  
TOO SILLY.

ALWAYS  
DID WANT  
TO BE THE  
GOVERNOR.




SAW MY  
CHANCE  
AND I TOOK  
IT.


SINCE YOU'RE  
THE ONE WHO'S  
DOING THE TALKING  
FOR NOW--WHAT'S  
YOUR STORY,  
STRANGER?



NO STORY. WE'VE BEEN TRAVELING SINCE THE TURN. SAW THE HELICOPTER AND WAS CLOSE ENOUGH TO INVESTIGATE--JUST NOT CLOSER THAN YOU, RIGHT?




BELIEVE I WAS TALKING TO THE MAN, HERE, MA'AM. I HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND.



THAT'S OUR STORY. SHIT HIT THE FAN. WE'VE BEEN WALKING EVER SINCE. WHAT ABOUT YOU? YOU SEEM TO BE HOLDING THIS PLACE DOWN PRETTY GOOD.

WHAT DO YOU HAVE HERE? A COUPLE OF BLOCKS FENCED OFF? THAT'S NICE.




FOUR BLOCKS, ACTUALLY. WE'RE WORKING ON THE FENCES FOR THE FIFTH. WE GOT ABOUT FORTY PEOPLE HERE. SEEMED LIKE WE WERE GETTING MORE EVERY DAY AT FIRST--THEN LESS--THEN NOTHING. YOU'RE THE FIRST IN A MONTH. HARD WINTER, I GUESS.

YOU WANT TO KNOW WHY WE LOST? THE GOVERNMENT I MEAN--THE WAR AGAINST THE BITERS. WE DID LOSE, Y'KNOW.


PRESIDENT SENDS OUT THE NATIONAL GUARD TO SECURE THE CITIES, MAKE 'EM SAFE ZONES FOR ALL US NORMAL FOLK TO FLOCK TO. I'M SURE YOU REMEMBER THAT PART OF THE STORY.

MAIN PROBLEM THERE IS THE AVERAGE WEEKEND WARRIOR WAS WORRIED MORE ABOUT HIS WIFE AND KID THAN HE WAS ABOUT DRIVING HIS ASS TO ATLANTA TO FIGHT OFF CORPSES.

WHOLE GUARD STATION ABOUT A MILE AWAY--COMPLETELY ABANDONED. ALL KINDA SUPPLIES LEFT INSIDE. WE BEEN MAKING GOOD USE OF IT. NIGHT VISION GOGGLES, SNIPER RIFLES, AMMO, YOU SEEN IT IN ACTION. THIS PLACE WOULDN'T BE SHIT WITHOUT IT.



YOU SOUND LUCKY. WHERE IS IT YOU'RE TAKING US? WE'RE WALKING TOWARD THE LIGHT. WHAT IS THAT? BASEBALL GAME?



WELL, STRANGER, IT LOOKS LIKE WE'RE NOT THE ONLY ONES LUCKY AROUND HERE. YOU SHOWED UP ON THE PERFECT NIGHT.

THERE'S A FIGHT TONIGHT.



CURIOUS ABOUT ALL THE ELECTRICITY?

FUCKING REDNECKS. THEY LOVED THEIR DIRT TRACK RACING SO DAMN MUCH THEY HAD A BIG ASS GENERATOR INSTALLED. THAT WAY THEIR NIGHT RACES WOULDN'T BE INTERRUPTED BY A POWER FAILURE.

FIGHTS ARE MOSTLY DURING THE DAY. WE ONLY SAVE THE GENERATOR FOR SPECIAL OCCASIONS.

C'MON-- I'VE GOT A PRIVATE ROOM AT THE TOP. BEST SEAT IN THE HOUSE.

SO WHAT? YOU MAKE THE ZOMBIES FIGHT EACH OTHER?

I'M SENDING A BIT OF DISAPPROVAL, STRANGER. IN CASE YOU AIN'T NOTICED, THE CABLE'S OUT. AIN'T A WHOLE LOT IN THE WAY OF ENTERTAINMENT TO BE HAD.

PEOPLE GET RESTLESS WITHOUT ENTERTAINMENT.

ZOMBIES? NO, A BITER FIGHT AIN'T NO KIND OF ENTERTAINMENT. WE GOT REAL LIVE PEOPLE GOING INTO THE CIRCLE. TWO ENTER--THEY BEAT THE HELL OUT OF EACH OTHER-- PUT ON A GOOD SHOW. BITERS ARE JUST EXTRA MOTIVATION.

PRIVATE

YOU SERIOUS?

YOU FENCE OFF THIS AREA--MAKE IT SAFE AND THEN CART IN A PILE OF ROAMERS FOR ENTERTAINMENT. NOT VERY SAFE, GOVERNOR.

AT FIRST, YEAH-- WE HAD A FEW... ACCIDENTS. ONCE WE STARTED FEEDING THEM, THOUGH... THEY GOT PRETTY DOCILE. NOT MUCH OF A THREAT NOW.

BRUCE, CLOSE THAT DOOR, PLEASE

WAIT-- YOU'RE FEEDING THEM? WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU FEEDING THEM?



WELL,  
STRANGER.

WE'RE  
FEEDING THEM  
STRANGERS.



SO THAT'S IT THEN? YOU'RE GOING TO FEED US TO YOUR PET ZOMBIES?

IS THAT WHAT YOU DID WITH THE PEOPLE IN THE HELICOPTER?



YEAH--THAT COUPLE IS GETTING CHOPPED UP RIGHT NOW IN PREPARATION FOR THE REWARD FEAST THAT'LL GO DOWN AFTER THE FIGHT.

SHOULD BE ALL GONE BY THE TIME THE SUN COMES UP--THAT IS UNLESS ONE OF OUR FIGHTERS GETS TOO CLOSE TO THE BITERS AND THEY'RE FULL AFTER THE FIGHT.

WHICH, SADLY, DOES HAPPEN FROM TIME TO TIME. THEY'LL NEVER ADMIT IT BUT THAT'S WHY THE PEOPLE SHOW UP-- THAT'S WHY THEY LOVE IT SO MUCH.



YOU SICK FUCK!



KINDLY SHUT THE FUCK UP, SISTER.

IT MIGHT BE DIFFICULT WITH YOUR TWO ARMORED ESCORTS BUT I'M CERTAIN WE COULD GET A COUPLE BULLETS IN YOU WITH NO TROUBLE AT ALL.





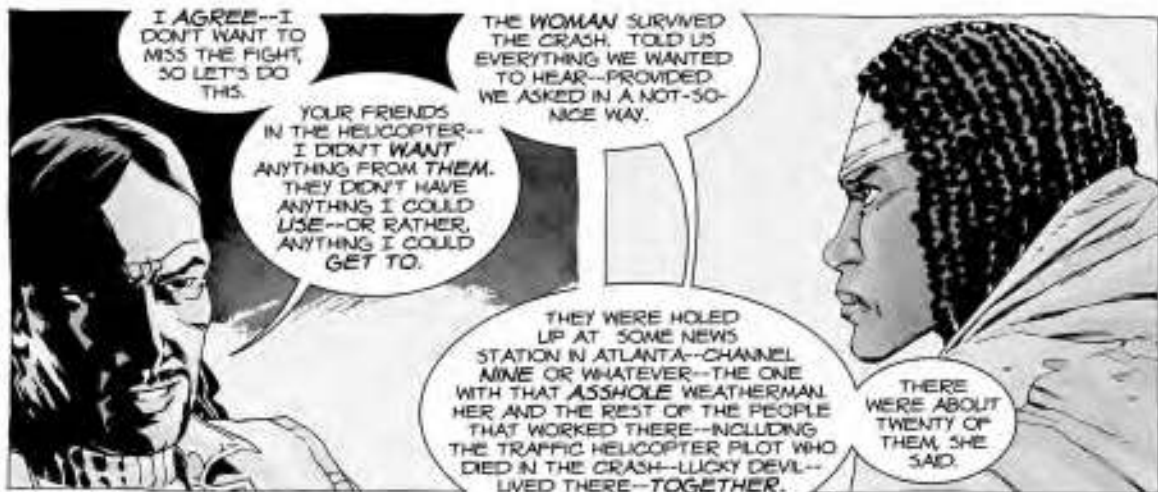
CAN WE JUST ALL COME  
TO THE UNDERSTANDING  
THAT WE'VE GOT ALL  
THE GUNS--AND IF YOU  
STRUGGLE OR TRY TO  
LEAVE THIS ROOM MY  
GUARDS WILL KILL  
YOU WHERE YOU  
STAND?

CAN  
YOU JUST  
ACKNOWLEDGE  
THAT YOU  
REALIZE  
THAT?



I DON'T CARE  
WHETHER YOU LIVE  
OR DIE--DON'T  
MISUNDERSTAND ME.  
I JUST DON'T WANT  
YOU TO GET  
ACCIDENTALLY SHOT  
WHILE I'M TRYING  
TO TALK.





I AGREE--I DON'T WANT TO MISS THE FIGHT, SO LET'S DO THIS.

YOUR FRIENDS IN THE HELICOPTER-- I DIDN'T WANT ANYTHING FROM THEM. THEY DIDN'T HAVE ANYTHING I COULD USE--OR RATHER, ANYTHING I COULD GET TO.

THE WOMAN SURVIVED THE CRASH. TOLD US EVERYTHING WE WANTED TO HEAR--PROVIDED WE ASKED IN A NOT-SO-NICE WAY.

THEY WERE HOLED UP AT SOME NEWS STATION IN ATLANTA--CHANNEL NINE OR WHATEVER--THE ONE WITH THAT ASSHOLE WEATHERMAN HER AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE THAT WORKED THERE--INCLUDING THE TRAFFIC HELICOPTER PILOT WHO DIED IN THE CRASH--LUCKY DEVIL--LIVED THERE--TOGETHER.

THERE WERE ABOUT TWENTY OF THEM, SHE SAID.



THEY TURNED ON EACH OTHER--RAN OUT OF FOOD--SOMETHING--STARTING KILLING EACH OTHER. OUR LADY AND THE PILOT GOT OUT--BUT SOME SICK FUCK SABOTAGED THE HELICOPTER'S ENGINE.

SEEMS HE WANTED TO MAKE SURE NOBODY LEFT WITHOUT HIM.



THERE'S A LESSON THERE. YOU GOTTA KEEP PEOPLE OCCUPIED OR THEY'LL TURN ON YOU. READING AND FUCKING WILL ONLY KEEP PEOPLE BUSY FOR SO LONG. EVENTUALLY THERE'S GOTTA BE SOMETHING ELSE.

HENCE OUR LITTLE SPORTING EVENT HERE.



BUT ENOUGH ABOUT THAT--FOR NOW. THERE'RE PLENTY OF THINGS I'D LIKE TO HAVE IN THAT BUILDING--THE CHANNEL NINE BUILDING... BUT IN THE CENTER OF ATLANTA--BITERVILLE--AIN'T NO WAY I'M GOING TO GET TO IT.

SO THEY GET FED TO THE BITERS. I MEAN, SOMEBODY'S GOTTA BE--WHY NOT THEM?



WE BETTER  
WRAP THIS  
UP QUICK--  
THE FIGHT'S  
STARTING.

WHERE  
WAS I?



AH, YES. YOUR  
FRIENDS IN THE  
HELICOPTER WERE  
OF NO USE TO ME.  
SO THEY GOT FED  
TO THE BITERS.  
YOU ON THE OTHER  
HAND--I THINK I  
CAN USE  
YOU.



I KNOW YOUR  
STORY  
WAS BULLSHIT, YOU'VE  
JUST BEEN WALKING  
AROUND OUT  
THERE ALL THIS  
TIME?

NOT  
FUCKING  
LIKELY.



YOUR GUNS, YOUR  
FOOD, BULLETS,  
VEHICLES, TOOLS,  
OTHER WEAPONS...  
THOSE SUITS--  
ALL KINDS OF  
THINGS.

I MEAN--  
DO YOU EXPECT  
ME TO BELIEVE  
YOU JUST FOUND  
THOSE SUITS  
DURING YOUR  
TRAVELS?



YOU SHOULD JUST  
KILL US NOW. WE  
DON'T HAVE  
ANYTHING FOR YOU.  
WE FOUND THESE  
SUITS ON SOME  
DEAD BODIES.  
THAT'S HOW WE'VE  
BEEN SURVIVING  
OUT THERE.



THERE IS  
NO CAMP.  
THERE ARE NO  
OTHER PEOPLE--  
NO OTHER SUPPLIES.

YOU WALKED HERE.  
THAT MEANS THAT  
WHEREVER YOU CAME  
FROM IS REASONABLY  
CLOSE TO  
HERE.



THAT'S RIGHT,  
SISTER--I DIDN'T  
BELIEVE A WORD  
OF YOUR STORY.  
OBVIOUSLY, YOU  
WERE RIGHT NOT  
TO TRUST ME BUT  
I SAW THROUGH  
YOUR STORY  
IMMEDIATELY.



NO, YOU'RE CLOSE  
BY HERE--SOMEWHERE--  
A WAREHOUSE--A  
SCHOOL--A FARM. I'LL  
ADMIT, I DON'T KNOW  
THE AREA ALL THAT  
WELL. I'M NOT  
FROM HERE.



BUT  
I'M NOT  
STUPID.

LOOKS TO ME  
LIKE YOUR LIVING  
SITUATION IS  
FINE--WHAT  
WOULD YOU EVEN  
WANT FROM  
US?



EVERY-  
THING.

YOU'RE A GOOD LIAR--  
BUT I'M JUST NOT  
BUYING IT. YOU DON'T  
EVEN HAVE A BOTTLE OF  
WATER WITH YOU. I  
KNOW THERE'S MORE--  
AND I KNOW I'M GOING  
TO BE ABLE TO GET ALL  
THE INFORMATION I  
NEED OUT OF  
YOU.



WE'RE NOT  
GOING TO TELL  
YOU A FUCKING  
THING BECAUSE  
THERE'S NOTHING  
TO TELL.





HOLD THEM!  
I DON'T THINK THIS  
MOTHER FUCKER  
REALIZES JUST HOW  
SERIOUS THIS  
SITUATION IS.



HEY!



BRUCE--HOLD  
THIS ONE DOWN  
FOR ME.

GABE,  
YOU KEEP  
AN EYE ON  
THE OTHER  
TWO.



YES,  
SIR.

THWOOOM!







HOW ABOUT NOW?!

THWACK!











WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON THAT YOU HAVE TO DRAG ME HERE THIS LATE? YOU BETTER BE DYING OR--

STEVENS!  
SHUT THE FUCK UP, PLEASE. WE'VE GOT A SITUATION.



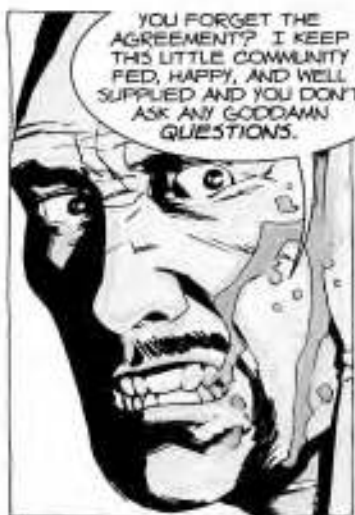
JESUS! WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR EAR?



NEVER MIND THE EAR-- STOP THIS MAN'S BLEEDING BEFORE HE DIES!



WHO IS THIS MAN? I'VE NEVER SEEN HIM BEFORE. IS THIS ANOTHER VICTIM OF YOUR GODDAMN ARENA FIGHTS? WHO DID THIS TO HIM?



YOU FORGET THE AGREEMENT? I KEEP THIS LITTLE COMMUNITY FED, HAPPY, AND WELL SUPPLIED AND YOU DON'T ASK ANY GODDAMN QUESTIONS.

HE'S LOST A LOT OF BLOOD. I CAN CLOSE HIS WOUND PRETTY EASILY BUT I'M GOING TO HAVE TO GO INTO THE BLOOD RESERVES TO KEEP HIM ALIVE.

CAN YOU SEND SOMEONE TO GET ALICE? I'M GOING TO NEED SOME HELP WITH THIS.



I'LL SEND ALICE DOWN HERE DANCING ON A RUBBER BALL IF YOU WANT--USE THE BLOOD, KEEP THE GENERATOR GOING ALL NIGHT--I DON'T GIVE A FLUCK. JUST KEEP THIS ASSHOLE ALIVE.

HE'S GOT SOMETHING I WANT. I'M FAR FROM THROUGH WITH HIM.



WHATEVER YOU SAY, MISTER GOVERNOR. YOU'RE THE BOSS.

RIGHT, VERY *CUTE*, STEVENS. AS IF YOU'VE EVER BEEN ANYTHING CLOSE TO OBEDIENT.

HM.

BLEEDING HAS STOPPED. WORK ON THIS MAN--I'LL BE BACK IN AN HOUR OR SO AND YOU CAN BANDAGE UP WHAT'S LEFT OF MY EAR.











WE CAN LEARN SO MUCH FROM THEM, Y'KNOW--JUST BY WATCHING THEM. THEY'VE BEEN AT IT ALL NIGHT. THEY JUST DON'T STOP--THEY'RE RESILIENT. THEY EAT UNTIL IT'S GONE AND THEN THEY'RE CONTENT.

I ALMOST ADMIRE THEM.

THE THING YOU HAVE TO REALIZE IS THAT THEY'RE JUST US--THEY'RE NO DIFFERENT. THEY WANT WHAT THEY WANT, THEY TAKE WHAT THEY WANT AND AFTER THEY GET WHAT THEY WANT--THEY'RE ONLY CONTENT FOR THE BRIEFEST SPAN OF TIME.

THEN THEY WANT MORE.



WHAT IS IT YOU WANT? CAN'T YOU SEE I'M BUSY?



YOU WANTED ME TO COME GET YOU WHEN THE WOMAN CALMED DOWN.

SHE'S CALMED DOWN... FOR THE MOST PART.



OH--THEN WHAT ARE WE WAITING FOR?







AFTER YOU'RE DONE THERE, BRUCE... LEAVE US TO IT. WE NEED THE PRIVACY. AND SHUT THE DOOR ON THE WAY OUT.

I THINK A HALF AN HOUR COULD PROBABLY DO IT--BUT REALLY, I PLAN ON DOING THIS EVERY DAY AS OFTEN AS I CAN, UNTIL YOU FIGURE OUT SOME WAY TO KILL YOURSELF.

TELL ME, GIRL--HOW LONG DO YOU THINK IT WOULD TAKE FOR ME TO RUIN YOUR LIFE--SHATTER YOUR SENSE OF SECURITY--REALLY FUCK YOU UP?



THIS IS GOING TO BE FUN.





















KIDS, PLEASE—I TOLD YOU TO STOP RUNNING.

MORNING.

MORNING, GOVERNOR.



YOU KIDS SLOW DOWN, NOW. LISTEN TO YOUR MOTHER.

OKAY.



BOB, PLEASE, GO GET YOU SOME FOOD. I HATE TO SEE YOU WASTING AWAY LIKE THIS.

WE GOT RID OF THE BARTER SYSTEM. THEY'LL JUST GIVE YOU SOMETHING.

FINE, OKAY. IF IT'LL GET MOTHER HEN OFF MY BACK.



THANKS, BOB. I WORRY ABOUT YOU.

WHATEVER.



I KNOW, I KNOW... SORRY I WAS OUT SO LATE... OR EARLY, DEPENDING ON HOW YOU LOOK AT IT.











SIGH

FIFTY-SEVEN CHANNELS AND NOTHING ON...







HE GIVE YOU ANY TROUBLE?



AIN'T WALKING FOR HIMSELF... BUT HE DIDN'T PUT UP A FIGHT. THINK HE MIGHT'VE PISSED HIMSELF, THOUGH.



Y'KNOW, THAT ARMOR OF HIS AIN'T GOT ANY POLICE MARKINGS ON IT. COULD BE FROM A PRISON.

YEAH? LET'S ASK HIM THAT.

WAKE UP, PRINCESS.

I'VE GOT ALL KINDS OF INTERESTING QUESTIONS I WANT TO ASK YOU. BUT I'M NOT GOING TO ASK YOU EVEN ONE OF THEM JUST YET.



I CAN SEE THAT WHAT WE DID TO YOUR FRIEND, RICK, WAS IT? ...HAS AFFECTED YOU A GREAT DEAL. YOU SEEM LIKE YOU COULD BE IN THE RIGHT MIND FOR SOME QUESTIONING.

BUT I REALLY LIKE TO STACK THE DECK IN MY FAVOR.

ARE YOU LISTENING?



PAY ATTENTION!!

WHY?

WHY ARE YOU DOING ALL THIS?

THE SAME REASON ANYBODY DOES ANYTHING... TO GET SOMETHING I WANT.

NOW THAT I HAVE YOUR ATTENTION, I'M GOING TO THE CELL NEXT DOOR. JUST IN CASE YOU DON'T RECOGNIZE THE SCREAMS...

...MICHONNE IS IN THERE. LISTEN CAREFULLY, BUT KNOW THAT NO MATTER WHAT YOU HEAR IT ISN'T GOING TO KILL HER. I CAN ALWAYS COME BACK LATER FOR THAT, THOUGH.

THAT SHOULD GET YOU IN THE MOOD TO ANSWER MY QUESTIONS.

I'LL BE BACK IN AN HOUR OR SO. YOU'LL KNOW WHEN I'M DONE.

THE SCREAMS WILL TURN INTO WHIMPERS.

CLOSE IT.







C'MON, DON'T BE SHY. THIS WILL BE JUST LIKE LAST TIME.

UNGH!

THAT'S A GOOD GIRL-

KRAK!

YEEAGH!!

DON'T PASS OUT NOW, SISTER. WE'RE JUST GETTING WARMED UP.

WRAMM!



UGGH!

SEE-- NOW IT'S GETTING GOOD.

WHUD!



THINK YOU CAN TAKE THIS? YOU TOOK IT LAST TIME? THINK IT'S TOO MUCH FOR YOU?

EEAAGGH!

SEE, NOT TOO MUCH AT ALL. JUST ENOUGH.

KRAK!



THERE-- THAT'LL GIVE YOU SOMETHING TO KEEP YOUR MIND OCCUPIED.

UFF!

YEAH!

UGH!

NOW WE'RE TALKING. KEEP FIGHTING IT--I LIKE IT WHEN YOU FIGHT IT.

WRAMM!

'CAUSE THEN I GET TO FIGHT BACK!

EEAAGGHOH, GOD!!



THAT'S RIGHT--IT'S GOOD ISN'T IT?

THUDD!



NO, NO... I  
TOTALLY  
AGREE AND  
I ALSO  
THINK--

AH,  
YOU'RE  
AWAKE.



YOU THE ONE  
PATCHED ME  
UP?

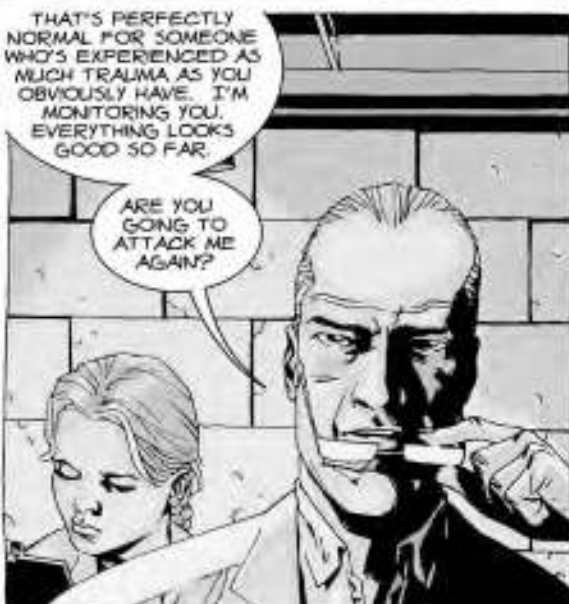


BEST I COULD.  
ALICE HERE  
HELPED A LITTLE.  
YOU'VE SEEN  
BETTER  
DAYS.



YEAH.

AM I OKAY? IS  
IT INFECTED?  
I GOT A  
FEVER--I CAN  
FEEL IT.



THAT'S PERFECTLY  
NORMAL FOR SOMEONE  
WHO'S EXPERIENCED AS  
MUCH TRAUMA AS YOU  
OBVIOUSLY HAVE. I'M  
MONITORING YOU.  
EVERYTHING LOOKS  
GOOD SO FAR.

ARE YOU  
GOING TO  
ATTACK ME  
AGAIN?



NO.  
DON'T  
THINK I  
WILL.





SO... WHEN DO YOU START TORTURING ME?



YOU? NEVER. I PEGGED YOU FROM THE START, YOU'RE NOT GOING TO SAY SHIT. YOU'VE GOT FAMILY BACK WHEREVER YOU'RE FROM. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO SELL THEM OUT.



NO, I WAS GOING TO TORTURE THE OTHERS IN FRONT OF YOU. I DIDN'T THINK YOU'D CRACK BUT I WAS PRETTY SURE ONE OF THEM WOULD.

BUT PLANS CHANGED.

TO WHAT?



YOU'RE GOING INTO THE ARENA. I WANT TO AT LEAST GET SOME ENTERTAINMENT OUT OF YOU.

I'M CURRENTLY PLANNING ON RAPING THE DOGSHIT OUT OF THE BITCH WHO TOOK OFF MY EAR UNTIL SHE FINDS A WAY TO KILL HERSELF.

AND THE YOUNG ASIAN BOY WITH THE OVERACTING TEAR DUCTS? I LET HIM GO.



YOU LET HIM GO?

WHY?



BECAUSE HE TOLD US EXACTLY WHAT WE WANTED TO HEAR.







I KNOW  
EVERYTHING  
I NEED TO  
KNOW ABOUT  
YOUR  
PRISON.

AND IF HE'S  
STUPID ENOUGH  
TO GO THERE...  
HE'LL LEAD US  
RIGHT TO  
IT.





SHUFFE

SHUFFE

SHUFFE

*Handwritten signature and page number*







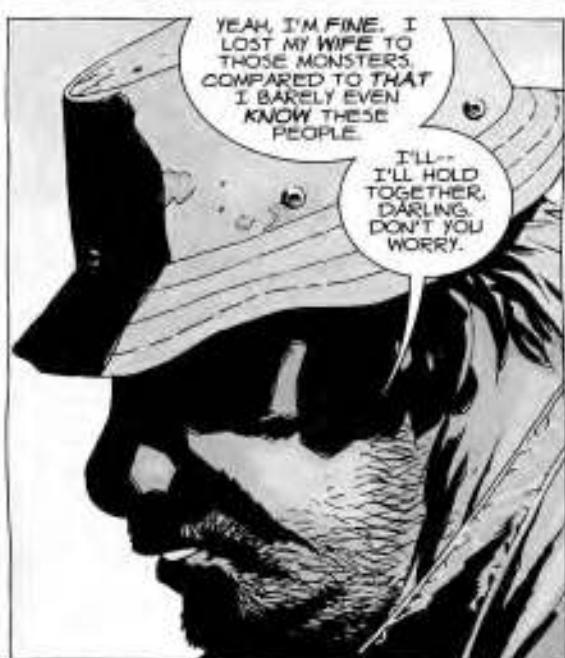
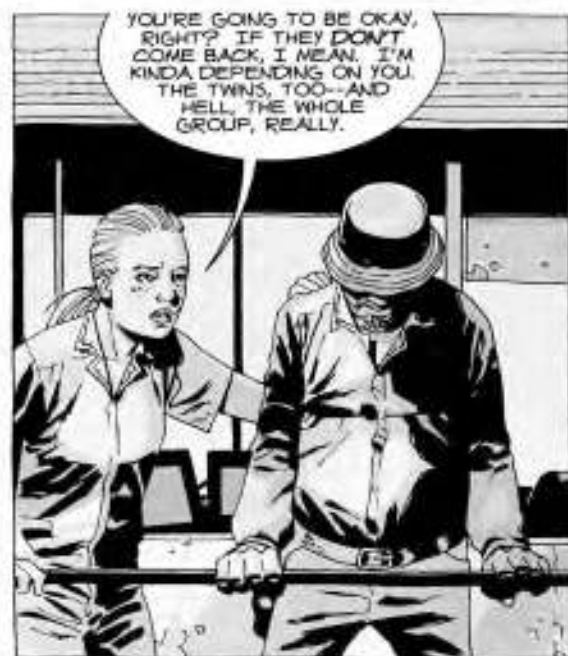
PLEASE, HONEY, THEY'RE EITHER GONNA COME BACK, OR THEY'RE NOT. I'M WORRIED ABOUT THEM, TOO, I AM, BUT WATCHING THE HORIZON ALL DAY ISN'T GOING TO BRING THEM BACK FASTER.



I KNOW THAT. STILL, I JUST WANT TO KEEP AN EYE OUT FOR THEM, Y'KNOW. I WANT TO SEE THEM WALKING OVER THAT HORIZON, UP THAT ROAD, OUT FROM BEHIND A TREE-- WHATEVER.

I WANT THEM TO BE OKAY.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY, RIGHT? IF THEY DON'T COME BACK, I MEAN. I'M KINDA DEPENDING ON YOU, THE TWINS, TOO--AND HELL, THE WHOLE GROUP, REALLY.



YEAH, I'M FINE. I LOST MY WIFE TO THOSE MONSTERS. COMPARED TO THAT I BARELY EVEN KNOW THESE PEOPLE.

I'LL-- I'LL HOLD TOGETHER, DARLING. DON'T YOU WORRY.

HERE, SEE IF YOU CAN PICK OFF THAT ONE DOWN THERE-- HE LOOKS LIKE A NASTY ONE.

OH, YOU THINK I CAN'T DO IT?

IN ONE SHOT? I DON'T KNOW. WE'LL JUST HAVE TO SEE, WON'T WE?



HE GOT CARROTS  
IN THIS HERE  
GARDEN? I  
LOVE ME SOME  
CARROTS.

I THINK HE'S GOT A  
WHOLE LOTTA STUFF  
HERE. I WASN'T REALLY  
PAYING ATTENTION WHEN  
WE PLANTED THE STUFF.  
VEGETABLES ARE ALL  
THE SAME TO ME.  
FRUITS TOO.

I SWEAR  
I'D HOP THAT  
FENCE RIGHT  
NOW IF I KNEW  
THERE WAS A  
CANDY BAR  
WITHIN WALKING  
DISTANCE.

STALE  
ONES,  
EVEN.

I COULD GO FOR A CANDY  
BAR RIGHT ABOUT NOW. I  
THINK THEY HAD SOME IN  
THE PRISON BUT AXEL AND  
THEM OTHERS ATE 'EM  
ALL BEFORE WE  
SHOWED UP.

FUCKERS.

GIRLS TOO. WE NEED  
CANDY BARS AND GIRLS.  
AIN'T NEARLY ENOUGH  
GIRLS IN THIS HERE  
PRISON.

I MEAN--MOST ALL OF  
THEM ARE SPOKEN FOR.  
WHAT ARE WE SUPPOSED TO  
DO? AIN'T NONE AS YOUNG  
AS ME NEITHER. YOU THINK  
CAROL WOULD GO FOR ME?  
NOW THAT HER AND  
TYRESE ARE DONE?

FUCKERS.

LITTLE  
BOY LIKE  
YOU?

NOT  
LIKELY.

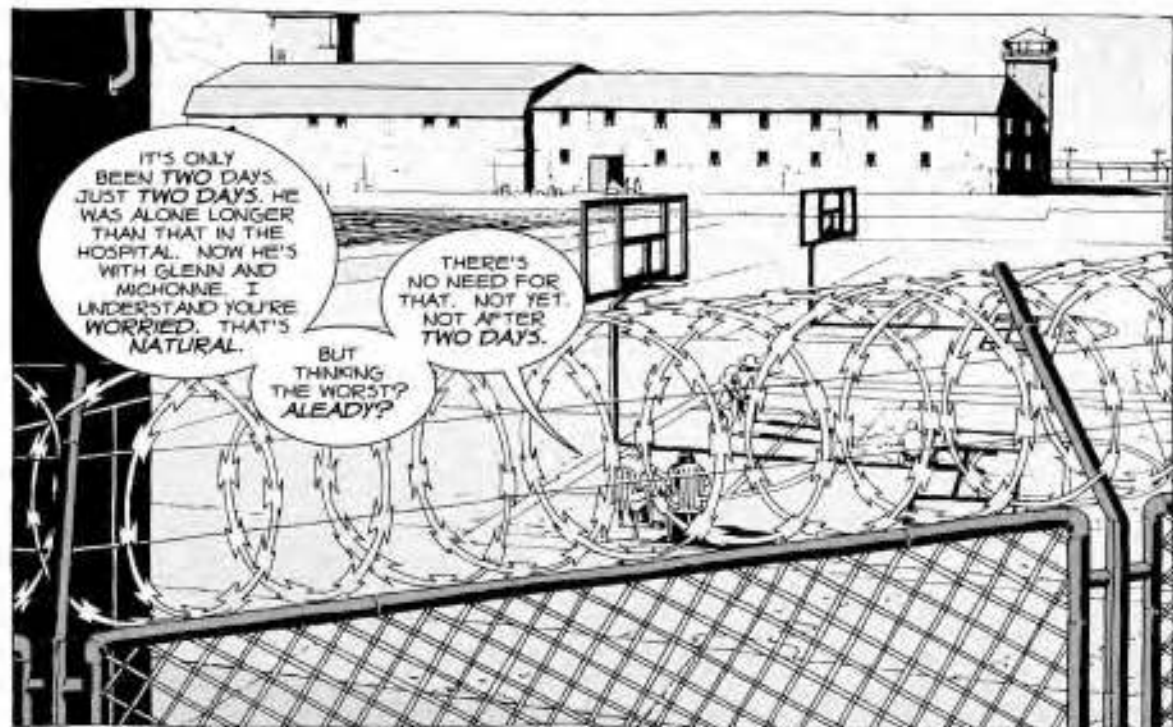
MAYBE IF  
I GROW A  
MUSTACHE...

SURE,  
THEN, INSTEAD  
OF LOOKIN' LIKE  
A LITTLE BOY...  
YOU'LL LOOK  
LIKE A LITTLE  
BOY...

WITH A  
MUSTACHE.

'SIDES, YOU  
BEEN NURSIN' THAT  
STUBBLE FOR MONTHS,  
HOW YOU EXPECT TO  
TURN THAT INTO A  
MUSTACHE?





IT'S ONLY BEEN TWO DAYS. JUST TWO DAYS. HE WAS ALONE LONGER THAN THAT IN THE HOSPITAL. NOW HE'S WITH GLENN AND MICHONNE. I UNDERSTAND YOU'RE WORRIED. THAT'S NATURAL.

THERE'S NO NEED FOR THAT. NOT YET. NOT AFTER TWO DAYS.

BUT THINKING THE WORST? ALREADY?

ARE YOU SERIOUS? IT'S ONLY BEEN TWO DAYS? OUT THERE? RICK WAS IN A HOSPITAL ROOM BY HIMSELF BEFORE. NOW HE'S OUT THERE.

TWO DAYS MIGHT AS WELL BE TWO YEARS.

I'M FREAKING OUT HERE!



DON'T FORGET THAT HE'S WITH MICHONNE-- SHE SURVIVED ON HER OWN OUT THERE FOR MONTHS. I--

I'M SORRY, LORI. I'M JUST TRYING TO MAKE YOU FEEL BETTER.



I KNOW YOU ARE. I KNOW. JUST, STOP. IT'S HARD ENOUGH WORRYING ABOUT RAISING CARL AND THIS NEW BABY IN THIS WORLD AS IT IS... WITHOUT WORRYING ABOUT DOING IT ALONE.



YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE ALONE.







SHINE  
THE LIGHT  
OVER THERE  
TOWARD  
THE TANK,  
MAGGIE.

WHERE'S  
THE TANK AT,  
DAD?

I DON'T  
KNOW--WAS  
HOPING YOU  
WOULD.



I THINK  
I FOUND  
IT.

I  
THINK.



YEAH, THAT'S  
IT. THAT'S  
GOTTA BE  
IT.


START  
POURING  
IT IN.






WE GONNA TURN THIS THING ON TONIGHT? IF IT WORKS, I MEAN? YOU FOLLOW ME? WE GONNA TURN IT ON OR ARE WE GOING TO SAVE IT?

WHAT'S THE PLAN?




I IMAGINE WE'LL CONSERVE IT AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE BUT IT DOESN'T REALLY MATTER. THE GAS IS GOING TO RUN OUT-- WE'LL ONLY BE ABLE TO USE THIS THING FOR A LITTLE WHILE ANYWAY.

WE'LL PROBABLY VOTE ON IT WHEN EVERYONE GETS BACK.




IF THEY COME BACK, YOU MEAN.




OH, I'M SORRY, GIRL. I DIDN'T MEAN NOTHING. THEY'LL BE BACK--ALL OF THEM.

I'M SURE OF IT.



IT'S OKAY. I'M NOT STUPID, I KNOW IT'S A LONG SHOT. IT'S JUST--NOT FUN TO HEAR.

THAT'S ALL.




WE'RE ALMOST DONE. LET'S SEE IF THIS THING WORKS AND GET OUT OF HERE.

YOU'LL GET NO COMPLAINTS FROM ME.



MAYBE WE COULD WATCH A MOVIE TONIGHT. THAT'D GET EVERYONE'S MINDS OFF EVERYTHING.



MAYBE LET'S MAKE SURE THIS THING WORKS FIRST.

LIM... ANYONE KNOW HOW TO TURN IT ON?

WHATCHA  
READIN'?

MOBY DICK. IT  
WAS THE ONLY  
ONE I COULD  
FIND WITH  
PICTURES.



OH,  
WAIT--IT'S  
YOU.



YEAH, UH... I  
WAS KINDA  
WANTIN'  
TO TALK.

THINK YOU ALREADY TOLD  
ME HOW MUCH YOU HATE  
ME A FEW WEEKS AGO.  
WE AN'T TALKED  
SINCE.

I  
HAVEN'T  
MISSED  
IT.



AW, C'MON, PATRICIA.  
I KNOW NOBODY ELSE  
REALLY TALKS TO YA.  
YOU GOTTA BE GETTIN'  
LONELY BY NOW. I  
KNOW I WOULD.



I WANTED TO  
APOLOGIZE.



I KNOW YA DON'T  
WANT TO BE WITH  
ME ANYMORE--AT  
LEAST FOR NOW.  
I'M OKAY WITH THAT.  
I AM. BUT I THINK  
WE COULD STILL  
BE FRIENDS.



LIFE'S TOO  
SHORT, YA KNOW?  
'SPECIALLY NOW.  
WHAT DO YOU SAY?

I DON'T MEAN THAT I  
CAN'T READ A BOOK  
WITHOUT PICTURES. I  
CAN. I'M NOT STUPID.  
I JUST LIKE LOOKING  
AT STUFF. AN'T NOTHING  
TO LOOK AT BUT WALLS,  
FENCES AND DEAD  
PEOPLE.



I JUST WANT  
SOMETHING TO  
LOOK AT.



FRIENDS?

YEAH, FINE--  
WHATEVER.



JUST--I DON'T KNOW--  
PLAY WITH YOUR TOYS  
OR SOMETHING FOR  
A LITTLE WHILE,  
CARL.

I NEED  
TO SIT  
DOWN.

PLEASE,  
SON... NOT  
NOW.

I COULD HAVE  
STAYED WITH CAROL  
AND SOPHIA--I WAS  
HAVING FUN OUT THERE,  
MOM. SHE'S STILL  
WATCHING THE TWINS--  
SHE COULDA WATCHED  
ME TOO.



OKAY...  
OKAY.

I'LL BE  
GOOD.



THANK  
YOU!



DAMNIT,  
RICK.



WELL GUYS, IF WE CAN GET EVERYONE TO AGREE ON A MOVIE--WE MIGHT ACTUALLY BE ABLE TO HAVE A LITTLE THEATRE NIGHT TONIGHT.

I VOTE FOR KINDERGARTEN COP... THAT'S THE ONE WITH THE TUMOR LINE, RIGHT? HEH, "IT'S NOT A TUMOR."

THAT'S THE ONE.

EVERYONE ALWAYS QUOTES THAT LINE-- YOU HEAR IT ALL THE TIME. ER--YOU USED TO AT LEAST. BUT I'VE NEVER SEEN THAT MOVIE.

IT AN'T BAD.

I'M SURE I'LL HATE IT--BUT I LOOKED IN THE LIBRARY AND THERE'S JUST NOT MUCH OF A SELECTION. IT'S LIKE EIGHTY PERCENT COMEDIES-- AND BAD ONES AT THAT.

LET'S JUST GET THESE CANS BACK INTO THE GARAGE-- THEN WE CAN START A BIG FIGHT OVER WHAT MOVIE EVERYONE WANTS TO WATCH.

THAT'LL TAKE OUR MINDS OFF ALL THE BULLSHIT THAT'S GOING ON.

INDEED.



WELL, THIS IS THE LAST ONE. I THINK I'M GOING TO GO DOWN AND GET SOME MORE IN A MINUTE.

IT'S GOOD TO HAVE THE PRACTICE IN, Y'KNOW... JUST IN CASE WE EVER HAVE TO PICK PEOPLE OFF FROM UP HERE...

IF WE WERE EVER TO GET ATTACKED.

ATTACKED?



WHAT DO YOU MEAN ATTACKED? WHO WOULD EVER ATTACK US?

I'M SURE WE'LL HAVE A STEADY STREAM OF ZOMBIES ARRIVING TO HOVER AROUND THE FENCE... BUT I WOULDN'T CALL THAT AN ATTACK.



I DON'T MEAN THE ZOMBIES, DALE. DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT THIS PLACE LOOKED LIKE FROM THE OUTSIDE? HOW HAPPY WE WERE TO FIND IT?

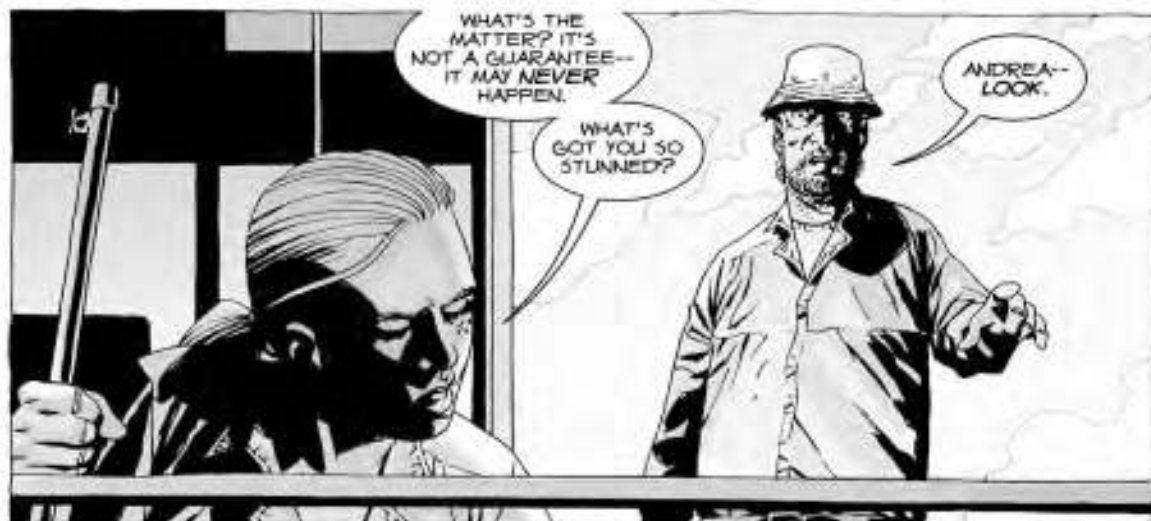
DO YOU THINK WE'RE THE ONLY PEOPLE OUT HERE--THE ONLY PEOPLE STILL ALIVE? I DOUBT IT.



WHAT HAPPENS WHEN ANOTHER GROUP SHOWS UP--A BIGGER GROUP. WHAT IF THEY COME AND DON'T WANT TO SHARE?

WHAT THEN?

I'D KINDA LIKE TO BE PREPARED.



WHAT'S THE MATTER? IT'S NOT A GUARANTEE--IT MAY NEVER HAPPEN.

WHAT'S GOT YOU SO STUNNED?

ANDREA--LOOK.











WE'VE GOT TO  
GET THESE GATES  
CLOSED, PEOPLE!!  
WE'VE GOT TO FIGHT  
THEM BACK AND  
CLOSE THE GATES  
OR IT'S ALL  
OVER!!



WHERE THE  
HELL IS  
EVERYONE?!



OH, LORD--WHAT  
HAPPENED?!

OH MY  
GOD--ARE  
YOU OKAY?!



I'M  
FINE.

SHUFFS

SHUFFS

I'M  
FINE.

COULDN'T FIND THEM--OR ANY TRACE OF THEM. THEIR CAR GOT STUCK IN THE MUD--I FOLLOWED THEIR TRACKS INTO THE WOODS. LOST THEM IN THERE.

I COULDN'T FIND THEM OR THE HELICOPTER--WRECKED THE BIKE DODGING A ROAMER ON THE ROAD--HAD TO RUN BACK.

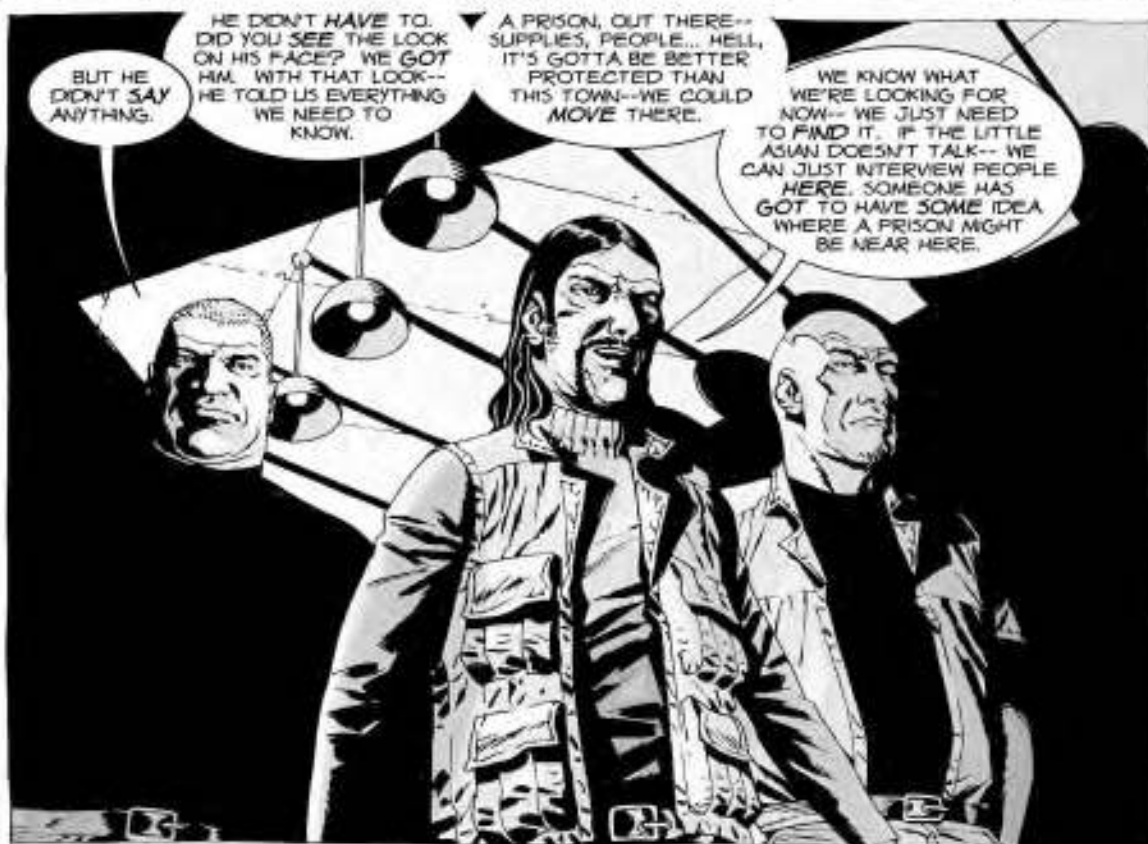
SUIT WORKS.

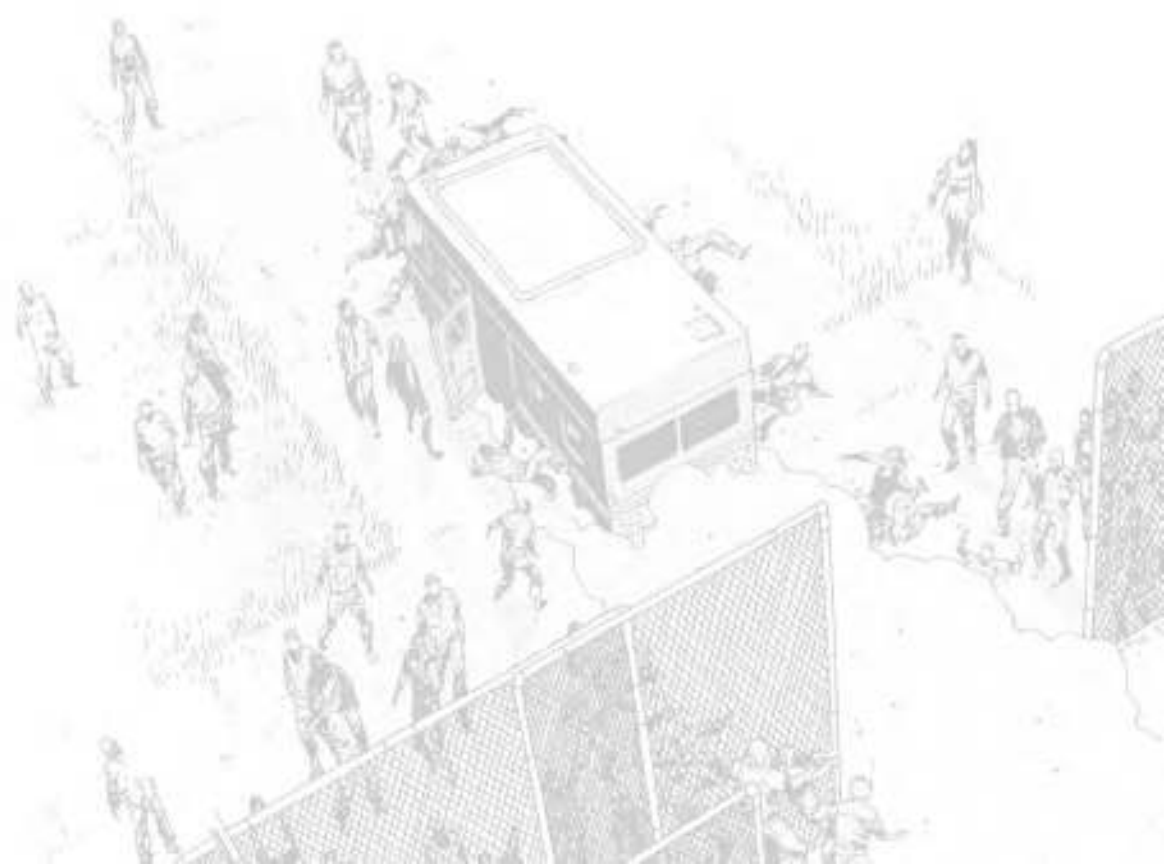
STOP THAT. UNTIL I SEE THEIR BODIES--I CAN'T ACCEPT THAT. I WON'T--I REFUSE.

THEY'RE NOT DEAD.

THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE--SOMEWHERE. I KNOW IT.







## **Chapter Six: This Sorrowful Life**









SO AM I  
A PRISONER  
HERE? I  
GOTTA STAY  
IN THIS  
ROOM?

I WOULDN'T RECOMMEND  
STRAYING TOO FAR FROM  
HERE FOR NOW. THIS COULD  
STILL GET INFECTED OR  
ALREADY BE INFECTED... I  
NEED TO KEEP IT CLEAN  
AND MONITOR YOU FOR  
INFECTION.

THIS IS  
A SERIOUS  
INJURY,  
RICK.



YOU'RE  
TELLING  
ME?

I MEAN  
IF I TRY TO  
LEAVE ARE  
YOU GOING  
TO STOP  
ME?



I AM UNDER NO  
SUCH ORDERS.  
NOR WOULD I  
FOLLOW THEM IF  
I WERE.

IT'S NOT  
ME YOU HAVE  
TO WORRY  
ABOUT.



OH?

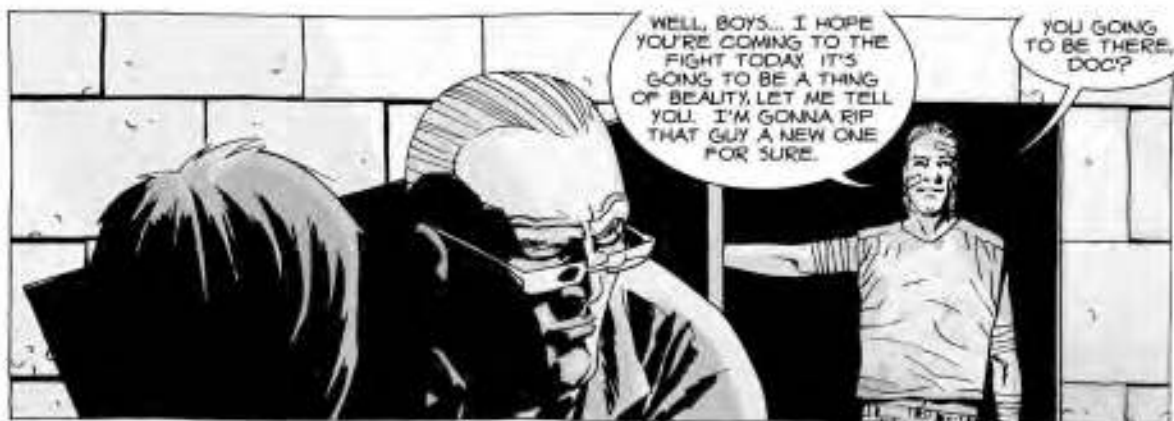


AS SOON AS THE  
GOVERNOR  
NOTICED YOU WERE  
ABLE TO WALK,  
HE POSTED A COUPLE  
OF GOONS ON THE  
OUTSIDE OF THIS  
DOOR.

THEY  
ROTATE  
OUT EVERY FEW  
HOURS... DOOR'S  
NEVER LEFT  
UNGUARDED.



DAMN.



WELL, BOYS... I HOPE YOU'RE COMING TO THE FIGHT TODAY IT'S GOING TO BE A THING OF BEAUTY. LET ME TELL YOU. I'M GONNA RIP THAT GUY A NEW ONE FOR SURE.

YOU GOING TO BE THERE, DOC?



HAVE I EVER BEEN THERE, HAROLD?

I'LL BE HERE WAITING TO PATCH YOU UP AND MAKE SURE YOU'RE OKAY TO FIGHT NEXT TIME... DESPITE MY PROTESTS.



FINE, FINE... JEEZ.

JUST GET THIS CRAP OFF ME SO I CAN GO GEAR UP-- I DON'T WANT PEOPLE TO SEE ME WEARING THESE BANDAGES. I GOTTA LOOK TOUGH.



WHAT ABOUT YOU, FELLA? YOU GONNA COME TO THE FIGHT? IT'S A REMATCH-- I GUESS THE GOV'S HAVING A HARD TIME FINDING PEOPLE WILLING TO FIGHT-- BUT IT SHOULD STILL BE A GOOD ONE.

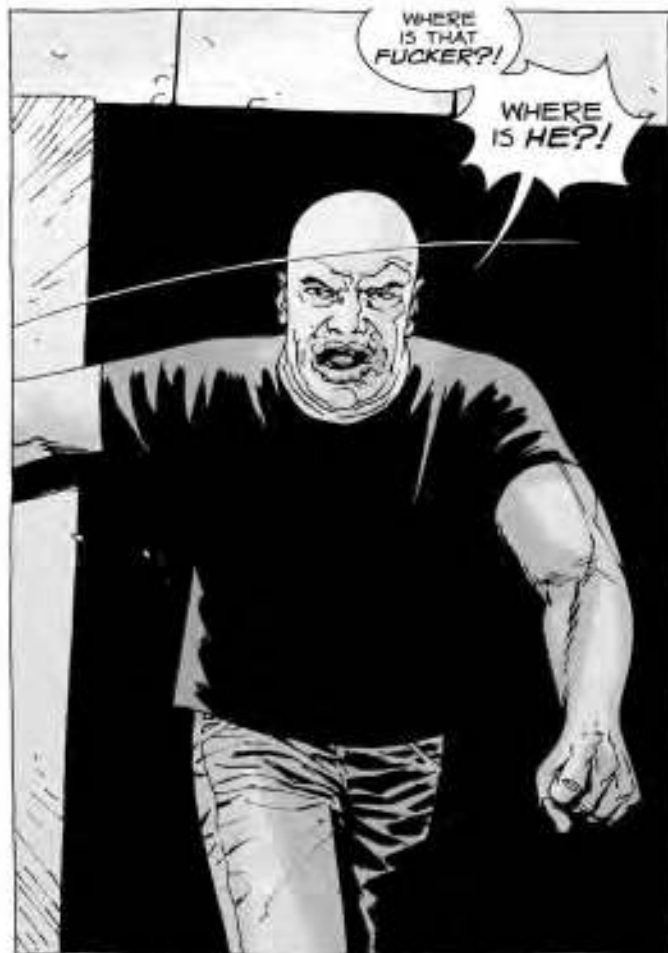


I THINK I'M GOING TO HAVE TO SKIP IT.



YOU GUY'S DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE MISSING.

WE'RE GOING TO BE PUTTING ON A HELL OF A SHOW TONIGHT.



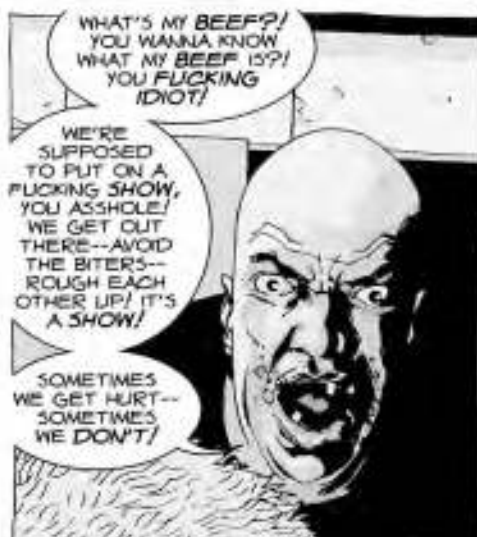
WHERE IS THAT FUCKER?!

WHERE IS HE?!



WHOA, EUGENE. WHAT'S THE BIG DEAL?

YOU'RE GETTING A REMATCH! WHAT'S YOUR BEEF?!



WHAT'S MY BEEF?! YOU WANNA KNOW WHAT MY BEEF IS?! YOU FUCKING IDIOT!

WE'RE SUPPOSED TO PUT ON A FUCKING SHOW, YOU ASSHOLE! WE GET OUT THERE--AVOID THE BITERS--ROUGH EACH OTHER UP! IT'S A SHOW!

SOMETIMES WE GET HURT--SOMETIMES WE DON'T!



IT'S ALWAYS JUST A CRACKED RIB--OR SOME BUSTED KNUCKLES!! NEVER SOMETHING PERMANENT!

YOU KNOCKED OUT MY FUCKING TEETH, YOU ASSHOLE!

I CAN'T GET THOSE FIXED! I CAN'T REPLACE THEM! I'M FUCKING TOOTHLESS NOW!!

HEY, MAN-- I DIDN'T MEAN--

GUYS, PLEASE...



SORRY ABOUT THAT, MAN. I GOT A LITTLE CARRIED AWAY.



SORRY JUST AIN'T GONNA COVER IT!!



FUCKER!!

SHUKK!



JESUS CHRIST!!

SHACKLE

SHUCKLE



OH, GOD--  
ALICE!!  
WHERE'S  
ALICE?!

RICK!  
HELP ME GET  
HIM ON THE BED--  
WE'VE GOT TO  
STOP THIS  
BLEEDING!!

SHIT.

SHIT.

SHIT.



FUCKER.



RIGHT, YOU'RE GOING TO BITE ME AND THEN WHAT? HOW DO YOU THINK YOU COULD GET OUT OF HERE? YOU REALLY SHOULD JUST STOP STRUGGLING. THINGS WOULD BE SO MUCH EASIER ON YOU.

BESIDES, LAST TIME YOU ALMOST BROKE YOUR WRISTS. WE DON'T WANT THAT DO WE?

SO FOR YOUR SAKE, I'D APPRECIATE IT IF YOU'D JUST GIVE IT A REST... BUT ENOUGH ABOUT THAT.

WE'VE GOT A BIT OF A PROBLEM.

WELL, YOU'VE GOT A HUGE PROBLEM, AND DEPENDING ON YOUR DEFINITION, I'VE GOT FLENTY OF "PROBLEMS," BUT WHAT I MEAN IS... I'VE GOT A NEW PROBLEM AND I NEED YOUR HELP.



I'VE GOT A FIGHT TODAY IN THE ARENA-- A BIG ONE-- A LOT OF PEOPLE ARE SUPPOSED TO BE COMING... AND I JUST LOST A FIGHTER.

I NEED A REPLACEMENT-- AND I WANT IT TO BE YOU.



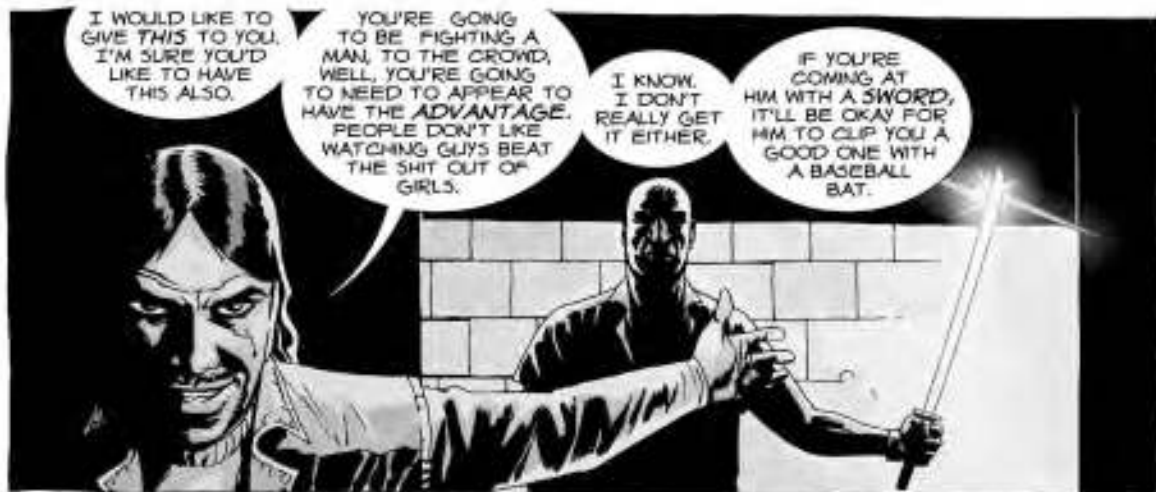
BEFORE YOU START SPOUTING OUT THE "I WOULD NEVER DO ANYTHING FOR YOU" AND "WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE TO ASK ME ANYTHING" I WANT YOU TO CONSIDER ONE THING.

I AM IN A POSITION TO MAKE YOUR LIFE EASIER. HELL, A BULLET IS IN THE POSITION TO MAKE YOUR LIFE EASIER... BUT STILL, I CAN HELP YOU.

I DON'T WANT YOU TO LOSE SIGHT OF THAT.

BRUCE!









SHUT UP! SHUT  
THE FUCK UP!  
YOU HANDED ME TO  
THAT PSYCHO!  
YOU FUCKING  
DID THIS!

WHOA—  
HEY!



STOP  
IT!

STOP  
IT, RIGHT  
FUCKING  
NOW!



COME ON,  
MARTINEZ.  
YOU NEED TO  
LEAVE.

DON'T WORRY  
ABOUT HIM. WHAT  
DID YOU WANT?  
YOU WERE  
LOOKING FOR  
ME?

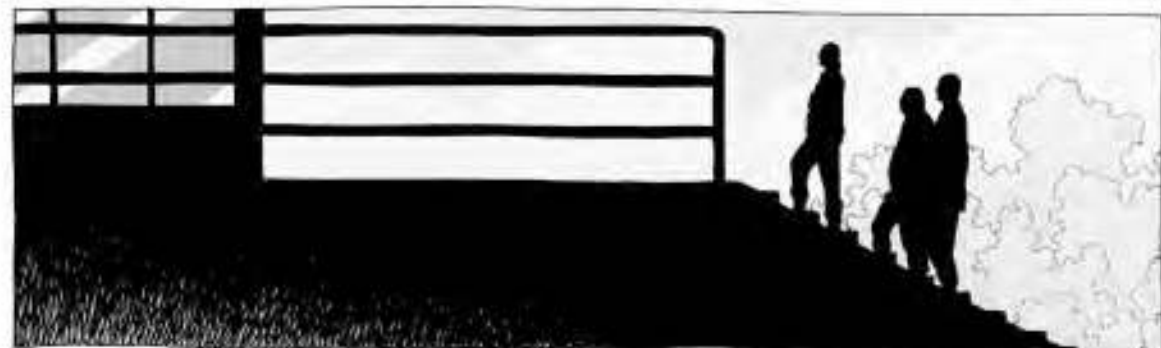
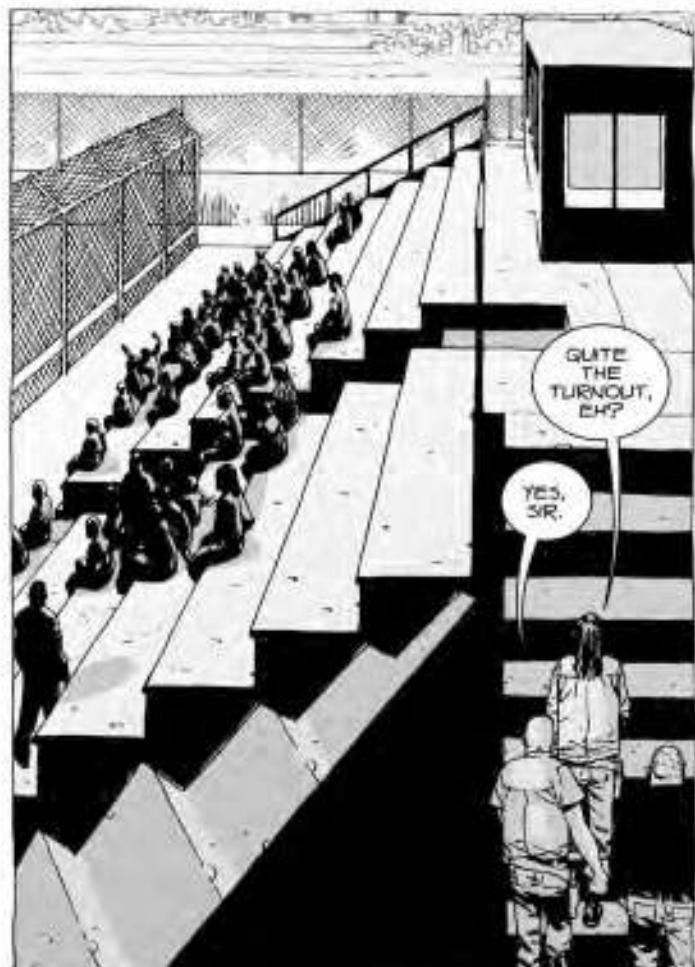
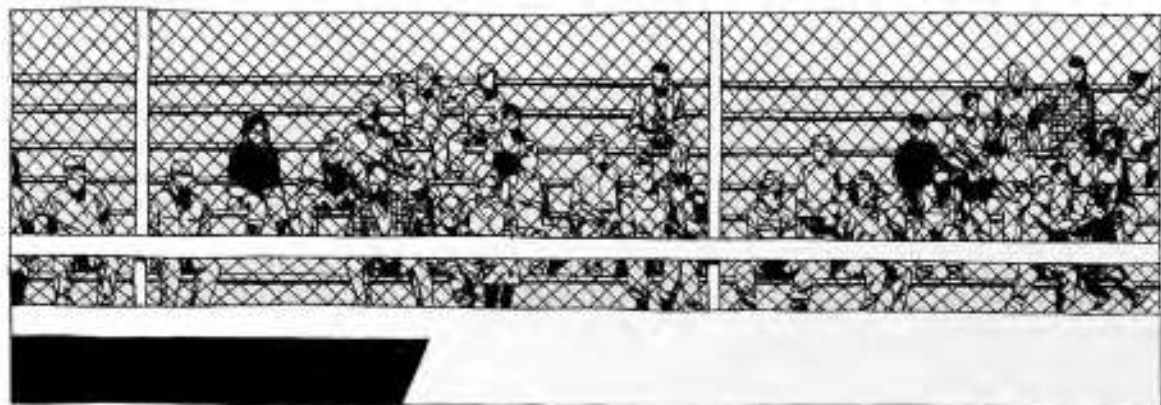
OUR FINE  
GOVERNOR CALLED  
ME HERE TO ASK ME  
TO TALK TO YOU—  
SAID YOU DIDN'T SEEM  
TOO HAPPY HERE. HE  
KNOWS WE'RE PALS.  
HE WANTS ME TO  
JUST—I DON'T KNOW,  
MAKE SURE YOU WERENT  
GOING TO CAUSE  
ANY TROUBLE OR  
SOMETHING.

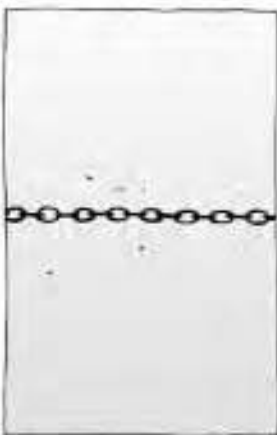
DOES  
HE NOW?

WHAT'S  
WITH THAT  
GUY? IS  
HE OKAY?

HE WANTS  
TO MAKE  
SURE YOU'RE  
HAPPY.









THE CHANCE TO  
SEE THIS BITCH  
TAKE A BEATING  
WITHOUT ME  
BREAKING A  
SWEAT?



YEAH—  
I THINK IT'S  
A GOOD  
MOVE.



HERE  
WE GO.

















OKAY--I'M GOING HOME TO TAKE A NAP, OR AT LEAST TRY TO. I HAVEN'T REALLY SLEPT MUCH IN DAYS.

ALICE, CAN YOU JUST COME GET ME IF SOMETHING BIG COMES UP? IF YOU NEED ME, THAT IS.

YEAH. NO PROBLEM. YOU GET SOME REST.



THANKS.

SO...



WHAT'S WITH YOU TWO?

YOU GUYS...?



TOGETHER? NO. I THINK HE WISHES WE WERE, AND HONESTLY, HE'S A NICE MAN. VERY NICE, ACTUALLY, AND I DO LIKE HIM.

BUT I DON'T CARE IF IT IS THE END OF THE WORLD. HE'S JUST TOO OLD FOR ME.



SO YOU'RE...?



SINGLE? YES. BUT I'M NOT LOOKING FOR ANYONE AND YOU'VE GOT A RING ON YOUR FINGER, I--

IS YOUR WIFE STILL ALIVE? I'M SO SORRY THAT I--



SHE IS. IT'S OKAY... AND DON'T WORRY, I'M JUST TRYING TO MAKE CONVERSATION. I'M SORRY IF IT SOUNDED LIKE I WAS...

SO YOU'RE A DOCTOR, TOO? A NURSE? PARAMEDIC?















THAT SOUNDS ABOUT RIGHT, YEP. PHILLIP--THE GOVERNOR, WHATEVER, HE'S BEEN SLOWLY GOING OVER THE EDGE FOR A WHILE.

I'VE BEEN HEARING ABOUT THE SHIT HE'S BEEN DOING, WHISPER, RUMORS... DIDN'T WANT TO BELIEVE IT WAS TRUE.

YOU KINDA CHOOSE TO IGNORE THAT STUFF--KEEPS YOU FROM HAVING TO DO ANYTHING.

AFTER SEEING YOU--I SUSPECTED THE "ACCIDENT" THAT TOOK YOUR HAND WAS RELATED TO HIM.



HE ASKED ME TO FILL IN FOR HIS GUARDS--WATCH THE GARAGE HE WAS KEEPING GLENN IN. I DIDN'T KNOW HE WAS KEEPING PRISONERS IN HERE.

I MOSTLY WORKED SECURITY--ALL MY TIME WAS SPENT ON THE FENCES.

I COULDN'T LET IT GO ON--I HAD TO HELP PUT A STOP TO THIS MADNESS.

WE'RE STILL HUMAN, GODDAMN IT.



MY GODDAMN CLOTHES. WE WERE WEARING RIOT GEAR AND WHEN THE DOCTOR WAS WORKING ON ME SOMEONE HAD TO SEE MY PRISON JUMPSUIT.

CHRIST.



WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

THAT'S HOW HE KNEW ABOUT THE PRISON.

HOW COULD I BE SO STUPID?



COME ON--WE'VE GOT TO GET OUT OF HERE.

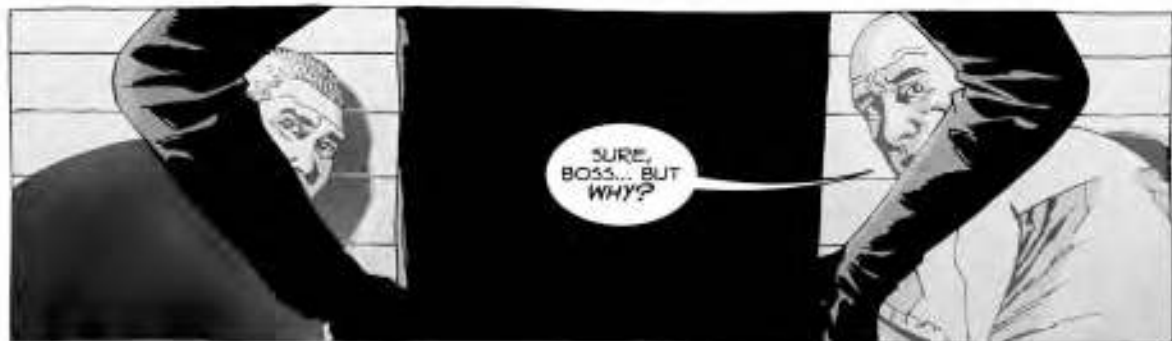






STOP!

CLOSE IT.



SURE, BOSS... BUT WHY?



I'M GOING TO--

I'M SLEEPING ON THIS ONE. I DON'T WANT TO DO ANYTHING I'LL REGRET LATER.



I GOTTA GO OVER ALL THE ANGLES. I'LL BE BACK IN A FEW HOURS.



WAIT!

PLEASE,  
STOP!



WHAT IS IT,  
ALICE?

WHAT  
DO YOU  
WANT?



I WAS THINKING  
ABOUT IT--AND, IF  
YOU'RE GONING, I  
WANT YOU TO TAKE  
US WITH YOU,  
DOCTOR STEVENS  
AND I.

WHEREVER  
YOU'RE LIVING  
HAS GOT TO BE  
BETTER THAN  
THIS... AND WITH  
YOUR WIFE  
PREGNANT, I'M  
SURE YOU  
COULD USE  
US.



I'M NOT  
ARGUING WITH  
THAT. WE'D  
LOVE TO HAVE  
YOU.

WE  
NEED  
TO GO,  
NOW.



IF WE'RE GOING  
TO GET OUT OF  
HERE WITHOUT  
ANY TROUBLE--  
WE'VE GOT TO  
HURRY.

GLENN, DO YOU  
KNOW WHERE  
MICHONNE  
IS?



HEY--WHAT'S UP, GABE?  
HE GOT YOU PROTECTING  
THE GOLD RESERVE  
OR SOMETHING?

HEH, NOT  
EXACTLY. THAT  
BITCH WHO FUCKED  
UP THE FIGHTS IS IN  
HERE. SHE'S A  
FISSER, THAT ONE.  
BOSS MAN AIN'T  
TAKING ANY  
CHANCES.



THINK I COULD HAVE  
A LOOK? JUST A PEEK.  
DIDN'T GET A GOOD  
LOOK AT HER AT THE  
FIGHT. SEEMED  
HOT.

OH, YEAH--SHE  
WAS HOT. AFTER  
THE BEATING THE  
GOVERNOR THREW  
HER, THOUGH,  
SHE--



--HUKK!

THRAKK!



EGAKK!

SHUKK!



WROKK!



ALL  
CLEAR!





YEAH--  
CHRIST--  
OKAY.

ARE YOU  
OKAY?



NO.

NOT  
EVEN  
CLOSE.



DO YOU  
NEED--?

NO.  
I GOT  
IT.



LET'S  
GET THE  
FLICK OUT  
OF HERE.





STOP!

SOMEONE'S COMING.



I CAN HANDLE THIS. PEOPLE DON'T KNOW WHAT I'M DOING YET.

I'LL KEEP THEM FROM SEEING YOU.



MARTINEZ? WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?

UH, DOC--WE WERE ON OUR WAY TO GET YOU. WE'RE LEAVING HERE--THIS TOWN. WE WANT YOU TO COME WITH US.

WHAT? WHO'S WE?



HEY, DOC.

WHAT DO YOU SAY? YOU WITH US, OR NOT?



I JUST NEED TO GATHER SOME SUPPLIES FROM THE INFIRMARY AND THEN WE CAN GO.

WO'NT TAKE A MINUTE.





WHAT'S THE FASTEST WAY OUT OF HERE?

THIS WAY.

JUST KEEP FOLLOWING--I'LL GET US OUT OF HERE.

Chad 706



THE LESS WE'RE OUT IN THE OPEN LIKE THIS-- THE BETTER. WE JUST NEED TO MAKE IT TO AN ALLEY--GET OVER ONE OF THOSE FENCES. THEY'RE NOT GUARDED AS MUCH AS THE FRONT GATE.

THIS SHOULDN'T BE HARD.

DOCTOR!

DOCTOR STEVENS!



OH, HELLO MISS WILLIAMS.

UM... WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?



I'M SORRY TO BOTHER YOU LIKE THIS BUT MY SON, MATTHEW, HE'S GOT A SLIGHT FEVER. I'M SURE IT'S NOTHING BUT I DON'T WANT TO TAKE ANY CHANCES.

DO YOU HAVE ANY TIME LATER TODAY?



OF COURSE I--I JUST...

I'LL SEE HIM THEN. I'LL BE--I'LL MAKE SURE I FIT HIM IN.

JUST BRING HIM BY MY OFFICE LATER TODAY, IF YOU COULD--



SURE, I'LL-- ARE YOU OKAY DOCTOR STEVENS?

YOU SEEM UPSET.



I'M FINE-- REALLY. I'M JUST--I'M IN THE MIDDLE OF SOMETHING RIGHT NOW.

I DON'T MEAN TO BE RUDE BUT I MUST BE GOING.



I'M SORRY.







I CAN'T BELIEVE SHE JUST LEFT US LIKE THAT. I MEAN-- SHOULD WE HELP HER? I DIDN'T LIKE THAT GUY EITHER.

TRUST ME, GLENN--WE'D PROBABLY JUST SLOW HER DOWN. OUR SAFEST BET IS GETTING OUT NOW WHILE WE CAN.

MICHELLE CAN TAKE CARE OF HERSELF... AND I GET THE IMPRESSION THIS IS SOMETHING SHE'D WANT TO DO ALONE.



THERE YOU GO--YOU'RE OKAY. ALMOST THERE.

JUST WATCH THE HANDS.



HERE GOES-- BE READY TO CATCH ME JUST IN CASE.



THIS ISN'T GOING TO BE EASY--YOU GUYS GOT ME?



OOH-- DON'T DROP HIM. BE CAREFUL.

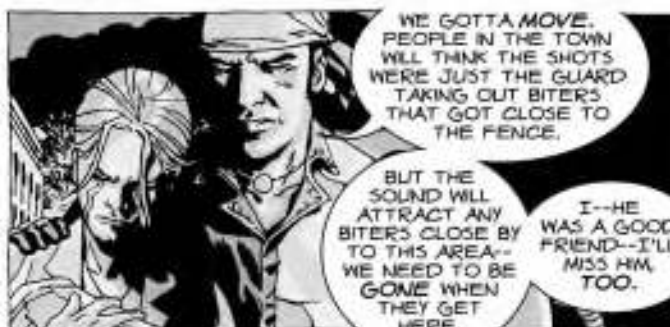
WE'VE GOT YOU, RICK--JUST EASE ON DOWN.

I JUST CAN'T BELIEVE WE MADE IT OUT OF THERE SO EASILY. I MEAN-- THE WALLS AREN'T EXACTLY MEANT TO KEEP PEOPLE IN... BUT...



I'M JUST SO RELIEVED.









DAMMIT, HONEY--EAT IT.  
IT'S NOT COMPLETELY  
FRESH BUT I SWEAR THIS  
THING WAS WALKING  
NOT TWO HOURS  
AGO.

IT'S NOT  
THAT BAD AND  
IT'S ONLY GOING  
TO GET WORSE.  
YOU'VE GOT TO  
EAT NOW.

C'MON...



KROOM!!



WHAT THE  
HELL DO YOU  
WANT?!

AND  
DON'T BEAT  
ON MY GOD  
DAMN DOOR  
SO HARD!

KROOM!!



WELL...

...THIS  
SHOULD BE  
INTERESTING.















WAKE UP,  
ASSHOLE.

FINALLY--I  
THOUGHT YOU  
WERE NEVER  
GOING TO  
WAKE UP.

YOU PASSED  
OUT A SECOND  
TIME  
WHEN I NAILED YOUR  
PRICK TO THE BOARD  
YOU'RE ON. DO YOU  
REMEMBER THAT?  
I WOULDN'T DO  
MUCH MOVING IF  
I WERE YOU.

DON'T WORRY ABOUT THE  
LITTLE GIRL--I PUT HER IN  
THE BACK ROOM--WHERE  
YOU HAD ALL THIS JUNK.  
WHAT ARE YOU DOING--  
BUILDING A CAGE FOR  
YOUR LITTLE--SEX SLAVE?  
WHY DO YOU HAVE HER  
HERE ANYWAY?

I DON'T  
EVEN WANT  
TO KNOW.

I'M  
ANXIOUS  
TO GET  
STARTED.



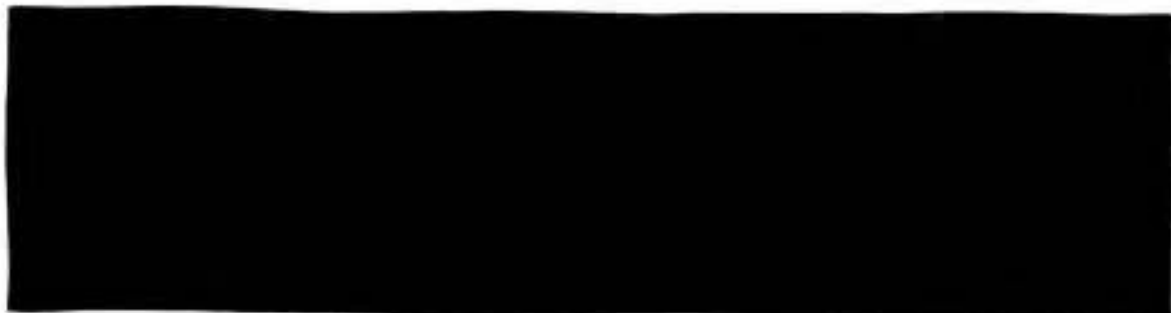












**KRAK!**



I THINK I KICKED YOU TOO HARD. IT LOOKS LIKE SOMETHING RIPPED.



DON'T PASS OUT ON ME-- WE'RE NOT DONE YET.



NPH.



NGG.







**KNOCK! KNOCK!**



**GOVERNOR!!  
YOU IN  
THERE?!**

**YO--PHIL!!  
OPEN UP! THE  
CRAZY BITCH IS  
GONE, MAN!  
THE DOCTOR AND  
ALICE--AND THE  
OTHER TWO  
AS WELL!**

**WHAT  
HAPPENED  
TO YOUR  
DOOR?**



**SAY  
SOMETHING,  
SIR!**



**WE'RE  
COMING  
IN!**



LOOKS LIKE WHAT'S LEFT OF THAT THING COULD POSSIBLY HEAL IF YOU SURVIVE THIS.

AND WE WOULDN'T WANT THAT.







FUCK  
HER. SHE'S  
OUTSIDE THE  
SAFE ZONE  
NOW--SHE  
AIN'T GOT A  
CHANCE.

WHAT  
ABOUT  
HIM?



IS HE  
DEAD?







WE DIDN'T THINK WE COULD MAKE IT TO THE CAR LAST NIGHT-- OR THE PRISON--SO WE SLEPT HERE FOR SHELTER--OR TRIED TO AT LEAST.





KILL?  
KILL WHO?  
I DON'T KNOW  
WHAT YOU'RE  
TALKING ABOUT,  
RICK.

LET'S  
JUST--  
LET'S GO  
HOME.



C'MON.

MICHONNE,  
WAIT!



YOU LEFT US AT THE FENCE WHEN WE WERE LEAVING TOWN. YOU SAID YOU HAD UNFINISHED BUSINESS WITH THE GOVERNOR, THE MAN WHO CUT OFF MY HAND AND TORTURED YOU FOR DAYS.

YOU LEFT TO CONFRONT HIM.

AND?



HOW DID IT GO?  
I ASSUME YOU GOT OUT OKAY--  
DID YOU FIND HIM?

IS HE DEAD?

I--I...

I DON'T--I  
DON'T KNOW.  
HE MIGHT  
BE.

I'M  
JUST NOT  
SURE.



NOW, COME ON.  
I DON'T WANT  
TO SPEND  
ANOTHER NIGHT  
OUTSIDE IN  
THE OPEN.

WE NEED  
TO GET  
MOVING.



I'M WITH HER--  
WE NEED TO  
GET HOME.

IF WE CAN  
KEEP UP--  
WOMAN'S BEEN  
WALKING ALL NIGHT,  
AND SHE'S STILL  
GOING? SHE'S A  
MACHINE, MUST  
BE. DOES  
SHE EVER  
STOP?



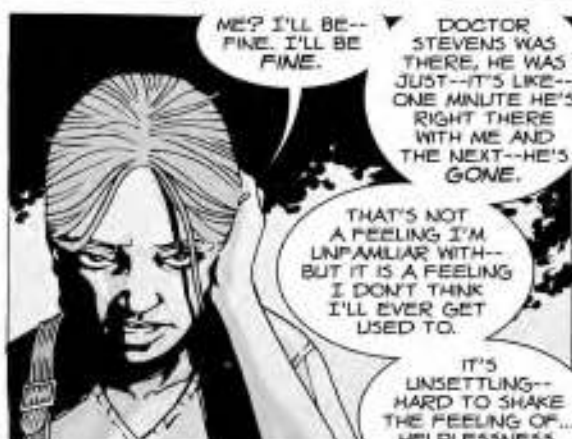
GLENN.



SOMETHING'S NOT  
RIGHT HERE. KEEP  
AN EYE ON HER,  
OKAY?



YEAH--I  
SEE IT, TOO.  
WILL DO.



GYM  
TEACHER?

COOL.  
HAVEN'T  
MET ONE  
OF THOSE  
YET.



COOL?

...

RIGHT.



REMEMBER WHEN  
THIS FIRST STARTED?  
I KNOW YOU DO--IT  
WASN'T EVEN A YEAR  
AGO. FEELS LIKE IT'S  
BEEN DECADES--BUT  
IT'S ONLY BEEN WHAT--  
SEVEN MONTHS? I  
HAVEN'T BEEN  
KEEPING  
TRACK.

WHEN IT  
FIRST STARTED--  
THEY HAD THE "SAFE HAVENS"  
REMEMBER? HOSPITALS, CHURCHES,  
SCHOOLS... THEY TOLD EVERYONE  
TO GO THERE--SAID IT'D BE EASIER  
TO PROTECT EVERYONE. THIS WAS  
BEFORE THEY ABANDONED  
THAT AND TOLD US TO  
GET TO A MAJOR  
CITY.

BACK THEN THEY HAD  
COPS AND FIREMEN HELPING  
OUT--STANDING GUARD--  
FIGHTING OFF ANY GROUPS  
OF BITERS THAT CAME ALONG.  
BUT YOU GUYS HAD TO AT  
LEAST HEAR ABOUT THIS IF  
YOU WEREN'T IN ONE--  
THE SAFE HAVENS  
WEREN'T SO  
SAFE.



YEAH--MY DORM  
ROOM WAS TURNED  
INTO ONE. I  
BARELY GOT OUT  
OF THERE  
ALIVE.



SO YOU  
KNOW, IT  
ALL WENT  
TO SHIT--  
REALLY  
FAST.



PEOPLE CAME TO THAT PLACE  
FROM MILES AROUND. ALL MY  
STUDENTS CAME WITH THEIR  
PARENTS. THE PLACE WAS  
PACKED. EVERYONE WAS  
SCARED--I TOLD MY BOYS  
STORIES TO CALM THEM DOWN--  
WE PLAYED BASKETBALL  
TO KEEP OUR MINDS  
OFF WHAT WAS  
GOING ON.

THEN  
THE BITERS  
OVERTOOK  
THE COPS--  
TORE  
INTO THE  
PLACE.

IT WAS...  
UGLY.



SO... GYM TEACHER--  
TURNED OUT TO BE  
NOT SO "COOL" IN  
THE END.



WAS A TIME... IN THE  
BEGINNING--I THOUGHT  
I WAS BEST SUITED FOR  
WHAT WAS HAPPENING--  
OUT OF ANYONE, I  
THOUGHT I'D HANDLE IT  
THE BEST. IT WAS  
EARLY ON--WHEN I  
THOUGHT THIS WHOLE  
THING WAS GOING TO  
BE TEMPORARY.

CAN'T  
BELIEVE  
I EVER  
THOUGHT  
THAT,  
NOW.



I NEVER MARRIED--I  
NEVER HAD KIDS. DIDN'T  
SPEAK TO MY PARENTS  
ANYMORE. I WAS  
ALL ALONE.



ONLY PERSON I THOUGHT  
I'D HAVE TO LOOK AFTER WAS  
MYSELF. I SAW PEOPLE LOSING  
THEIR MINDS OVER WATCHING  
THEIR LOVED ONES DIE--  
NOT ME, I THOUGHT.

I DON'T SLEEP  
WELL--LAST NIGHT,  
YOU GUYS DIDN'T SLEEP  
WELL BECAUSE A CRASHED  
HELICOPTER DOESN'T MAKE  
FOR COMFORTABLE  
BEDDING--BUT IT DIDN'T  
MATTER TO ME.

I CAN'T CLOSE  
MY EYES WITHOUT  
SEEING THOSE KIDS--  
CRYING OUT FOR THEIR  
MOMS--FOR ME-- AS  
THEIR GUTS SPILLED  
OUT ON THE FLOOR...  
KNOWING I COULDN'T  
DO ANYTHING BUT  
RUN.











GLENN!

CATCH!



I CAN'T GET A CLEAR SHOT--I DON'T WANT TO SHOOT GLENN.

I CAN'T DO IT.



OOP!!

CRAP!!



WAIT!









GLENN--GET THIS THING STARTED WHILE WE PUSH IT OUT OF THE MUD!

GO!

BLAM!



WE'VE GOT IT IN NEUTRAL--IF WE CAN JUST GET IT MOVING--LUGH-- WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO--LUGH-- ROCK IT OUT OF THIS MUD.



VROOM!

GOT IT!



GET IN!

QUICK!



GET US OUT OF HERE!

I'M ON IT!





NEVER A DULL  
MOMENT WITH YOU  
PEOPLE.

HOW  
CLOSE IS  
THIS PRISON  
YOU'RE  
LIVING  
IN?



NOT FAR--FEW MINUTES  
DRIVE AT MOST, ASSUMING  
NOTHING SLOWS  
US DOWN.



THAT  
WOULD BE A  
MIRACLE.



**WHUMP!**



**BA-DUMP!**

OW!



SORRY.



SO--THIS PRISON  
YOU GUYS LIVE AT--  
IS IT SAFE?

I KNOW WE ALL HATE  
THE GOVERNOR AND  
THAT HORRIBLE TOWN--  
BUT I WAS ABLE TO  
SLEEP AT NIGHT  
WITHOUT WORRYING  
ABOUT AN  
ATTACK.

PROBABLY  
SHOULD HAVE  
BROUGHT IT UP  
BEFORE--BUT  
I'D HATE TO  
LOSE THAT.

THERE'RE THREE FENCES  
SURROUNDING THE PLACE--  
ROAMERS HAVEN'T EVEN  
BEEN ABLE TO BUST  
THROUGH THE OUTER FENCE.  
WE'VE GOT GUARD TOWERS  
TO DEFEND THE PLACE IF  
NEED BE--AND THE  
BUILDINGS THEMSELVES  
ARE PRETTY  
STURDY.

IF YOU'RE  
REALLY WORRIED,  
YOU COULD EVEN  
LOCK YOURSELF  
IN A CELL EVERY  
NIGHT. YOU'LL  
BE SAFE.

ROAMERS?

THAT'S THE, UH...  
THAT'S THE NAME WE  
CAME UP WITH FOR  
THEM. ROAMERS  
AND LURKERS--  
TWO NAMES,  
ACTUALLY.

WE, UH...  
WE NOTICED  
SOME OF THEM  
COME AFTER  
YOU PRETTY  
HARD--SOME OF  
THEM ONLY GO  
AFTER YOU IF YOU  
COME TO THEM.  
SOME WILL ROAM  
AFTER YOU--  
OTHERS JUST  
WAIT...  
LURKING.



TWO TYPES? THAT'S  
A LITTLE SILLY. THEY  
ALL BITE. BITERS  
MAKES A TON MORE  
SENSE.

JUST  
SAYING...



GIRL'S  
GOT A  
POINT.



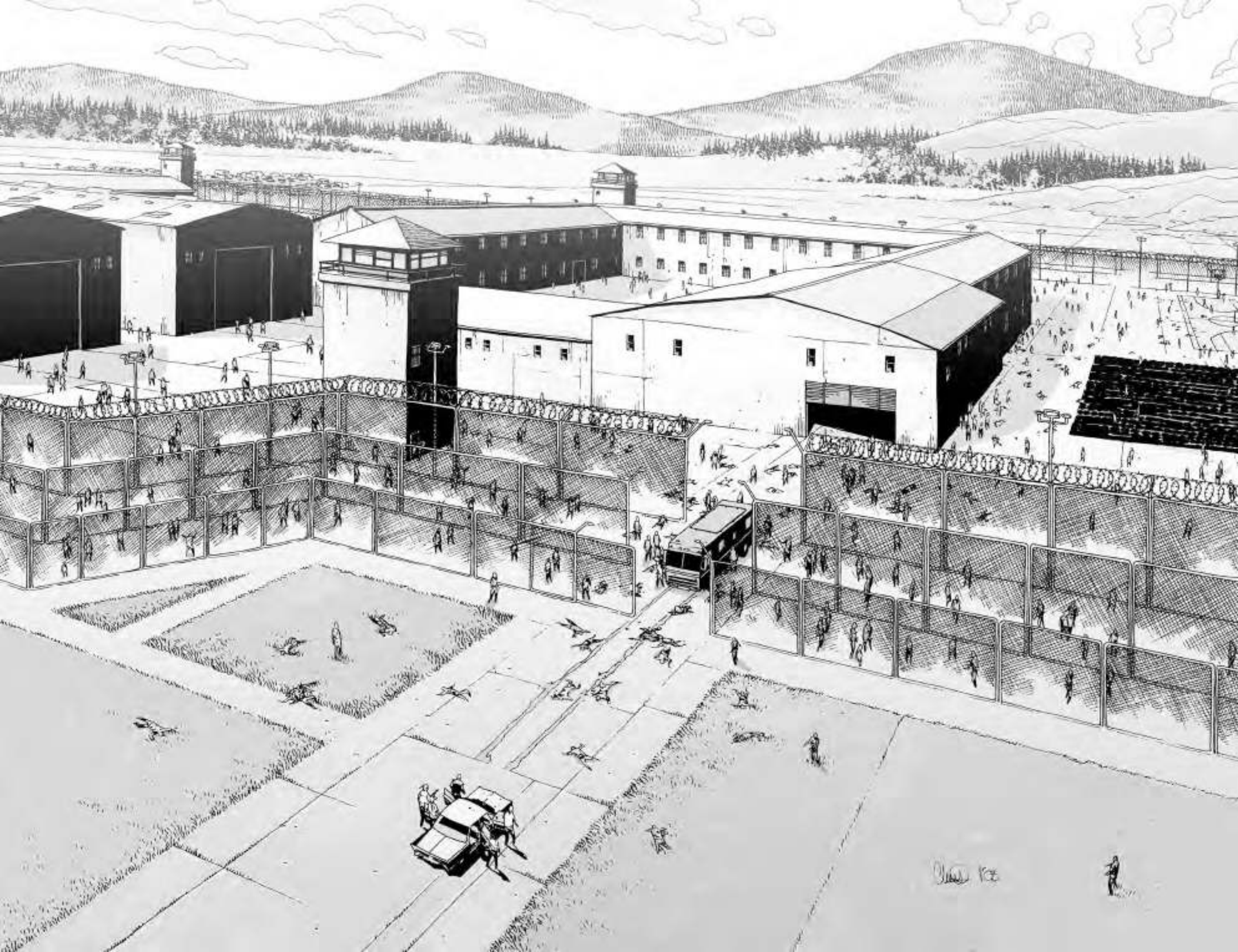
WASN'T ME  
WHO CAME  
UP WITH  
IT.

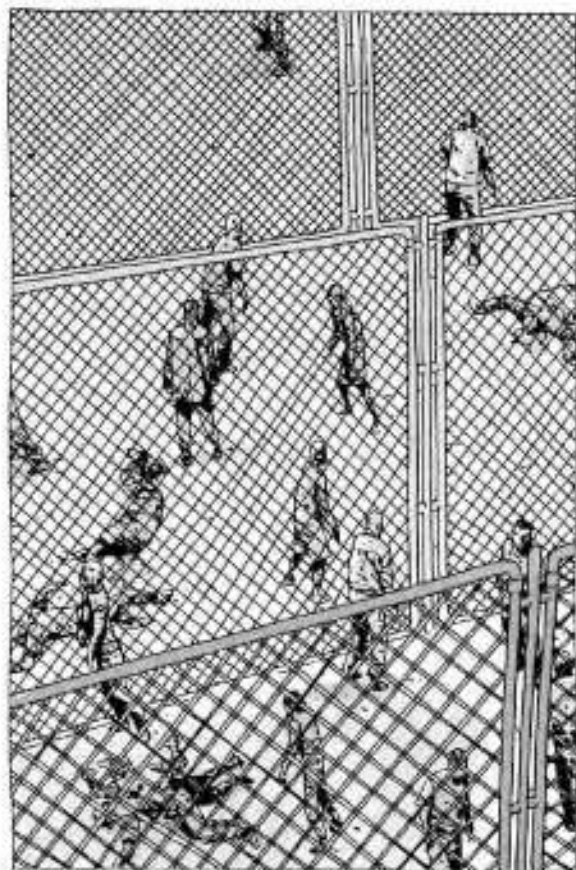
















OH,  
GOD...

OH,  
GOD,  
NO...













OH, JESUS.

RICK?



THAT  
THING WAS  
OTIS.



HELP  
ME!

WE'VE GOT  
TO GET GLENN  
OUT OF HERE--  
NOW!



NO!

WE'VE GOT NOWHERE  
ELSE TO TAKE HIM! WE  
NEED TO GET HIM BACK  
IN THE CAR WHERE HE'S  
SAFE AND WE NEED  
TO GO TO WORK  
ON THESE  
MONSTERS!

WE CAN'T JUST  
ABANDON THIS  
PLACE--NOT  
YET!

THEY'RE SLOW--  
IF WE KEEP MOVING--  
DON'T LET THEM  
SURROUND US--WE  
COULD CLEAR THEM  
OUT OF HERE--MOST  
OF THEM AT  
LEAST.



I SAW OTIS GET ATTACKED-- I KNOW HE DIDN'T MAKE IT. HERSHEL WAS BITTEN-- I SAW THAT. LORI, CARL-- THE REST-- THEY WERE TRYING TO MAKE IT BACK TO C-BLOCK WHEN ANDREA AND I DUCKED AWAY IN THE RV. WE COULDN'T GET TO THEM-- THEY COULDN'T GET TO US.

HOW DID THIS HAPPEN?

I CAN ONLY ASSUME THEY MADE IT.

SHUKKI!

BLAM!

TYREESE WENT OUT TO LOOK FOR YOU GUYS-- WHEN HE CAME BACK WE WERE SO FOCUSED ON GETTING HIM INSIDE BEFORE THEY ATTACKED HIM WE DIDN'T THINK AND--

WE CAN TALK LATER!

LOOK, WE WERE CUT OFF-- SURROUNDED AND HAD TO HIDE IN THE RV. WE'VE BEEN WAITING FOR THEM TO SPREAD OUT SO WE CAN MAKE IT TO THE GUARD TOWER.

POKK!

I'VE GOT AMMO UP THERE-- I CAN JUST SIT THERE AND PICK THEM OFF ALL DAY. I'M GOING TO DO THAT... IF YOU GUYS WANT TO JOIN ME-- LET'S GO!

I'M WORKING MY WAY INSIDE-- I'VE GOT TO FIND OUT HOW EVERYONE IS. I'VE GOT TO SEE CARL AND LORI. I'LL KILL AS MANY AS I CAN ON THE WAY.

I'LL COVER YOUR ASS-- I'M WITH YOU.

I'LL KEEP AN EYE ON YOU FROM ABOVE. I'LL BE ABLE TO PICK OFF ANY THAT GET TOO CLOSE AS SOON AS I GET UP TOP.



NAME'S MARTINEZ. I HOPE YOU'RE GOOD WITH THAT RIFLE-- YOU'VE GOT A DAMN MESS DOWN HERE.

I SEE YOU BROUGHT FRIENDS.











TYREESE, GOOD. YOU GOTTA GO GATHER EVERYONE UP. WE NEED TO GET STARTED ON CLEARING THIS PLACE OUT.

ANDREA AND DALE ARE ALREADY UP ON ONE OF THE GUARD TOWERS. WE NEED TO GET SOMEONE ELSE ON TOP OF THE OTHER ONES AND START PICKING THESE THINGS OFF WHILE THE REST OF US--

YEAH--I'M GOING TO GET RIGHT ON THAT--BUT YOU-- YOU ARE SITTING THIS ONE OUT.



THAT'S ABSURD. I CAN STILL KICK THEM--I CAN STILL RUN--YOU'RE GIVING ME ORDERS NOW?

WHERE DO YOU GET OFF?

LOOK AT YOUR WIFE. YOU WANT TO RISK YOUR LIFE AGAIN? STAY HERE.

DON'T MAKE ME KNOCK YOUR ASS OUT.











I SWEAR  
THEY'RE GETTING  
HEAVIER. I KNOW  
THEY CAN'T BE--BUT  
I SWEAR THEY ARE.

TWO!

THREE!



I HEAR  
y--

GUYS!



GUYS--  
WAIT!

STOP  
FOR A  
SECOND!

SHUFFLE

DO ME  
A--DO ME  
A FAVOR  
OKAY?

SHUFFLE



WHAT  
IS IT,  
GLENN?

WHAT  
DO YOU  
NEED?



DON'T BURN--  
DON'T BURN ANY  
OF THE--

SHUFFLE

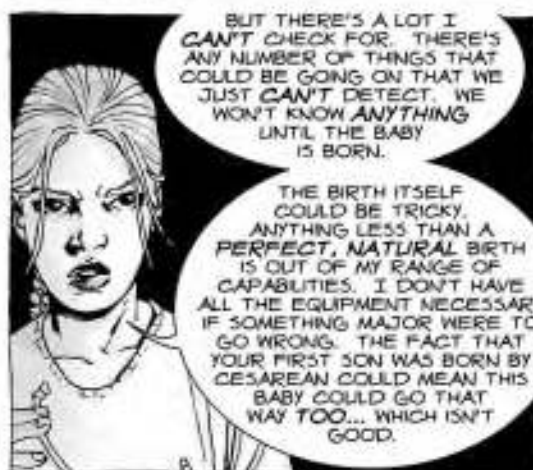
DON'T  
BURN ANY OF  
THE WOMEN.  
PLEASE. I  
NEED TO--I  
WANT TO LOCK  
THEM OVER.



UH...

OKAY.

I KNOW  
YOU BEEN  
THROUGH SOME  
SHT RECENTLY...  
SO I AINT  
EVEN GOING  
TO ASK.











SEE, SON... IT'S SAFE OUT HERE NOW. THEY'VE GOT ALL THE ROAMERS-- THEY'RE MOVING THEM OUT.



THERE'S NONE LEFT? ARE YOU SURE? THEY COULD BE HIDING. SOME OF THEM ARE SMART ENOUGH TO HIDE. HOW CAN YOU BE SURE?

HOW CAN YOU KNOW THERE AREN'T ANY HIDING?



WE CHECKED EVERYWHERE, CARL. THERE'S NOWHERE THEY COULD BE HIDING. WE GOT THEM ALL.



WHAT ABOUT ALL THESE ON THE GROUND--THEY COULD JUST BE SLEEPING?

ARE YOU SURE THEY'RE DEAD? I MEAN--FOR REAL DEAD?



I KNOW IT DOESN'T LOOK SAFE NOW--BUT WE'RE ALL WORKING TO CLEAR OUT THE AREA. WE'RE BURNING THE BODIES AND WE'LL EVENTUALLY CLOSE THE GATES AND THEN EVERYTHING WILL BE SAFE AGAIN.

THERE'S NOTHING TO BE SCARED OF, CARL. EVERYTHING WILL BE THE WAY IT USED TO BE. YOU'LL SEE.

I PROMISE.

OKAY, DAD. I BELIEVE YOU.



YOU GUYS GUTTING FOR THE DAY?

NAH-- JUST TAKING A BREAK. WE'RE GOING TO GET SOME WATER BEFORE WE PASS OUT.



RICK, IT'S--IT'S GOOD TO HAVE YOU BACK, MAN. ALL THAT SHIT BETWEEN US BEFORE, I JUST WANTED TO SAY--I'M DONE WITH IT IF YOU ARE.

YEAH, TYRESE-- ABSOLUTELY. THAT MEANS A LOT TO ME.



WHERE'S MARTINEZ? WITH EVERYTHING THAT'S BEEN GOING ON--I DON'T THINK I'VE GOTTEN THE CHANCE TO INTRODUCE HIM TO CARL.



MARTINEZ? THAT TOUGH GUY YOU BROUGHT BACK WITH YOU? HE'S A MONSTER RICK--HE WAS DRAGGING THOSE BODIES AROUND ALL BY HIMSELF EARLIER... BUT I THINK HE WENT INSIDE.

I HAVEN'T SEEN HIM FOR HOURS.





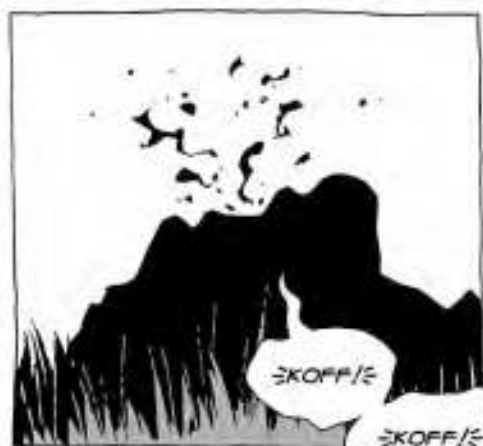














AFTER WHAT WAS  
DONE TO US?! TO  
ME?! TO MICHONNE?!  
YOU'D LEAD THEM  
TO US?!

YOU'D  
LEAD HIM  
TO US?!

YOU PEOPLE  
ARE A POISON--  
A PLAGUE WORSE  
THAN THE DEAD!  
YOU STAGE FIGHTS--  
PEOPLE DIE FOR YOUR  
AMUSEMENT!

**YOU'RE  
ANIMALS!**



THE GOVERNOR IS--WHAT HE IS.  
HE SENT ME--BUT I'M NOT BRINGING  
HIM HERE. THE OTHERS--WOMEN--  
CHILDREN--NOT BAD--GOOD PEOPLE.  
WE'D BE GETTING AWAY FROM  
HIM TOO.

THEY  
WOULDN'T  
HURT YOU--YOUR  
FAMILY WOULD  
BE FINE.



FINE?!  
YOU TRUST  
THESE  
PEOPLE?!

YOU'RE NOT  
GETTING IT,  
MARTINEZ! DON'T  
YOU KNOW WHAT  
PEOPLE ARE  
CAPABLE  
OF?!

**IRK!**

I'M  
STARTING--

...

I'M--

I THINK I'M  
GETTING--

--THE  
IDEA



HKK.

HNN.







WORRIED?

ME? NOT ANYMORE. NOT NOW.

I THINK I WORRY MORE ABOUT BEING ABLE TO STAND UP IN THE MORNING... WITHOUT FALLING BACK ON THE BED, AT LEAST.

IT'S NOT THAT I CARE LESS ABOUT RICK, IT'S NOT THAT AT ALL. IT'S JUST, HE ALWAYS COMES BACK. AT THIS POINT I'D BE MORE SURPRISED IF HE DIDN'T RETURN.

I WORRY, I DO, BUT I FEEL LIKE IT'S MORE SO I DON'T FEEL GUILTY ABOUT THE FACT THAT I'M NOT WORRIED. IT'S GOTTEN TO THE POINT WHERE I JUST EXPECT HIM TO BE FINE-- EVEN AFTER WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM THE LAST TIME.

MAYBE THAT'S JUST A DEFENSE MECHANISM. STAYING WORRIED ALL THE TIME-- DWELLING ON THOUGHTS OF CARRYING ON, RAISING CARL-- AND THIS NEW BABY WITHOUT RICK WAS EATING ME ALIVE. MAYBE I HAD TO STOP WORRYING TO SURVIVE.

I DON'T-- AM I MAKING SENSE?

MAKING SENSE? I DON'T KNOW. IT ALL SEEMS REASONABLE TO ME.

BUT THE WORLD AN'T EXACTLY FULL OF THINGS THAT MAKE SENSE ANYMORE NOW IS IT?

WHEN DID IT EVER?

YEAH.

MAYBE WE WERE JUST FOOLING OURSELVES UNTIL SOMETHING HAPPENED THAT WAS BIG ENOUGH TO MAKE US STOP AND REALIZE HOW CRAZY OUR WORLD REALLY IS.



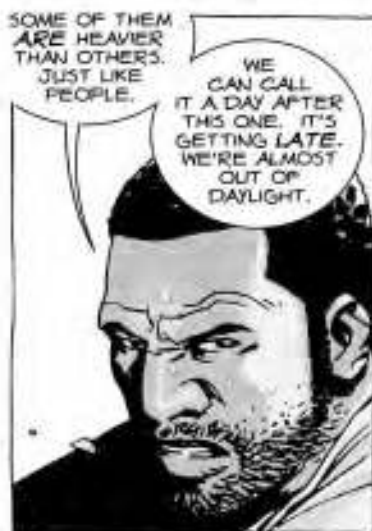






SO AN HOUR AGO, I'M THINKING--THE MORE OF THESE THINGS WE DRAG OUT OF HERE THE LIGHTER THEY SEEM TO GET. I MEAN, I WAS DRAGGING THEM WITH NO PROBLEM, YOU FOLLOW ME?

NOW--IT'S LIKE THEY'RE HEAVIER THAN EVER. I'M DYING HERE, MAN. I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN DO MUCH MORE AFTER THIS.



SOME OF THEM ARE HEAVIER THAN OTHERS. JUST LIKE PEOPLE.

WE CAN CALL IT A DAY AFTER THIS ONE. IT'S GETTING LATE. WE'RE ALMOST OUT OF DAYLIGHT.



THAT'S A RELIEF.

YOU TALKED TO THAT BLACK WOMAN--THE QUIET ONE? HOW SHE DOING?

I HEARD SHE GOT INTO SOME TROUBLE WHILE SHE WAS OUT.



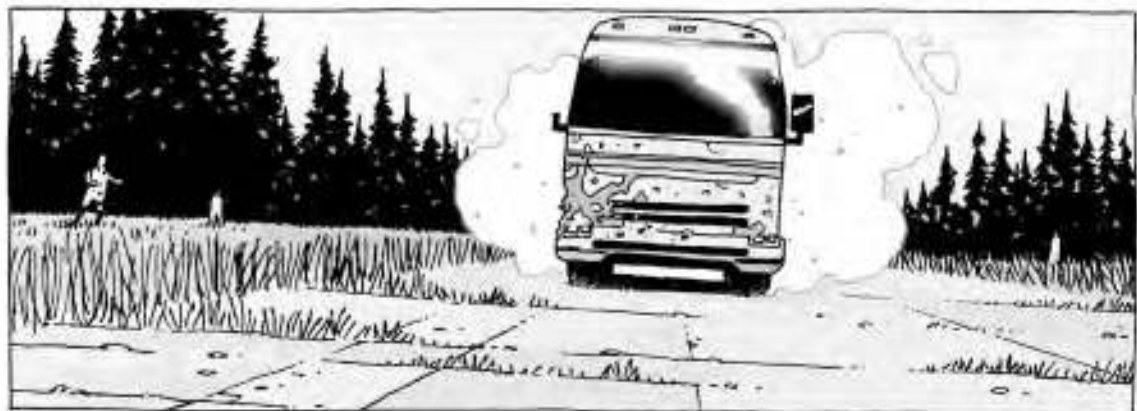
YEAH, I DON'T KNOW THE WHOLE STORY AND I DON'T KNOW IF I EVER WILL. SHE'S KINDA KEEPING THINGS TO HERSELF.

I'VE LET HER KNOW--IF SHE NEEDS SOMEONE TO TALK TO, I'D LOVE TO BE THAT PERSON FOR HER. TO BE HONEST--I CAN'T READ THAT WOMAN AT ALL.

SO, Y'KNOW... IT'S BUSINESS AS USUAL.

I WISH I HADN'T FUCKED THINGS UP WITH CAROL. EVERYTHING'S SO DAMN AWKWARD WITH HER... AND HOW HARD SHE TOOK IT... WHAT SHE TRIED TO DO.

NEVER MIND.





IS HE  
OKAY?

HE'S ASLEEP--HE WAS OBVIOUSLY  
EXHAUSTED. AS MUCH AS HE  
PROTESTED HE FELL RIGHT TO  
SLEEP AS SOON AS HIS HEAD  
HIT THE PILLOW.

BILLY'S GOING  
TO WATCH THE KIDS  
WHILE WE'RE AT THE  
MEETING. HERSHEL IS  
MAKING HIM DO IT--  
HE'S JUST OLD ENOUGH  
TO HANDLE THE  
RESPONSIBILITY AND  
JUST YOUNG ENOUGH  
THAT HE DOESN'T  
NEED TO BE AT  
THE MEETING.

ARE YOU  
READY?

NO.



LORI, I  
KILLED A  
MAN TODAY.



MARTINEZ, THE MAN FROM  
WOODBURY, WHO'D HELPED  
US ESCAPE FROM THERE--  
HE WAS WORKING FOR  
THEM. HE CAME HERE  
JUST TO FIND OUT  
WHERE THIS PLACE  
WAS.


HE  
DISAPPEARED  
EARLIER TONIGHT.  
HE WAS GOING TO  
LEAD THEM TO US.  
I STOPPED  
HIM.

THAT'S  
WHERE I  
WENT IN  
THE RV.



KILLING HIM  
MADE ME REALIZE  
SOMETHING--MADE  
ME NOTICE HOW MUCH  
I'VE CHANGED. I USED  
TO BE A TRAINED POLICE  
OFFICER--MY JOB WAS  
TO UPHOLD THE LAW.  
NOW I FEEL MORE LIKE  
A LAWLESS SAVAGE--  
AN ANIMAL.

I KILLED  
A MAN TODAY  
AND I DON'T  
EVEN CARE. I  
DID IT FOR WHAT  
I THINK WERE THE  
RIGHT REASONS.  
I HAVEN'T EVEN  
THOUGHT ABOUT  
IT PAST THAT.



YOU'RE RIGHT, THOUGH. HE WOULD HAVE BROUGHT PEOPLE HERE TO HARM US, CARL. ME... THE BABY.

YOU DID DO THE RIGHT THING AND YOU SHOULDN'T FEEL REMORSE.



I'D KILL EVERY SINGLE ONE OF THE PEOPLE HERE IF I THOUGHT IT'D KEEP YOU SAFE. I KNOW THESE PEOPLE--I CARE FOR THESE PEOPLE-- BUT I KNOW I'M CAPABLE OF MAKING THAT SACRIFICE.

I'VE SEEN SO MANY DIE ALREADY--I HAVE ALMOST NO ATTACHMENT TO THESE PEOPLE AT ALL ANYMORE... AND I COULD KILL ANY ONE OF THEM AT ANY MOMENT FOR THE RIGHT REASONS.

I FIND MYSELF RANKING THEM, SOMETIMES--LOOKING AT THEM AND THINKING--WHO DO I LIKE THE MOST--WHO DO I NEED THE MOST--JUST IN CASE SOMETHING HAPPENED AND I HAD TO CHOOSE.

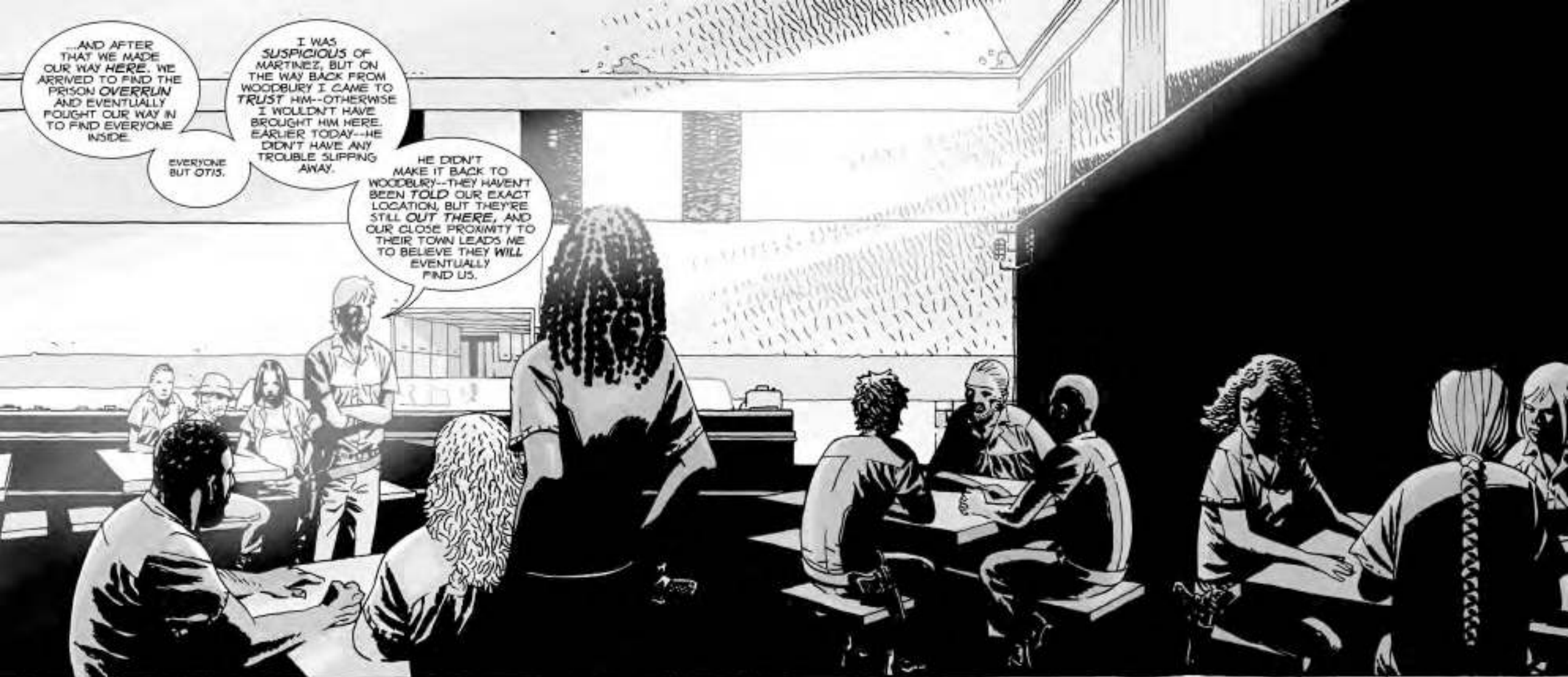


...AND AFTER THAT WE MADE OUR WAY HERE. WE ARRIVED TO FIND THE PRISON OVERRUN AND EVENTUALLY FOUGHT OUR WAY IN TO FIND EVERYONE INSIDE.

I WAS SUSPICIOUS OF MARTINEZ, BUT ON THE WAY BACK FROM WOODBURY I CAME TO TRUST HIM--OTHERWISE I WOULDN'T HAVE BROUGHT HIM HERE. EARLIER TODAY--HE DIDN'T HAVE ANY TROUBLE SLIPPING AWAY.

EVERYONE BUT OTIS.

HE DIDN'T MAKE IT BACK TO WOODBURY--THEY HAVEN'T BEEN TOLD OUR EXACT LOCATION, BUT THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE, AND OUR CLOSE PROXIMITY TO THEIR TOWN LEADS ME TO BELIEVE THEY WILL EVENTUALLY FIND US.



SO WHAT DO YOU SUGGEST WE DO? DO YOU EXPECT US TO MOVE?



NO, NOT AT ALL. I REMEMBER WHAT WE WENT THROUGH TO FIND THIS PLACE. I HAVE NO INTENTION OF ABANDONING IT.



HOW CLOSE IS THIS NATIONAL GUARD STATION YOU MENTIONED THEY WERE GETTING THEIR WEAPONS FROM? COULDN'T WE POSSIBLY RAID THAT FOR SUPPLIES AS WELL?



I DON'T KNOW--I NEVER ACTUALLY WENT THERE--BUT IT WAS ALWAYS MENTIONED AS IF IT WERE CLOSE. THAT'S REALLY ALL I KNOW.



SO THEY WOULD GATHER AND WATCH PEOPLE FIGHT TO THE DEATH IN SOME ARENA FOR ENTERTAINMENT?



WHAT KIND OF PEOPLE DO THAT?

YOU SAID THIS GOVERNOR PERSON MAY BE DEAD? HOW CAN YOU BE SO UNCERTAIN?



WHAT EXACTLY DID YOU DO TO HIM, MICHOANE?



RIGHT NOW ALL WE NEED TO BE CONCERNED WITH IS THE FACT THAT THEY'RE OUT THERE. WE NEED TO WORRY ABOUT THE DETAILS LATER. THEY'LL SOON REALIZE MARTINEZ ISN'T COMING BACK--AND IS PROBABLY DEAD--AND THEN THEY'LL COME AFTER US.

IT COULD BE WEEKS, IT COULD BE MONTHS, BUT THEY'LL EVENTUALLY FIND US.



WE JUST NEED TO MAKE SURE THAT WHEN THEY DO GET HERE...

WE'RE READY FOR THEM.





## **Chapter Seven: The Calm Before**





CARL'S FINE. HE'S STILL ASLEEP IN THE BACK OF THAT CAR.

LORI?

THANKS FOR CHECKING ON HIM, SHANE. SORRY, I'M-- I'M JUST THINKING.



ARE YOU COLD?

YOU OKAY?

NOT REALLY, NO-- BUT THANKS.



FOR A WHILE THERE, WHILE WE WERE--

I FORGOT ABOUT EVERYTHING. I FORGOT-- AND WE WERE JUST HERE.

THANKS FOR THAT.



IT WAS THE SAME FOR ME, LORI. IT WAS--

IT WAS SPECIAL.

MY PARENTS ARE PROBABLY DEAD.

WE CAME DOWN HERE FOR NOTHING. LEFT RICK WITH A BUNCH OF STRANGERS TAKING CARE OF HIM-- FOR NOTHING.



ARE YOU SURE WE SHOULD STAY HERE?



TRUST ME--WHEN THE GOVERNMENT COMES TO CLEAN THIS MESS UP--THEY'LL START WITH THE CITIES. IT'S THE SAFEST PLACE TO BE.

AND RICK IS IN A HOSPITAL--BEING TAKEN CARE OF. THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO FOR HIM ANYWAY.

IF ANYTHING--WE CAN GET SUPPLIES FROM THE SOLDIERS THAT SHOW UP AND TAKE THEM UP TO HARRISON MEMORIAL. LORD KNOWS IT'LL TAKE THE TROOPS A WHILE TO GET TO OUR SMALL TOWN.

TRUST ME.



I'M SORRY, SHANE. I JUST--I CAN'T HELP BUT FEEL GUILTY FOR LEAVING HIM. AND NOW--AFTER WHAT WE JUST DID.

...

WHAT ABOUT US? WHEN THE MESS IS ALL OVER--WHEN THINGS GO BACK TO NORMAL AND THESE MONSTERS ARE ALL GONE--THEN WHAT?

WHEN RICK WAKES UP--WHEN HE'S FINE... WHEN WE'RE BACK HOME...

ARE YOU GOING TO TELL HIM ABOUT US?



I DON'T KNOW.



WHAT ARE YOU THINKING ABOUT?

WE WERE TALKING ABOUT ATLANTA--WHEN I FIRST SHOWED UP AT THE CAMP. THEN YOU ZONED OUT.

WHAT?

WHAT ARE YOU THINKING ABOUT?





I'VE GOT TO  
MAKE A CRIB--  
A BASSINET--  
SOMETHING.



I'VE BEEN SO  
PREOCCUPIED  
WITH EVERYTHING  
ELSE--I HAVEN'T  
EVEN THOUGHT  
ABOUT ALL THIS  
STUFF.

THERE'S  
SO MUCH WE  
NEED--SO  
MUCH WE  
HAVE TO  
DO.



CALM DOWN--  
WE'LL BE FINE.  
WE'VE GOT  
SOME TIME.

WE'LL FIGURE  
EVERYTHING OUT.  
NOW IT'S LATE--  
WE'VE GOT A BIG  
DAY AHEAD OF US  
TOMORROW--LET'S  
GET SOME  
SLEEP.



YEAH--  
BIG DAY.

I'M  
BEAT.



GOOD  
NIGHT,  
RICK.









YOU DECENT, PATRICIA?

DECENT ENOUGH. COME ON IN.

YOU OKAY? I JUST WANTED TO CHECK ON YOU. WE HAVEN'T REALLY TALKED IN A WHILE.

YOU ALL RIGHT?



SURE, BILLY. I'M JUST THINKING ABOUT OTIS. WASN'T MUCH FUSS MADE OVER HIS DEATH--I GUESS PEOPLE ARE JUST GETTING USED TO IT. STILL--IT'S A SHAME.

HE WAS A COMPLETE PRICK MOST OF THE TIME--BUT HE WAS THE CLOSEST THING I HAD TO A FRIEND OUT HERE.



I'M SORRY FOR THAT, MY DAD, ME--MAGGIE. WE WERE, LIKE EVERYONE ELSE, MAD ABOUT YOU PULLING THAT SHIT WITH THOSE PRISONERS, BUT WE ALL DONE SOMETHING WE AN'T PROUD OF. NOBODY'S PERFECT.

WE'RE STILL YOUR FRIENDS. I'LL TRY TO START ACTING LIKE IT.



YOU'RE COMING TO MY SISTER'S WEDDING, RIGHT?

WASN'T INVITED.



I WASN'T INVITED EITHER BUT I'M GOING TO BE THERE. I THINK PEOPLE ARE JUST ASSUMING EVERYONE'S COMING.

WEREN'T NO INVITATIONS MADE, Y'KNOW? SO--YOU WANT TO COME? I KNOW MAGGIE'D WANT YOU THERE-- WAS A TIME YOU WAS LIKE A MOM--OR AT LEAST AN OLDER SISTER TO HER.



I DON'T KNOW.

WHEN IS IT?



IF I SPEAK IN THE TONGUES OF MEN AND OF ANGELS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I AM ONLY A RESOUNDING GONG OR A CLANGING CYMBAL. IF I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHECY AND CAN FATHOM ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE, AND IF I HAVE A FAITH THAT CAN MOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I AM NOTHING. IF I GIVE ALL I POSSESS TO THE POOR AND SURRENDER MY BODY TO THE FLAMES, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I GAIN NOTHING.

LOVE IS PATIENT, LOVE IS KIND. IT DOES NOT ENVY, IT DOES NOT BOAST, IT IS NOT PROUD, IT IS NOT RUDE, IT IS NOT SELF-SEEKING, IT IS NOT EASILY ANGERED, IT KEEPS NO RECORD OF WRONGS. LOVE DOES NOT DELIGHT IN EVIL BUT REJOICES WITH THE TRUTH. IT ALWAYS PROTECTS, ALWAYS TRUSTS, ALWAYS HOPES, ALWAYS PERSEVERES.



MAGGIE, MY LOVE, I PROMISE TO PROTECT YOU, AND HONOR YOU-- AND KEEP YOU SAFE, AND PROTECT--UM-- AND I VOW TO LOVE YOU FOR AS LONG AS I HAVE LEFT AND TO DO EVERYTHING IN MY POWER TO ENSURE THAT IS A LONG TIME.

THESE TWO HAVE PREPARED THEIR OWN VOWS.

TODAY, A DAY OF LOVE AND CELEBRATION OF LOVE, I PLEDGE TO SHARE MY LIFE WITH YOU. WHETHER THE DAYS TO COME ARE HAPPY OR SAD, I WILL LIVE THEM WITH YOU. GLENN, I GIVE MYSELF TO YOU AS YOUR WIFE.



MAGGIE, DO YOU TAKE THIS MAN TO BE YOUR LAWFULLY WEDDED HUSBAND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, TO HONOR AND CHERISH 'TIL DEATH DO YOU PART?

I DO.



GLENN, DO YOU TAKE THIS WOMAN TO BE YOUR LAWFULLY WEDDED WIFE TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, TO HONOR AND CHERISH 'TIL DEATH DO YOU PART?


I DO.



THEN BY THE POWERS VESTED IN ME BY THE UNUSUAL CIRCUMSTANCES OF OUR LIVES AND THE GOOD LORD ABOVE--I NOW PRONOUNCE YOU HUSBAND AND WIFE.

YOU MAY KISS THE BRIDE.





THAT WAS NICE--  
I MEAN, I DON'T  
WANT TO SOUND ALL  
GIRLY OR ANYTHING  
BUT THAT WAS A NICE  
CEREMONY. I MEAN--  
MUCH NICER THAN  
I EVER THOUGHT  
IT COULD BE.

YEAH...  
MY "DRESS"  
WAS TOTALLY  
PRETTY.

HEH, YEAH--  
IT WAS ONE  
FOR THE  
HISTORY BOOKS.



SO...

YEAH...  
MARRIED.

WE'RE  
MARRIED  
NOW,  
HUH?









GO GIRLS!! GO!!  
YOU CAN DO IT!!  
BEAT THEM!!  
BEAT THEM!!

SHE FOUND MORE CLOTHES.  
THAT'S WHERE THEY GOT THE  
SHORTS AND THE T-SHIRTS. THE  
PRISON KEPT ATHLETIC WEAR  
FOR THE INMATES TOO. THEY'VE  
GOT SWEATPANTS AND  
STUFF ALSO.

GOOD,  
GOD.

OH,  
YEAH?



ANDREA IS SAYING THAT  
SHE'S GOT ALL KINDS OF  
MATERIAL TO MAKE STUFF  
WITH NOW. SHE'S GOING TO  
BE MAKING SOME WINTER  
COATS FOR ALL THE KIDS.  
SHE ASKED ME TO HELP  
HER. ONCE THE KIDS ARE  
TAKEN CARE OF I THINK  
SHE'S GOING TO START  
MAKING STUFF  
FOR US.

YEAH--  
I GUESS  
SHE'S JUST  
BEEN TOO  
BUSY.

I WISH SHE'D  
MAKE ME SOME  
MATERNITY CLOTHES.  
WALKING AROUND  
LIKE THIS IS NOT  
FUN.



WHY AREN'T YOU  
PLAYING, DAD?  
YOU'D REALLY KICK  
THEIR BUTTS.

OH, I  
FORGOT.



SORRY.



IT'S OKAY, SON.  
DON'T LET IT  
UPSET YOU. I'M  
FINE WITH IT.  
DON'T LET IT  
MAKE YOU FEEL  
UNCOMFORTABLE.

IT'S  
JUST A  
BIG BOO-  
BOO.

OKAY,  
DAD.

OKAY--WHAT HAVE WE GOT HERE?

TEN RIFLES, FOUR SHOTGUNS, TEN BATONS, SOME TASERS, A LOT LESS AMMUNITION THAN I THOUGHT WE HAD--WE'VE GOT EIGHT MORE OF THE SUITS LEFT, NOT COUNTING GLENN'S.

HERE'S A COUPLE PISTOLS. WE NEED TO CHECK TO SEE IF THESE BULLETS WILL WORK IN OUR GUNS--SEE IF THEY'RE THE SAME AS THE ONES WE HAVE LEFT FROM THE GUN STORE IN ATLANTA.

SHOULD WE TAKE THIS STUFF OUT OF HERE?



I DON'T KNOW-- BUT HAVING THE GENERATOR ON TO TAKE INVENTORY ON OUR WEAPONS IS WASTING GAS-- WE NEED TO HURRY.

DON'T SWEAT IT, THE KIDS ARE WATCHING TURNER AND HOOCH WITH EVERYONE ELSE-- WE'VE GOT EXACTLY ONE-HUNDRED MINUTES-- ACCORDING TO THE BOX.

I FIGURED SINCE WE WERE GOING TO HAVE THE THING ON ANYWAY--MIGHT AS WELL LET THEM HAVE THEIR FUN.



IT'S NOT ENOUGH.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN, DALE?



WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH, FROM WHAT YOU'RE SAYING ABOUT WOODBURY-- WE CAN'T DEFEND OURSELVES.

YOU SAY THEY'VE GOT AN ENTIRE STAFF OF GUARDS POSTED AT EVERY FENCE, TRAINED TO USE RIFLES--READY TO DEFEND THAT PLACE? HOW MANY GUYS IS THAT? TEN? TWENTY?

WE PRETTY MUCH JUST SIT BEHIND OUR FENCES AND PLAY CARDS-- WE AREN'T PREPARED FOR THIS--AND I KNEW THAT... BUT NOW IT'S CLEAR TO ME--

WE DON'T HAVE THE WEAPONS TO DO THIS EVEN IF WE WERE PREPARED.

I CAN'T SAY I DISAGREE WITH YOU BUT WHAT CAN WE DO TO FIX THAT? I'M AT A LOSS.

YEAH-- YOU GOT ANY IDEAS?

YEAH, ONE.

THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION. IF IT'S CLOSE TO THEIR TOWN--WE CAN FIND IT--TAKE WHATEVER THEY HAVEN'T ALREADY TAKEN.

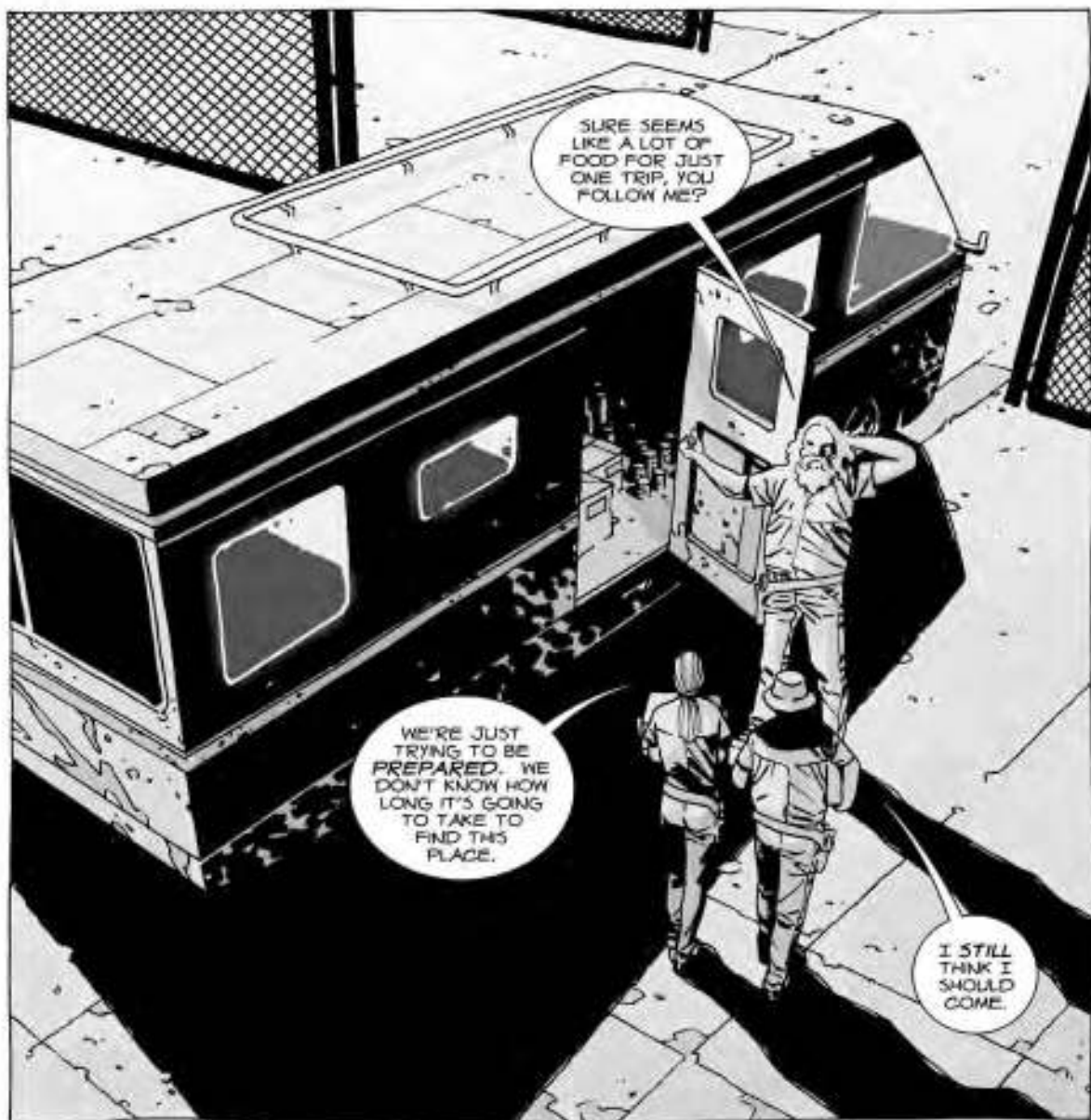
BUT WE DON'T KNOW WHERE IT IS. IT COULD TAKE A WHILE TO FIND.

IF THEY'RE LOOKING FOR US, I THINK WE SHOULD BE LOOKING FOR THAT.

IF WE DON'T GET MORE WEAPONS, WE'RE SCREWED.

I AGREE--WE SHOULD GET ON THE ROAD AS SOON AS POSSIBLE.





SURE SEEMS LIKE A LOT OF FOOD FOR JUST ONE TRIP, YOU FOLLOW ME?

WE'RE JUST TRYING TO BE PREPARED. WE DON'T KNOW HOW LONG IT'S GOING TO TAKE TO FIND THIS PLACE.

I STILL THINK I SHOULD COME.

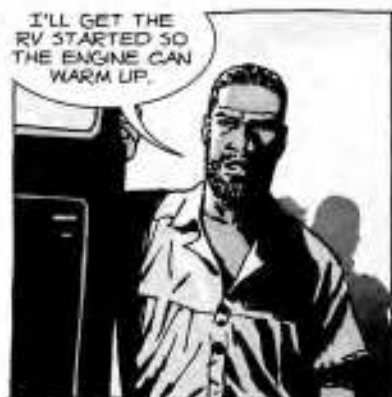
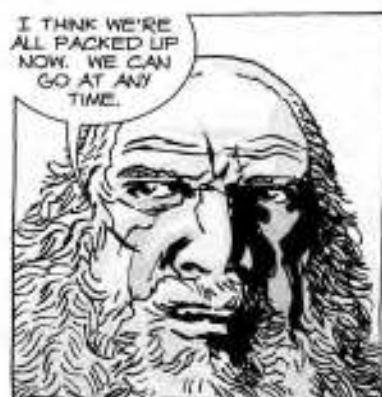
I KNOW, BUT WHO'S GOING TO WATCH THE TWINS IF WE BOTH GO? I DON'T WANT TO LEAVE THEM ALONE--NOT AFTER LOSING THEIR PARENTS AND I'M NOT GOING TO TAKE THEM WITH US.

BESIDES-- TYREESE CAN DRIVE THE RV AND NOBODY CAN SHARP-SHOOT LIKE I CAN. THIS IS FOR THE BEST-- YOU KNOW THAT.

SURE, SURE. I STILL DON'T LIKE IT. YOU BETTER COME BACK TO ME UNDERSTAND?

DON'T WORRY. I'LL BE FINE.





IT STINKS  
IN HERE





THIS SUCKS, ASIDE FROM ALL THE OBVIOUS REASON, I MEAN.

I FEEL USELESS. I CAN'T DO ANYTHING, WELL, MOST ANYTHING.

I FEEL GUILTY, I KNOW I SHOULDN'T, BUT I CAN'T HELP IT. KNOWING THEY'RE OUT THERE, RISKING THEIR LIVES, LOOKING FOR THAT NATIONAL GUARD STATION--I FEEL LIKE I SHOULD BE THERE.

I SHOULD BE WITH THEM.

ARE YOU READY FOR BED?

I JUST NEED TO FINISH WRAPPING THIS THING UP. ALICE TELLS ME I DON'T CHANGE THIS BANDAGE OFTEN ENOUGH.


LAST THING I NEED RIGHT NOW IS AN INFECTION.



RICK, I--

YEAH?

LORIE? IS EVERYTHING OKAY?



I NEED  
TO TALK TO  
YOU ABOUT  
SHANE.





SHANE? YOU NEED TO TALK TO ME ABOUT SHANE?

WHY?



THERE'S REALLY NO EASY WAY TO TELL YOU THIS. I--



LORI:

JUST STOP.



I KNOW YOU DON'T WANT TO HEAR THIS. I KNOW IT'S NOT GOING TO BE EASY TO HEAR.

YOU THINK THIS IS EASY TO SAY?

I LOVE YOU, RICK. I LOVE YOU NOW MORE THAN I EVER HAVE AND I DON'T WANT TO LOSE YOU.



THEN SHUT UP. JUST ROLL OVER AND GO TO BED.

I DON'T NEED TO HEAR THIS. I JUST DON'T.

EITHER YOU SLEPT WITH SHANE OR YOU DIDN'T AND THE BABY IS MINE... OR IT ISN'T. I'M NOT STUPID. I KNOW SOMETHING HAPPENED. I'VE KNOWN SINCE SHANE WENT CRAZY AND TRIED TO KILL ME.

I KNOW, LORI.



YOU AND CARL AND THIS NEW BABY ARE ALL I HAVE LEFT IN THIS WORLD. YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE PERFECT.

I KNOW WHAT YOU DID. I UNDERSTAND WHY YOU DID IT. IT'S TAKEN ME A LONG TIME-- BUT I FINALLY UNDERSTAND.









ALREADY AWAKE, TYREESE?

YEAH-- AXEL WOKE ME UP. NO BIG DEAL DIDN'T SLEEP TOO WELL LAST NIGHT. NOT THAT I EXPECTED TO IN THIS TIN CAN.

OH, DID YOU HAVE SOMEONE'S FEET SHOVED IN YOUR FACE TOO?



OH, DID I? SHIT.

SORRY ABOUT THAT. I GUESS I COULD LEAVE MY SHOES ON IF WE'RE OUT HERE FOR ANOTHER NIGHT.



AFTER WHAT YOU'VE NO DOUBT STEPPED IN? THAT'D PROBABLY BE WORSE. I'D RATHER YOU PUT A TOE RIGHT UP MY NOSE.

AND BITE YOUR TONGUE. WE'RE FINDING THIS PLACE TODAY. I CAN'T BELIEVE WE DIDN'T YESTERDAY.



YEAH, WE SPENT TOO MUCH TIME DRIVING DOWN ROADS NEAR THE PRISON. WE NEED TO GET CLOSER TO WOODBURY AND WORK OUR WAY BACK.

UH... DO YOU--?



I SEE IT. I'M JUST WAITING UNTIL IT GETS CLOSER. IT WAS WALKING REALLY FUNNY--LOOKED LIKE IT WAS WALKING AWAY FROM US FOR A MINUTE THERE EARLIER.

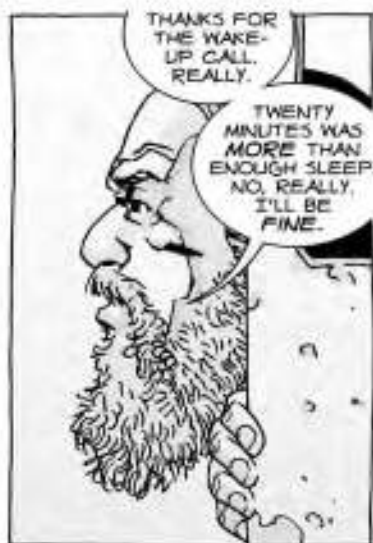
I FIGURED I'D WAIT TO MAKE SURE IT WAS GONNA REACH US BEFORE I WASTED A BULLET.

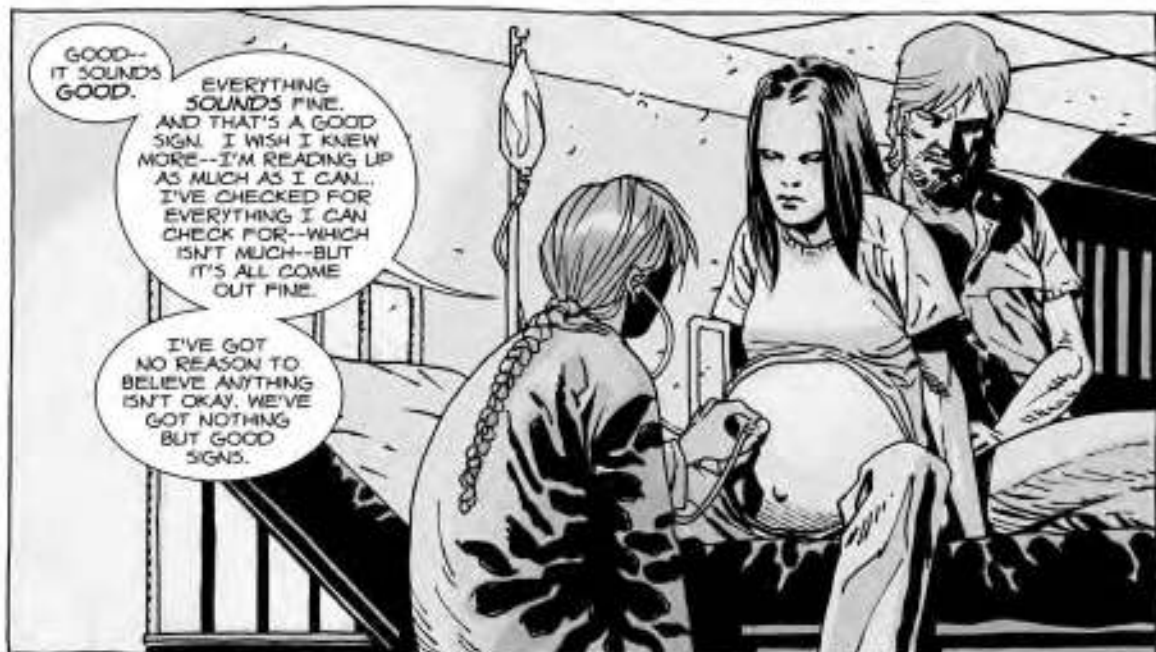


I SUCK AT THAT. I'M JUST TERRIBLE WITH A GUN. I JUST CAN'T SEEM TO GET A HANDLE ON IT FOR WHATEVER REASON.

WHEN WE GET BACK TO THE PRISON--LATER TODAY--DO YOU THINK YOU COULD GIVE ME SOME POINTERS--HELP ME OUT?

SURE, NO PROBLEM IF WHAT RICK AND EVERYONE IS EXPECTING ACTUALLY HAPPENS, IF THESE CRAZY PEOPLE DO TRY TO ATTACK US... WE'LL NEED AS MANY SHOOTERS AS WE CAN GET.







WELL, HERE WE ARE. WE GET MUCH CLOSER THAN THIS AND THEY'LL PROBABLY SEE US, BUT THEY'LL DEFINITELY HEAR US.

SOP?

I DON'T KNOW. WE DIDN'T SEE ANY SIGNS ON THE WAY HERE.

GOTTA TAKE A LEAK.

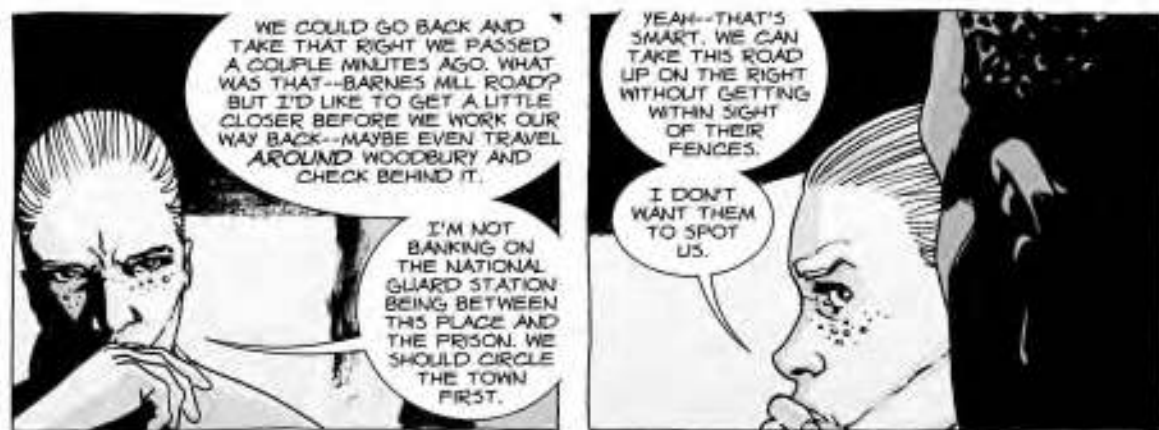


WE COULD GO BACK AND TAKE THAT RIGHT WE PASSED A COUPLE MINUTES AGO. WHAT WAS THAT--BARNES MILL ROAD? BUT I'D LIKE TO GET A LITTLE CLOSER BEFORE WE WORK OUR WAY BACK--MAYBE EVEN TRAVEL AROUND WOODBURY AND CHECK BEHIND IT.

I'M NOT BANKING ON THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION BEING BETWEEN THIS PLACE AND THE PRISON. WE SHOULD CIRCLE THE TOWN FIRST.

YEAH--THAT'S SMART. WE CAN TAKE THIS ROAD UP ON THE RIGHT WITHOUT GETTING WITHIN SIGHT OF THEIR FENCES.

I DON'T WANT THEM TO SPOT US.



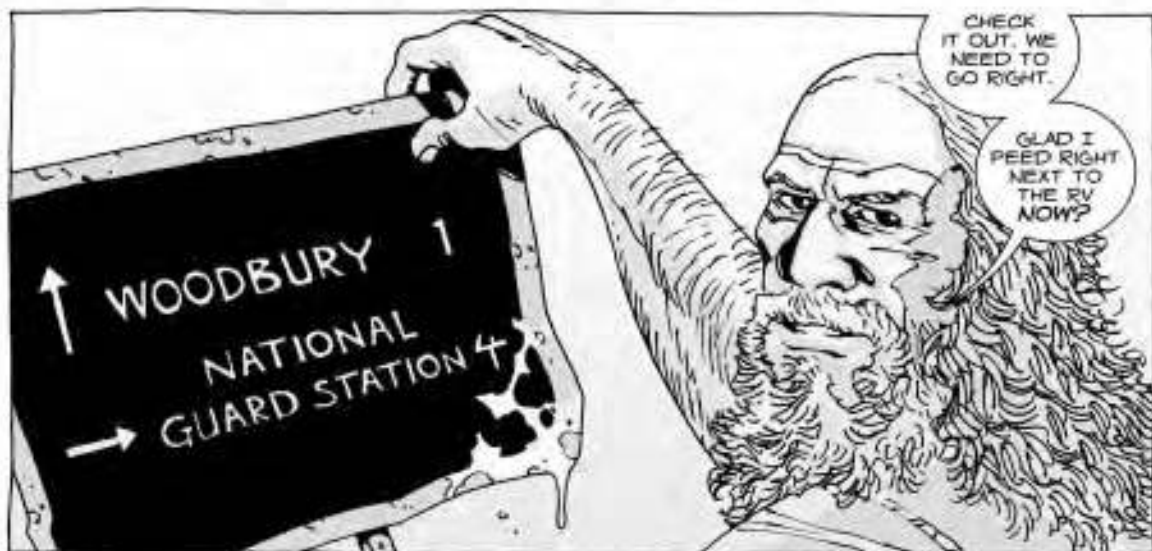
NICE.

YOU DON'T THINK YOU COULD WALK A LITTLE FURTHER AWAY BEFORE UNLEASHING THE HOUND?

I AIN'T WALKING OUT TO THE WOODS TO GET MY PECKER BIT OFF BY A ROAMER. YOU FOLLOW ME?

'SIDES-- I GOT MY BACK TURNED.







WHEN DID THIS HAPPEN?

THE GARDEN?

IT'S BEEN HAPPENING FOR A WHILE. THE VEGETABLES STARTED REALLY GETTING BIG LAST WEEK—MOST OF THEM ARE ABOUT READY FOR PICKING.

YOU BEEN IGNORING MY GARDEN? HOW ELSE ARE YOU WASTING YOUR TIME?



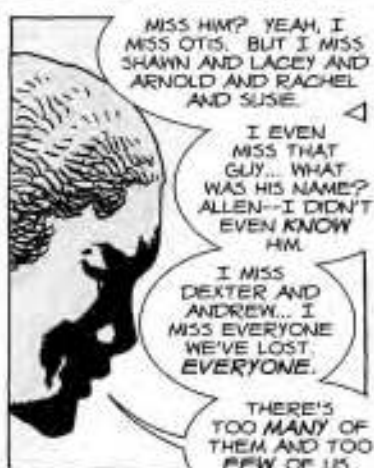
I'VE BEEN—I DON'T KNOW...



I'M SORRY—YOU'VE BEEN... OTIS, YOU LOST OTIS. THAT'S HARD, I KNOW. I'M SORRY I SAID ANYTHING. IT'S OKAY YOU DIDN'T NOTICE.

I WAS JUST BEING STUPID.

I KNOW YOU MUST BE MISSING HIM.



MISS HIM? YEAH, I MISS OTIS. BUT I MISS SHAWN AND LACEY AND ARNOLD AND RACHEL AND SUSIE.

I EVEN MISS THAT GUY... WHAT WAS HIS NAME? ALLEN—I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW HIM.

I MISS DEXTER AND ANDREW... I MISS EVERYONE WE'VE LOST. EVERYONE.

THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM AND TOO FEW OF US.



AMEN TO THAT.







I SAY WE SPLIT UP. THIS PLACE IS COMPLETELY FENCED IN ASIDE FROM THE ENTRANCE-- THERE PROBABLY AREN'T THAT MANY ROAMERS INSIDE. WE SHOULD BE FAIRLY SAFE.

SO LET'S SPLIT UP AND SEE WHAT WE CAN FIND.

OH, AND ANDREA-- COULD YOU...?

OH, SORRY.



C'MON, HUBBY--LET'S GO FIND SOME BULLETS.

YEAH-- BULLETS.



EVERYONE, PLEASE-- STAY ALERT. DON'T LET YOUR GUARD DOWN FOR A SECOND.



DON'T WORRY, I'M NOT GOING TO BE TAKING ANY MAPS HERE. YOU FOLLOW ME?



MICHONNE?

HUH?



ARE YOU OKAY?



NOT HERE.

NOT NOW.





YOU SCARED THE SHIT OUT OF ME, GLENN JESUS. GET OUT OF THAT DAMN THING AND HELP US FIND THINGS TO PUT IN IT.

GOOD FIND, THOUGH. DOES IT HAVE GAS?



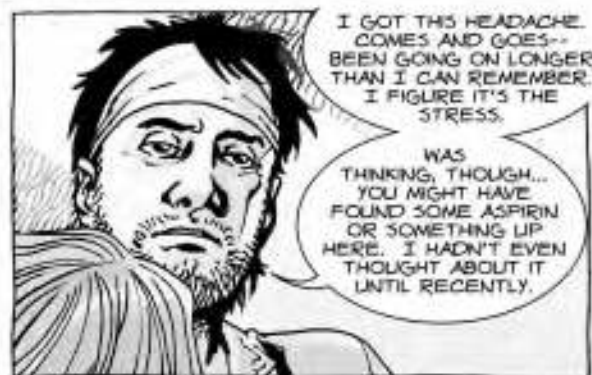
FULL TANK. THEY'VE GOT THEIR OWN GAS PUMP OVER NEXT TO WHERE THIS THING WAS PARKED. LOOKS LIKE IT WORKS, TOO. I GUESS YOU-KNOW-WHO'S BEEN USING IT.



WELL, GO FIND AS MANY GAS CANS AS YOU CAN AND LOAD THEM INTO THE BACK OF YOUR TRUCK. WE'LL NEED MORE GAS FOR THE GENERATOR SOON, IF WE'RE NOT OUT ALREADY.

THAT'S SOMETHING. HOPEFULLY THERE'LL BE SOME ACTUAL WEAPONS HERE, TOO.







YOU GOT IT, MAGGIE?

I'M STRONGER THAN YOU ARE. SHUT UP.

I THINK THIS IS THE LAST OF IT... THERE WEREN'T A WHOLE LOT OF GUNS LEFT.

COOL. LET'S PACK IT UP--WE MAY EVEN BE ABLE TO GET BACK BEFORE DARK.



THAT IT? I MEAN--YOU THINK WE'VE FOUND EVERYTHING WE CAN FIND?



THINK SO.

IT'S NOT MUCH--BUT THIS TRIP WAS DEFINITELY WORTHWHILE--ALMOST FOR THE GAS ALONE.



SO, WE JUST LEAVING THIS PLACE? I MEAN...THE GAS MOSTLY. YOU WANT TO JUST LEAVE THIS PLACE AS IS SO THEY CAN USE IT?



YOU WANT TO BURN IT UP OR SOMETHING? THERE'S NOT A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT LEFT HERE THAT WE DON'T TAKE.

AND WHO'S TO SAY WE WON'T NEED TO COME BACK HERE FOR GAS AT SOME POINT IN THE FUTURE. I'M NOT SURE HOW WISE DESTROYING THIS PLACE WOULD BE.



AND WHAT IF ONE OF THEM CAN DRIVE A TANK?



ALL I'M SAYING IS THESE FOLKS ARE CLEARLY GETTING GASOLINE HERE--AND THAT SUPPLY SUDDENLY RUNNING DRY WOULD HAVE TO WORK IN OUR FAVOR.

**BA-DOOM!**







MAKE IT QUICK--WE NEED TO GET OFF THIS ROAD BEFORE THE FOLKS IN WOODBURY DRIVE DOWN TO SEE WHAT'S GOING ON.

SINCE THEY'LL BE PREOCCUPIED WITH THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION--I THINK WE SHOULD HIT THAT WAL-MART--SEE WHAT'S LEFT IN THERE. WE COULD USE THE SUPPLIES.



I'M NOT SURE WE'LL BE ABLE TO GET THESE CARTS DOWN THE AISLES BUT I'M HOPING WE CAN GET MORE STUFF THAN WE CAN CARRY OUT OF HERE.

SO--JUST GRAB WHATEVER YOU THINK MIGHT BE USEFUL. WE'VE GOT ROOM.























NO, YOU'RE PROBABLY NOT. YOU'VE GOT TO HAVE AT LEAST A COUPLE CRACKED RIBS--YOU COULD HAVE A PUNCTURED LUNG--I DON'T KNOW.

YOU NEED TO STOP MOVING. WE NEED TO GET YOU INTO THE BED IN THE RV AND GET YOU BACK TO THE PRISON SO ALICE CAN HAVE A LOOK AT YOU.

THIS IS SERIOUS.

OH, GOD.

I'LL BE CAREFUL-- I WILL. BUT--I FEEL--I FEEL OKAY. I THINK I'M OKAY.

REGARDLESS, WE NEED TO GET THE SUPPLIES LOADED UP AND GO. I'LL DRIVE THE TRUCK FOR GLENN. THERE'S MORE PEOPLE IN THIS TOWN--WE NEED TO MAKE OURSELVES SCARCE-- RIGHT NOW.



WHAT'S GOING ON? I HEARD GUN SHOTS.

IS EVERYONE OKAY?

FINE, WE'RE FINE-- MOSTLY. HELP US START LOADING UP THE TRUCKS.

WE'RE OUT OF HERE.













GET THE GENERATOR STARTED--I'LL GET THE GAS AND FILL IT UP.

I'M SORRY FOR RUNNING BUT SHE'S HAVING THE BABY NOW! WE GOTTA GET THIS THING GOING BEFORE IT GETS TOO DARK!



I GET IT--I GET IT... DOESN'T MEAN I HAVE TO ENJOY IT.

SHUFFLE

SHUFFLE



DALE-- ARE THESE THE ONLY GAS CANS WE GOT DOWN HERE?



YEAH. WHY DO YOU ASK?

THEY'RE ALL PRETTY MUCH EMPTY.

PROBABLY AIN'T EVEN HALF A CAN BETWEEN THEM.



SON, YOU BETTER BE FUCKING KIDDING ME.



I'M NOT.

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

I'M OPENING THE GATE. YOU POUR WHAT GAS WE GOT IN THERE TO KEEP THIS THING GOING A WHILE THEN GRAB A FLASHLIGHT AND MEET ME OUT THERE.



WE'RE GOING TO GET MORE GAS.



LUCKY FOR US, THE ROAMERS HAVEN'T BUILT UP AGAINST THE FENCE YET-- THIS SHOULDN'T BE TOO HARD.

BUT THEY'RE ALL GOING TO FOLLOW US TO THE PARKING LOT, ANYWAY. SHOULD WE SHOOT THE CLOSE ONES BEFORE THEY CAN GET OVER THERE?



IF THEY FOLLOW US, SHOOT THEM IF THERE ARE ANY WHO ARE FAR ENOUGH AWAY THAT THEY DON'T COME AFTER US-- I DON'T SEE THE NEED TO WASTE A BULLET ON THAT ONE JUST YET.

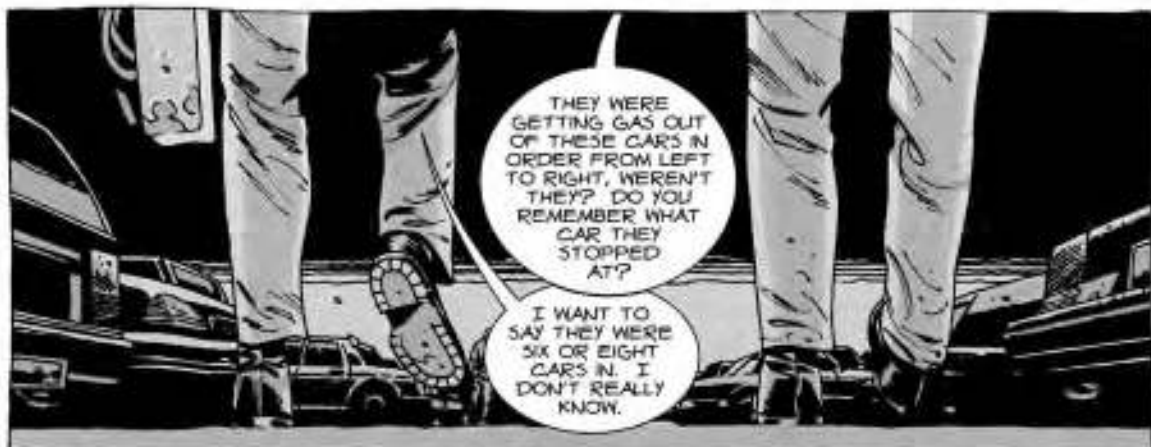


JUST THE ONES WHO GET CLOSE-- GOT IT.



**BLAM!**

YOU DON'T HAVE TO LET THEM GET THAT CLOSE.



THEY WERE GETTING GAS OUT OF THESE CARS IN ORDER FROM LEFT TO RIGHT, WEREN'T THEY? DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT CAR THEY STOPPED AT?

I WANT TO SAY THEY WERE SIX OR EIGHT CARS IN. I DON'T REALLY KNOW.







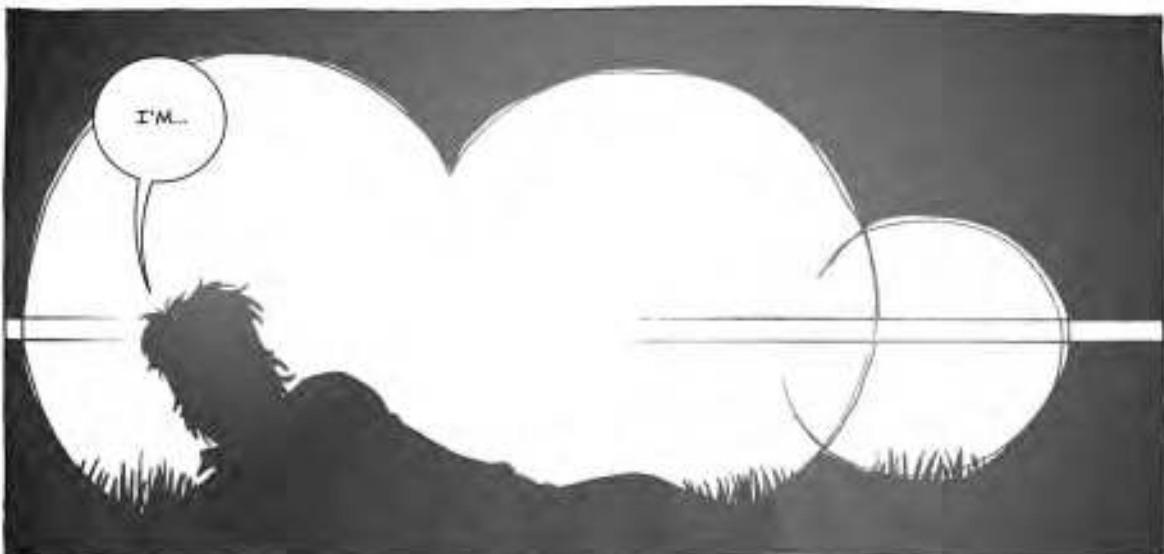
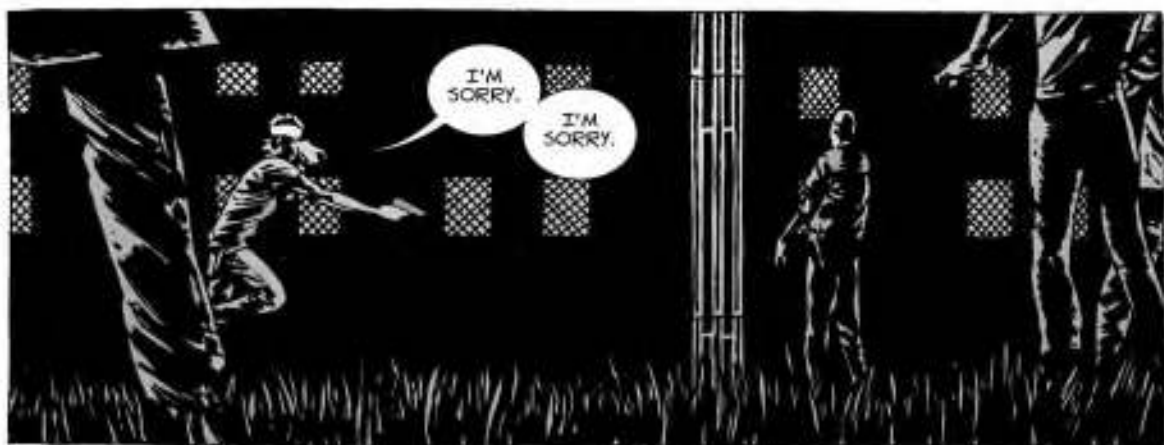
YEAAGGH!!

GLUK!

Ono-107













IT'S A  
GIRL.

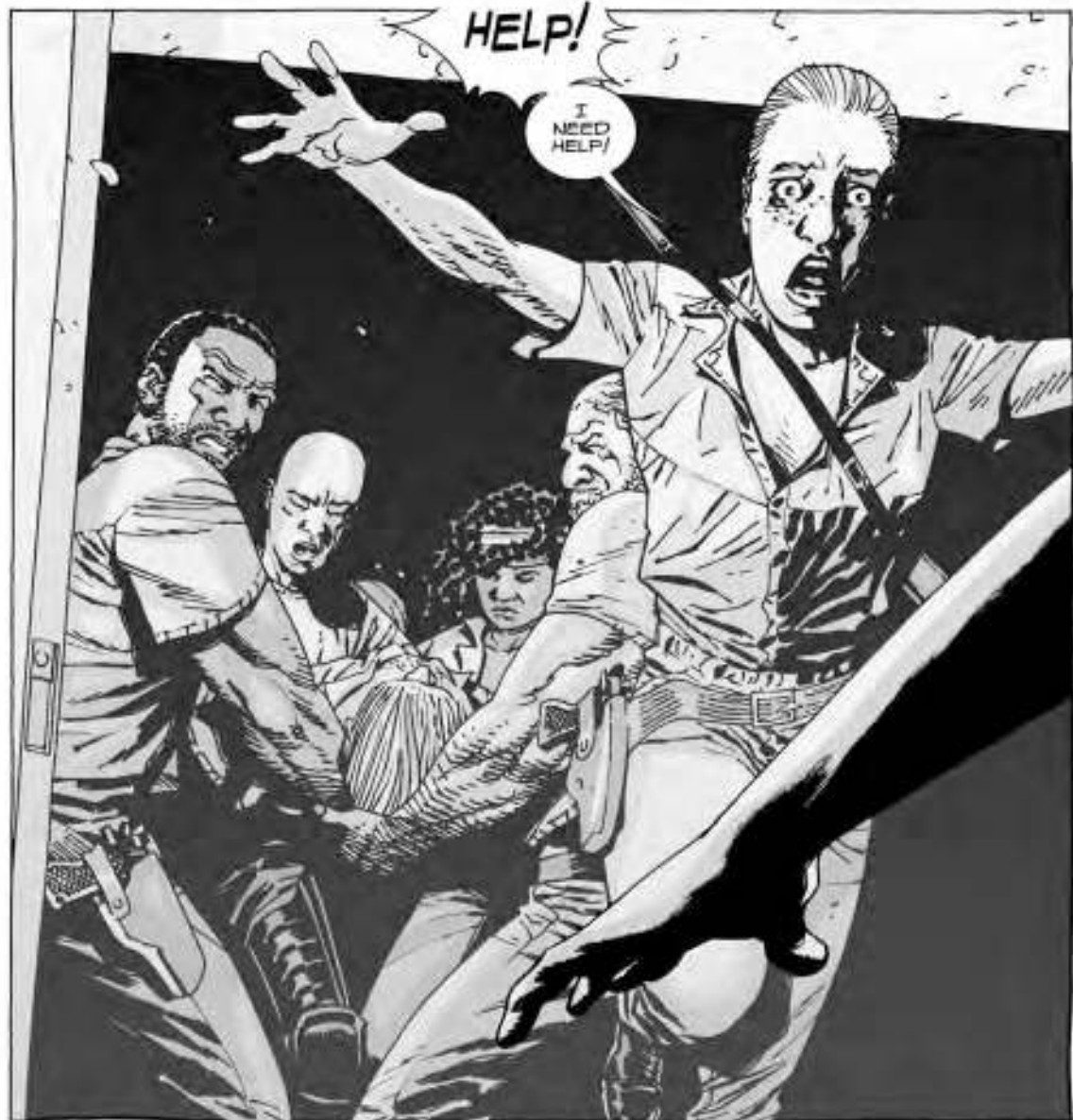






HELP!

I  
NEED  
HELP!



OH MY  
GOD!



BILLY?  
WHERE'S  
BILLY?!



HE'S GASSING  
UP THE  
GENERATOR—  
HE'S FINE.











THINK YOU GUYS GOT ENOUGH? I DON'T KNOW WHY I EVEN GREW A GARDEN--FOOD YOU GOT--WE WON'T EVEN NEED IT.



MAYBE IF YOU PREFER EATING OUT OF A CAN. ME? I CAN'T WAIT TO TASTE ONE OF THOSE FRESH TOMATOES.



I HEAR YA.



HELL OF A NIGHT LAST NIGHT, EH? YOU FOLLOW ME?



YEAH-- A BIT.

HAS ANYONE HEARD ANYTHING NEW ABOUT DALE? IS HE OKAY?



I CHECKED IN A HALF HOUR AGO AND HE WAS STILL ASLEEP--BUT ALICE SAID HE'S DOING OKAY AS FAR AS SHE CAN TELL.

I DON'T THINK HER AND ANDREA SLEPT AT ALL... THEY'VE JUST BEEN WATCHING HIM.



GOD, I FEEL SO BAD FOR ANDREA... I HOPE DALE PULLS THROUGH.



YEAH.















OH, YOU'RE ALREADY UP?



YEAH, MY "ALARM" WENT OFF.

HUH, I DIDN'T EVEN HEAR HER.



THIS HEAT IS KILLING ME. I'M SURPRISED I WOKE UP AT ALL. DO YOU EVEN REMEMBER AIR CONDITIONING? A FEW MORE WEEKS LIKE THIS AND THE MEMORY WILL BE MELTED FROM MY BRAIN.



SHE'S TWO WEEKS OLD TODAY. CAN YOU BELIEVE IT?

TWO WEEKS ALREADY.



I FORGOT THAT, TOO. HOW FAST THE FIRST YEAR GOES BY. SHE'LL BE RUNNING AROUND HERE BEFORE WE KNOW IT.

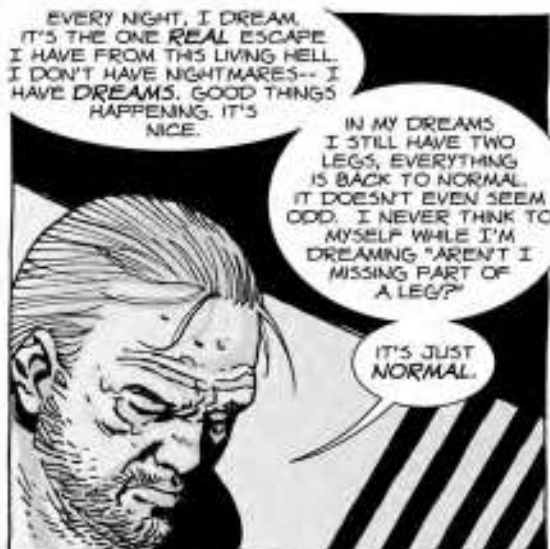
LET'S JUST HOPE THE WHOLE YEAR GOES AS WELL AS IT'S BEEN THESE PAST FEW WEEKS.

SHE'S NOT LIKE CARL WAS.



NOT LIKE CARL AT ALL. THIS LITTLE GIRL IS GREAT, BUT, REALLY... I KINDA MEANT HOW QUIET THINGS HAVE BEEN RECENTLY, IN GENERAL.

NOBODY'S DIED.



EVERY NIGHT, I DREAM, IT'S THE ONE REAL ESCAPE I HAVE FROM THIS LIVING HELL. I DON'T HAVE NIGHTMARES-- I HAVE DREAMS. GOOD THINGS HAPPENING. IT'S NICE.

IN MY DREAMS I STILL HAVE TWO LEGS, EVERYTHING IS BACK TO NORMAL. IT DOESN'T EVEN SEEM ODD. I NEVER THINK TO MYSELF WHILE I'M DREAMING "AREN'T I MISSING PART OF A LEG?"

IT'S JUST NORMAL.

SO EVERY DAY, EVERY SINGLE DAY, I WAKE UP AND I LOOK DOWN AND I'M REMINDED.

IT'S LIKE IT JUST HAPPENED, EVERY MORNING.



NOW, GODDAMMIT!  
CUT THAT SHIT OUT!  
I DIDN'T ASK FOR  
YOUR PITY. I WAS  
JUST TRYING TO  
OPEN UP.



CHRIST.  
NOW HELP  
ME INTO ALICE'S  
WHEELCHAIR SO  
I CAN GO PEE  
IN A CLIP.



WELL,  
ON THAT  
NOTE--I'VE  
GOT A  
SURPRISE  
FOR YOU.



TA-DA!

I FOUND  
THEM LAST NIGHT,  
BUT YOU WERE  
ALREADY ASLEEP  
AND I DIDN'T  
WANT TO WAKE  
YOU UP.

NOW, ONCE YOU  
GET YOUR BALANCE  
PERFECTED--YOU  
CAN PEE RIGHT INTO  
THE TOILET.



IT REALLY  
IS THE LITTLE  
THINGS IN  
LIFE...



STAIRS ARE STILL  
GOING TO BE A PAIN  
IN THE ASS--BUT  
THIS IS A STEP  
IN THE RIGHT  
DIRECTION.



DEFINITELY, NOW  
HELP ME UP ONTO  
THESE THINGS. WITH  
ANY LUCK, I'LL BE  
WATCHING YOUR  
SHOOTING LESSONS  
FROM A STANDING  
POSITION.

MY SORE  
ASS THANKS  
YOU.





DID HE BEHAVE HIMSELF LAST NIGHT?

THANKS... AND THANKS. YOU'VE BEEN SUCH A HUGE HELP, WITH THE NEW BABY AND ALL... IT'S GREAT HAVING YOU AROUND TO WATCH CARL FROM TIME TO TIME.

OH, HE WAS GREAT. YOU AND RICK DID A GOOD JOB WITH THAT ONE.

WE'RE GOING TO PLAY IN THE HALL, MOM.



I'M HAPPY TO DO IT. SOPHIA LOVES CARL SO MUCH--THEY GET ALONG LIKE BROTHER AND SISTER. IT'S GOOD FOR HER TO HAVE HIM AROUND.

SO SHE'S NOT ALONE.



CAROL, ARE YOU OKAY?



OF COURSE I AM. WHY WOULDN'T I BE? I'M GREAT, LORI.

I'M FINE. REALLY.



I'M SORRY IF WE'VE DRIFTED APART. WE WERE SO CLOSE UNTIL RECENTLY. I'VE JUST, WITH THE BABY AND THE LATTER MONTHS OF PREGNANCY.

I'M SORRY WE HAVEN'T HAD AS MUCH TIME TO TALK.



YOU WANT TO HAVE BREAKFAST TOGETHER?

I DO.

THERE'S A BOX OF STALE CEREAL DOWN THERE WITH OUR NAMES ON IT. LET'S GET THE KIDS.







YOU REALLY NEED THIS? YOU'VE BEEN SHOOTING GUNS FOR YEARS, RIGHT?

IF IT AN'T BEEN PLANTING OR HARVESTING CROPS OVER THE LAST TWO MONTHS--I AIN'T BEEN DOING IT. SO I'M A LITTLE RUSTY WITH MY AIM.

I CAN USE ALL THE PRACTICE I CAN GET.

YOU'RE DOING IT. YOU'RE GETTING THERE.

**BLAW!**

YEAH, A FEW MORE WEEKS OF THIS AND I'LL BE ABLE TO SHOOT A CAN AS LONG AS I CAN AIM AND TAKE MY TIME.

TELL ME AGAIN HOW THIS IS GOING TO HELP ME? WE'RE NOT GOING TO GET ATTACKED BY STATIONARY CANS ARE WE?



WE CAN ONLY HOPE.

THIS IS USEFUL. YOU'RE GETTING FAMILIAR WITH A GUN, GETTING COMFORTABLE SHOOTING IT. THIS'LL MAKE HITTING TARGETS EASIER IN ANY SITUATION.

KEEP AT IT.



**PTING!**



NICE ONE, BILLY. THAT THE ONE YOU WERE AWING FOR?

GOOD.

YEP. IT WAS PROMISE.



HAH! ANOTHER ONE!

THAT'S SIX! I'M ON FIRE!

NICE JOB, MAGGIE. VERY GOOD.



CAN YOU SHOW TYREESE HOW YOU DID THAT?

SHUT UP.

THE TWO THINGS ON THE BACK OF THE GUN--LINE THEM UP SO YOU SEE THE LITTLE THING ON THE FRONT OF THE GUN BETWEEN THEM--THESE ARE YOUR SIGHTS... THEN PUT WHAT YOU WANT TO SHOOT IN FRONT OF THEM... AND FIRE.

YOUR COMPLETE LACK OF CONFIDENCE REALLY DOES HELP THINGS. IT DOES. KEEP IT UP.

**BLAW!**

YOU DID GIVE ME NORMAL BULLETS, RIGHT? YOU'D THINK I'D HIT SOMETHING ONCE EVERY NOW AND THEN.

TRY THROWING THE GUN AT IT. MAYBE THAT'LL WORK.

JUST SQUEEZE THE TRIGGER GENTLY--DON'T JERK IT.

THAT'S IT.

WHOA, HOLD UP!

DALE--WAIT!

LET ME HELP!

**FWUMP!**



Y'KNOW, AFTER TWO WEEKS IN THAT WHEELCHAIR I THOUGHT I'D NEVER WANT TO JUST SIT AGAIN. BUT YOU'D BE SURPRISED HOW SORE YOUR FOOT CAN GET WHEN YOU CAN'T SHIFT WEIGHT.



YOU FEELING OKAY?

YOU MEAN AM I GOING TO DIE? I DON'T THINK SO. ALLEN WAS BEDRIDDEN THE WHOLE TIME UNTIL HE DIED. I THINK I'M OKAY.

WHY ISN'T CARL LEARNING TO SHOOT ANYMORE? WHEN YOU AND SHANE DID THIS AT THE CAMP--HE WAS INCLUDED.



THINGS WERE DIFFERENT THEN--MORE DANGEROUS. HERE, WITH THE FENCES, THINGS SEEM SAFER. HE DOESN'T REALLY NEED TO HAVE A GUN... OR KNOW HOW TO FIRE IT.

THOUGHT IT BEST THAT WE LET HIM BE A KID JUST A BIT LONGER. WHO KNOWS HOW LONG THAT'LL LAST?



THIS DAMN PRISON COST ME A FOOT.

YOU HIDE BEHIND THESE FENCES FOR SO LONG... SEEING WHAT'S OUT THERE, BUT NOT BEING THERE... NOT EXISTING WITH THE ROAMERS. EVENTUALLY, YOU FORGET WHAT IT'S LIKE.

YOU JUST SEE HOW SLOW THEY ARE--YOU FORGET HOW DANGEROUS THEY CAN BE--HOW EASY IT IS FOR ONE OF THEM TO GET YOU.

I HAD COMPLETELY FORGOTTEN WHAT IT WAS LIKE OUT THERE. IT ALMOST GOT ME KILLED.



YOU'RE TAKING IT WELL.

IT'S ALL RELATIVE. BE ANGRY YOU LOST A FOOT AND ALMOST DIED--OR BE THANKFUL YOU ONLY LOST A FOOT AND DIDN'T DIE.

I'VE CHOSEN THE LATTER.



ALL THINGS CONSIDERED, WE'RE HAVING A GREAT MONTH. THINGS SEEM TO BE SETTLING DOWN. WE HAVE THE CRAZIES AT WOODBURY TO WORRY ABOUT, BUT WHO KNOWS HOW THAT WILL GO DOWN.

ASIDE FROM THAT, GLENN SURVIVED A GUNSHOT. THAT WHOLE GROUP RETURNED BACK WITH SUPPLIES AND AMMO ENOUGH TO KEEP US WELL STOCKED FOR A GOOD LONG TIME. YOUR BABY WAS BORN WITHOUT COMPLICATIONS AND IS THRIVING.

I SURVIVED A BITE--SOMETHING THUS FAR NOBODY ELSE HAS BEEN ABLE TO DO.

YOU LAY IT OUT LIKE THAT AND YOU'RE RIGHT--THINGS ARE GOOD.



OH, YEAH...

THINGS ARE GOOD, EVERYTHING IS GREAT.

NOW LET'S SEE HOW LONG IT LASTS.







CARL IS NEXT DOOR PLAYING BY HIMSELF. THAT'S NEW.

I KNOW, HE'S STARTING TO FEEL SAFE HERE, HE'S GETTING MORE INDEPENDENT EVERY DAY. IT'S NICE...

IT'S ALMOST LIKE WE GOT OUR LITTLE BOY BACK.

THAT'S SO GOOD TO HEAR.

IT'S TAKEN A WHILE... BUT IT SEEMS LIKE WE'RE FINALLY SETTLING IN.

I HAD BREAKFAST AND LUNCH WITH CAROL TODAY. WE TALKED LIKE WE USED TO.

IT WAS NICE.

IT'S PROBABLY BEST TO FORGET THE WEIRDNESS WITH HER. WE GOTTA KEEP REMINDING OURSELVES THERE'S NO RULES OUT HERE.

THE WAY PEOPLE REACT TO THINGS--THEIR BEHAVIOR, IT'S GOING TO BE DAMN ERRATIC, AND WHO CAN BLAME THEM?



WHAT SHE DID TO HERSELF--HER ADVANCES ON US, AS UNCOMFORTABLE AS IT MAKES US--MAYBE WE SHOULD JUST FORGET IT.

THERE'S NO GUIDELINES FOR BEHAVIOR IN THIS SITUATION--EVERYTHING IS UNKNOWN.

HOW'S OUR GIRL BEEN TODAY?

OH, I DON'T KNOW... PERFECT.

IF CARL HAD BEEN THIS WAY AS A BABY--WE PROBABLY WOULD HAVE HAD A SECOND ONE LONG BEFORE NOW.





YOU KNOW... PEOPLE ARE STARTING TO TALK.

ABOUT US HAVING SEX?

KINDA, BUT NOT EXACTLY. THE CRIB, THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT WHY WE GOT THE CRIB. ANDREA'S PRACTICALLY EXPECTING AN ANNOUNCEMENT.



PEOPLE THINK YOU'RE PREGNANT? ALREADY?



WELL--I COULD BE.



NO YOU COULDN'T BE. I'M CAREFUL.

WHY?

WHY? BECAUSE IT'S TOO DANGEROUS TO BE PLANNING A FAMILY RIGHT NOW. IT'S NOT SAFE.



WE'RE SAFE HERE.

WHAT IF THIS IS THE SAFEST PLACE OUT THERE? WHAT IF THIS IS IT FOR US? SHOULD WE JUST NOT START A FAMILY?

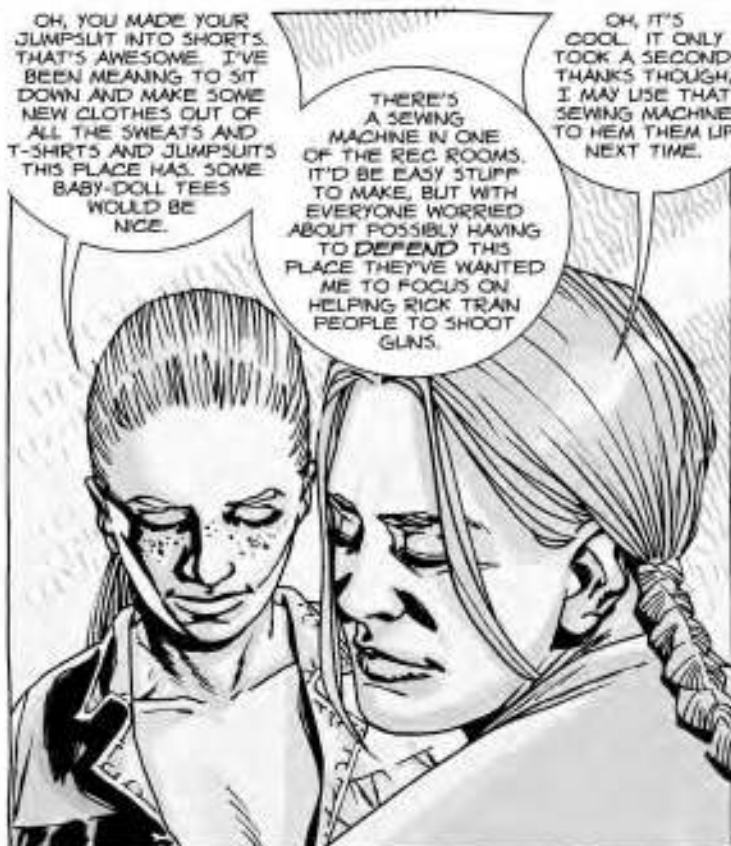


I DON'T KNOW IF I WANT TO DENY MYSELF THAT JUST BECAUSE I'M SCARED. SHOULD WE JUST NEVER HAVE KIDS?



I DON'T KNOW... I JUST DON'T KNOW.





OKAY, PEOPLE, YOU'RE HERE BECAUSE SO FAR YOU SEEM LIKE THE BEST SHOTS WE'VE GOT. SO YOU GET A LITTLE EXTRA, **ADVANCED** TRAINING AS PER A CERTAIN RICK GRIMES REQUEST.

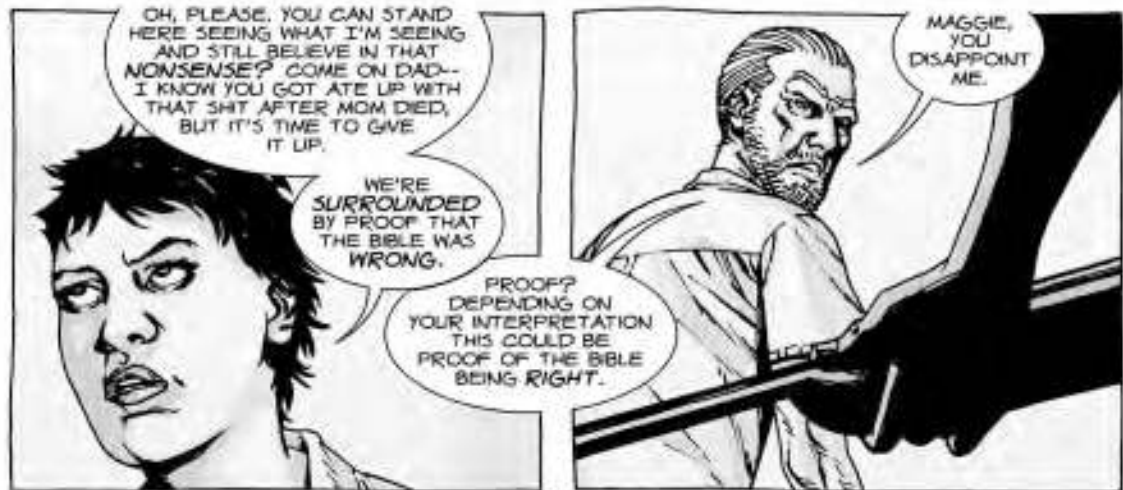
PLEASE, AND I MEAN THIS, DO NOT LET YOUR GUARD DOWN. YOU LIVE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THOSE FENCES LONG ENOUGH--AND THE DANGER FADES. WE'RE OUT IN THE OPEN NOW, DANGER IS ALL AROUND US.

DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THE ROAMERS. I KNOW THESE DUMB FLUCKS ARE SLOW, WEAK... EASY TO AVOID IF THEY'RE SPREAD OUT... BUT THE MINUTE YOU START THINKING THEY'RE NOT A THREAT...

...YOU DIE.















**FWUMP!**





RICK!

WAIT!



DON'T SHOOT IT! THERE'S SO MUCH WE CAN LEARN.



PLEASE!



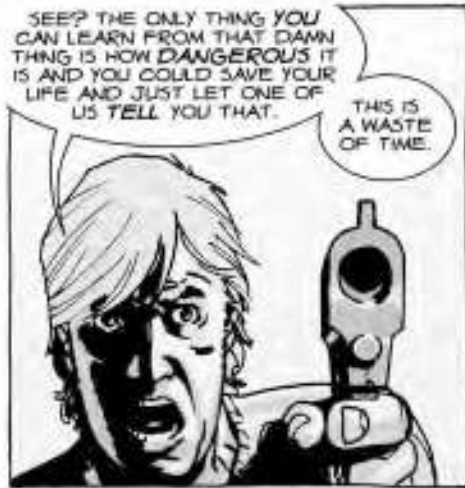
GODDAMNIT, MOVE!

YOU'VE GOT NO IDEA WHAT YOU'RE DOING HERE. DID YOU EVEN MAKE SURE YOU'RE FAR ENOUGH AWAY FROM THAT THING WHEN YOU PUT YOUR BACK TO IT?

ARE YOU SURE IT CAN'T BITE YOU?



AAGH!



SEE? THE ONLY THING YOU CAN LEARN FROM THAT DAMN THING IS HOW DANGEROUS IT IS AND YOU COULD SAVE YOUR LIFE AND JUST LET ONE OF US TELL YOU THAT.

THIS IS A WASTE OF TIME.



WHATEVER, AS LONG AS THEY KEEP IT TIED UP, FINE. I DON'T SEE THE ISSUE, WHERE WAS I? OH, YEAH--IT'S A REAL PROBLEM I HAVE. I JUST--CAN'T BE ALONE. I CAN'T HANDLE IT... IT... IT KINDA DRIVES ME CRAZY.

I WAS THAT WAY EVEN BEFORE THE END OF THE WORLD. I MARRIED SOPHIA'S DAD BECAUSE I DON'T WANT TO BE ALONE.

AND YOU SEE HOW WELL THAT WORKED OUT.



HE HIT ME SOME... BUT ASIDE FROM THAT HE WAS A GOOD GUY.



YEAH, SOUNDS GREAT. YOU NEED TO JUST BE STRONG, CAROL. YOU DON'T HAVE TO THROW YOURSELF ON THE NEXT GUY TO LOOK YOUR WAY.

WE'RE NOT ALONE--THERE'S A WHOLE OTHER TOWN OF PEOPLE NOT TOO FAR FROM HERE. I'M SURE THERE ARE OTHERS OUT THERE WHO DON'T WANT TO KILL US.



YEAH, I KNOW THEY'VE GOT EVERYONE REALLY WORRIED BUT KNOWING THEY'RE OUT THERE DOES MAKE THINGS... I DON'T KNOW, SEEM A LITTLE LESS BLEAK.



YOU'RE A GREAT PERSON, CAROL. REALLY. I'M SORRY IF I MADE YOU THINK I FEEL OTHERWISE.

YOU'RE A GOOD FRIEND.



YOU'D TAKE CARE OF SOPHIA RIGHT-- IF SOMETHING WERE TO HAPPEN TO ME?



CAROL-- DON'T EVEN THINK THAT WAY.

BUT YOU WOULD, RIGHT?







I HOPE YOU'RE NOT TRYING TO SNEAK UP ON ME. WHAT DO YOU WANT?

WHERE YOU HEADED, DALE?

OUT-- GONNA GET SOME SUN, RELAX A BIT, THINK ANDREA'S PLAYING SOME BASKETBALL LATER, MIGHT WATCH THAT. YOU?



I'LL BE INSIDE. MAGGIE AND I ARE GONNA... DO SOME READING LATER, SPEND SOME QUALITY SPOUSE TIME TOGETHER, Y'KNOW?



IT AIN'T EASY FOR ME TO STAND ON THESE THINGS YET--HURTS MY ARMPITS. SO I ASK AGAIN--WHAT DO YOU WANT?



OH, SORRY--I JUST WANTED TO GIVE YOU THIS. FOUND IT OUT BY THE CARS EARLIER. I BARELY RECOGNIZE YOU WITHOUT IT--THOUGHT YOU'D LIKE TO HAVE IT BACK.



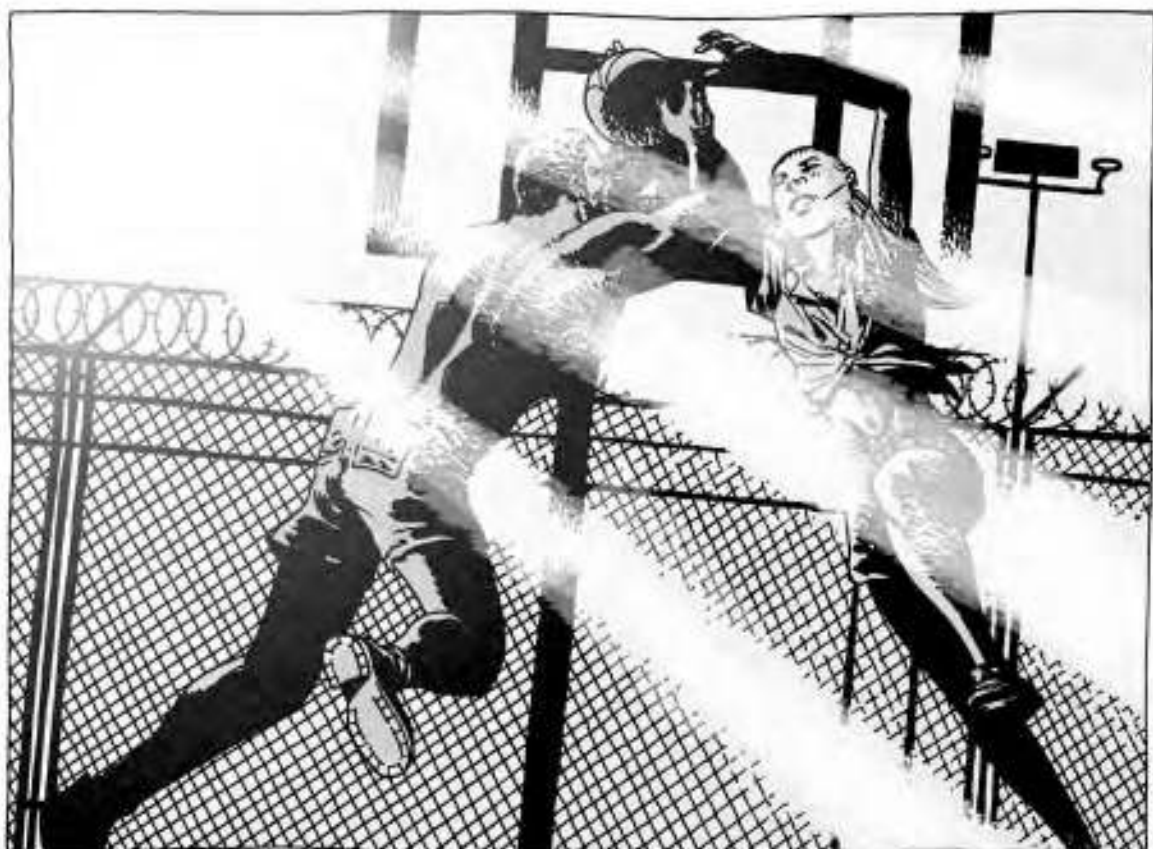
THANKS, GLENN.

THANKS.



THINK YOU COULD... PUT IT UP THERE FOR ME?









I TRIED TO KILL MYSELF. I DID. IT DIDN'T WORK, OBVIOUSLY, BUT I TRIED. THEY WON'T LET ME FORGET IT. SINCE THEN, I CAN SEE IT IN THEIR EYES-- THEY'VE LOST RESPECT FOR ME.

ALL OF THEM.

EVEN MY BEST FRIEND.



GAK.



SHE TRIES TO BE NICE BUT I CAN TELL SHE'S JUST PATRONIZING ME. SHE HASN'T WANTED TO TALK TO ME SINCE I DID IT. SHE JUST FEELS LIKE SHE HAS TO.

EVERYONE THINKS I'M CRAZY.



I DON'T REALLY HAVE ANYONE TO TALK TO, SO I FIGURED I'D INTRODUCE MYSELF. I'M CAROL.

I THINK I'LL JUST TALK TO YOU FROM NOW ON. YOU LISTEN, YOU DON'T SEEM TO JUDGE ME. THAT'S REALLY IMPORTANT IN A FRIENDSHIP, Y'KNOW. NOT JUDGING PEOPLE.

I REALLY HOPE YOU LIKE ME.





SHUAKK!

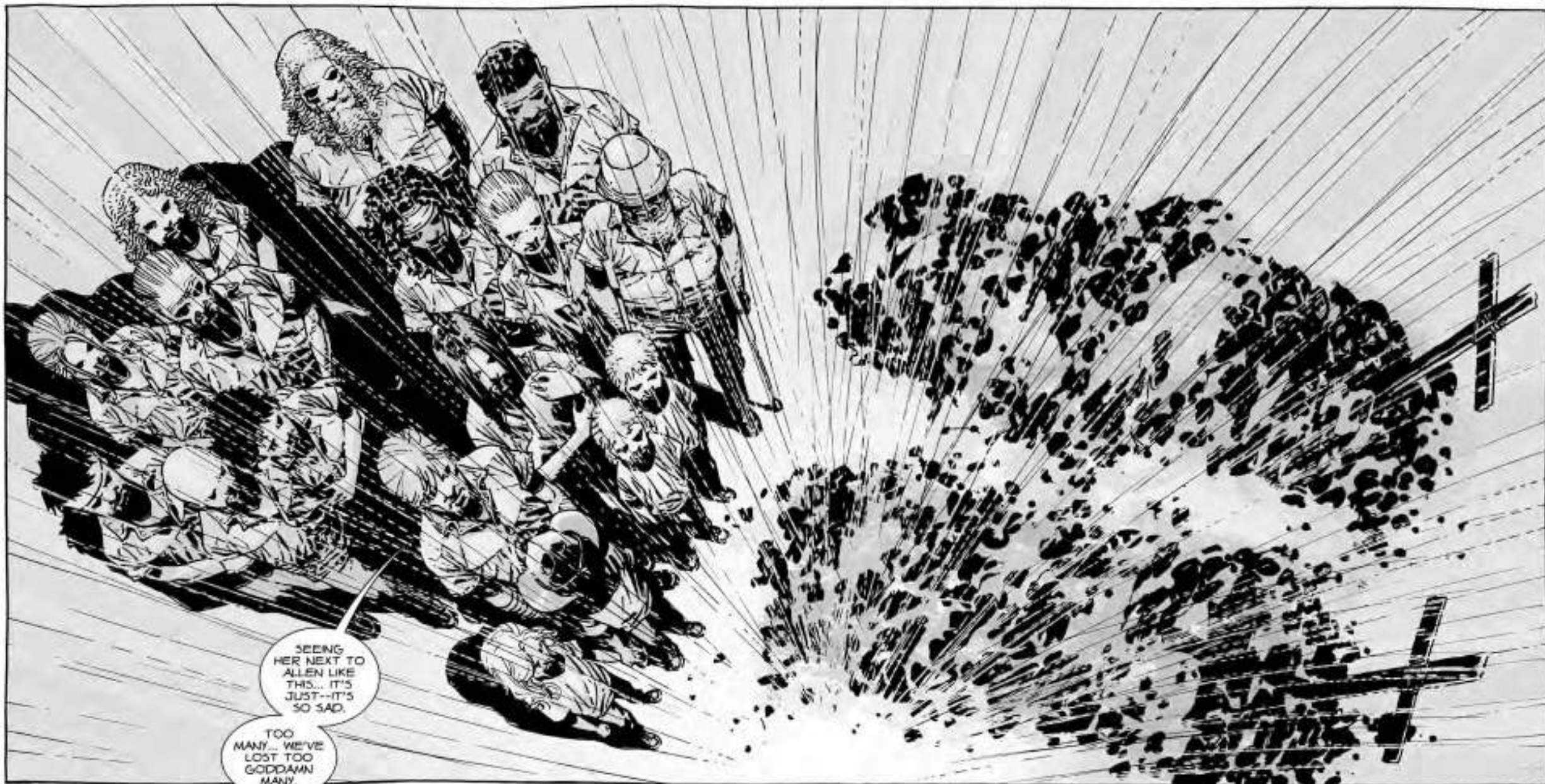
OH,  
GOOD...

YOU  
DO LIKE  
ME.









SEEING  
HER NEXT TO  
ALLEN LIKE  
THIS... IT'S  
JUST--IT'S  
SO SAD.

TOO  
MANY... WE'VE  
LOST TOO  
GODDAMN  
MANY.



I JUST  
CAN'T  
BELIEVE  
IT.

I KNOW...  
SO SAD.



SHE... SHE  
CAME TO  
ME.

WE HAD  
SEX.



SHE HAD  
SEX WITH  
ME.

AND  
THEN...



THEN  
SHE DID  
IT...

...KILLED  
HERSELF.



WHY  
WOULD SHE  
DO THAT  
TO ME?





SOPHIA, I'M REAL SORRY ABOUT YOUR MOMMA.

REALLY. I FEEL BAD.

SOPHIA?



SOPHIA?



BE NICE, CARL. SHE'S VERY UPSET.

SHE'S JUST GOING TO NEED SOME TIME.



LISTEN TO YOUR MOTHER, SON.

SOPHIA DOESN'T WANT TO TALK RIGHT NOW.

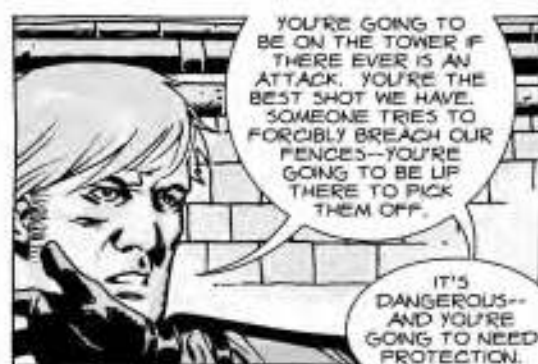


IT'S OKAY IF YOU DON'T WANT TO TALK, SOPHIA.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO TALK IF YOU DON'T WANT TO.

I STILL LIKE YOU.







SO YOU CAN STILL SHOOT WHILE WEARING IT?

OBSOLETELY.

IT DOESN'T RESTRICT MY MOVEMENT VERY MUCH AT ALL. WITH THE HELMET ON, IT'LL LIMIT MY PERIPHERAL VISION--BUT OTHER THAN THAT...



I'LL BE THE FIRST TO SAY IT, I THINK THIS IS GOING TO WORK. WITH THE ZOMBIES OUT FRONT AND ANDREA PICKING OFF ANYONE WHO TRIES TO GET IN--WE'RE SAFE. THAT'S IT.



MAYBE SO. WE'LL SEE. GO AHEAD AND GET THAT GEAR OFF, ANDREA. WE'RE GOING TO LEAVE IT UP HERE--JUST IN CASE YOU NEED TO GET TO IT IN A HURRY, IT'LL BE UP HERE WAITING ON YOU.



I'LL STOCK UP ON AMMUNITION UP HERE, TOO. TYREESE, CAN YOU HELP ME BRING MORE UP HERE AFTER I GET THIS CRAP OFF?

SURE. NO PROBLEM.





I SHOT CAROL TO KEEP HER FROM COMING BACK AS A MONSTER. I SHOT MY SISTER FOR THE SAME REASON.

AFTER DOING IT TO ANY... I KINDA CAME TO TERMS WITH THE NECESSITY OF IT, HONESTLY.



WHAT CAROL DID, FRANKLY, UPSETS ME MORE. I DON'T KNOW WHY SHE WOULD DO THAT.

I KNOW LIVING HERE—LIVING SURROUNDED BY THOSE THINGS, ALL THE DEATH WE'VE SEEN, THE FRIENDS WE'VE LOST...IT'S NO WALK IN THE PARK.



I GUESS IT TAKES ITS TOLL ON A PERSON AFTER A WHILE... BUT WHAT SHE DID, WITH HER DAUGHTER HERE... I DON'T KNOW.

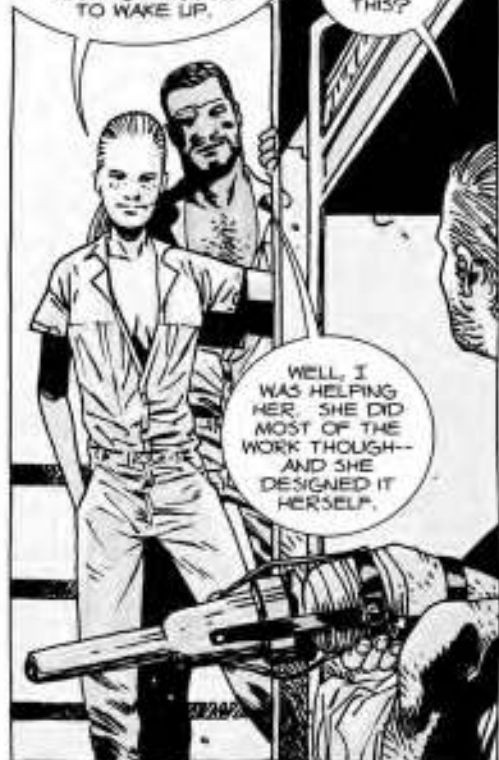
I JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND IT.





FINALLY! WE PUT IT ON AND YOU KINDA WOKE UP TOWARD THE END... SO WE WAITED OUT HERE. WE'VE BEEN HERE FOR ALMOST TWENTY MINUTES WAITING FOR YOU TO WAKE UP.

SO YOU MADE THIS?



WELL, I WAS HELPING HER. SHE DID MOST OF THE WORK THOUGH-- AND SHE DESIGNED IT HERSELF.



SO, YOU AND TYREESE MADE IT TOGETHER?

YEAH, IT'S BEEN A REAL CHORE SNEAKING AROUND AND SLIPPING AWAY WITHOUT YOU FINDING OUT WHAT WE WERE DOING.

IT'LL TAKE A WHILE, BUT YOU SHOULD BE ABLE TO WALK ON IT REAL WELL... EVENTUALLY.



THIS IS GREAT, GUYS. REALLY.

TYREESE, YOU MIND IF I HAVE A MOMENT ALONE WITH ANDREA?



YEAH, SURE, MAN. NO PROBLEM.



WHAT IS IT, DALE?



WHAT?





DID YOU SEE DALE WALKING ON HIS PEG LEG YESTERDAY? I WAS SO WORRIED-- HE ALMOST FELL TWICE.

DON'T CALL IT A PEG LEG. THERE'S GOTTA BE SOMETHING ELSE YOU CAN CALL IT. PEG LEG SOUNDS SO DAMN SILLY.

I CAN'T THINK OF ANYTHING ELSE. PROSTHETIC DOESN'T SEEM TO APPLY. NOT TO ME AT LEAST.

YOU'VE BEEN IN SUCH A GREAT MOOD TODAY. WHAT'S THE DEAL? I MEAN, YOU'RE ALMOST NEVER GRUMPY, BUT STILL.

WHAT GIVES?



I THINK I WANT TO HAVE A BABY.



OKAY.



YOU'RE SURE? YOU'RE NOT WORRIED? YOU THINK WE SHOULD DO THIS?

YEAH, I DO. YOUR DAD WILL REALLY WANT TO KILL ME, BUT I THINK IT'D BE GOOD.

I WANT TO HAVE A BABY.

I WANT TO HAVE A BABY WITH YOU.



THAT'S WHAT I WANT TO HEAR.







WELL,  
WHAT DO  
YOU  
THINK?

YOU'VE GOT A POINT,  
THEY WOULD MAKE A NICE  
EXTRA BARRIER IN THE  
EVENT OF AN ATTACK...  
BUT I'M NOT THINKING  
WE HAVE MUCH TO  
WORRY ABOUT.

IT'S BEEN  
ALMOST TWO  
MONTHS SINCE YOU  
GOT BACK FROM  
WOODBURY... A BLIND  
MAN ON FOOT COULD  
HAVE FOUND THIS  
PLACE BY NOW, AS  
CLOSE AS THEY  
ARE.

I DON'T  
THINK  
THEY'RE  
COMING.



WILL THEY KEEP SOMEONE  
OUT? SURE... BUT THERE'S  
MORE ARRIVING EVERY DAY  
AND IF WE JUST LEAVE THEM  
THERE... EVENTUALLY THEY'LL  
BE KEEPING US IN MORE  
THAN THEY'LL BE KEEPING  
ANYONE OUT.



STILL,  
THEY'RE NOT  
QUITE AS BAD  
AS THEY WERE.  
I SAY WE GIVE  
IT SOME  
TIME.

IT FEELS  
GOOD KNOWING  
THAT IF ANYONE  
WANTED TO GET  
TO US, THEY  
HAVE TO FIGHT  
THROUGH THEM  
FIRST.

YOU MAKE  
A GOOD POINT...  
WE'LL LEAVE  
THEM BE FOR  
NOW.







WELL, WHAT DO YOU THINK?

I THINK TYRESE IS A TERRIBLE BASKETBALL PLAYER. I HONESTLY THINK I COULD BEAT HIM ONE HAND AND ALL.

NO, THE TOMATO. AND NO YOU COULDN'T.



OH, IT'S GOOD. GREAT ACTUALLY I DON'T USUALLY EAT THEM LIKE THIS... YOU KNOW, PLAIN, ALONE, LIKE A PIECE OF FRUIT... BUT THESE THINGS, THEY'RE PROBABLY THE BEST TOMATOES I'VE EVER HAD.



IT'S A SHAME WE'VE GOT NO WAY OF SAVING THEM FOR THE WINTER. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A LOT OF PRODUCE TO EAT.

FREEZING THEM PULLS OUT ALL THE FLAVOR ANYWAY.



YEAH, YOU'RE A DAMN MAGICIAN WITH VEGETABLES, MAN. OR MAYBE IT'S JUST BECAUSE WE HAVEN'T HAD ANYTHING THAT DIDN'T COME FROM A CAN FOR SO LONG.

IT'S REALLY--



SHIT.



**KILL  
THEM  
ALL!**





## **Chapter Eight: Made To Suffer**













THEN  
FUCKING DO  
SOMETHING!



I'M GOING TO NEED  
CLEAN BANDAGES,  
TAPE--AND SOME  
PEROXIDE. THEN  
WE'LL NEED TO GET  
HIM TO THE  
INFIRMARY.

I'LL  
DO WHAT  
I CAN.





HOW LONG?

WERE YOU OUT? ALMOST A WEEK. YOU WERE AWAKE A BIT HERE AND THERE--BUT I DON'T THINK YOU'LL REMEMBER ANYTHING.



DID YOU FIND DOC STEVENS? FORCE HIM TO PATCH ME UP?



NOPE. DOC'S DEAD. THEY FOUND HIS BODY WHEN THEY WENT LOOKING FOR THAT BITCH AND HER FRIENDS. DIDN'T FIND THEM--BUT HIS BODY WAS RIGHT ON THE OTHER SIDE OF OUR FENCE.

HE DIDN'T LAST LONG.



SERVES THAT FLUCKER RIGHT.

SO IF THE DOC'S GONE--HOW THE FLUCK AM I NOT DEAD?



BOB.

BOB?!



THAT'S RIDICULOUS. THAT OLD DRINK COULDN'T DRAW A STRAIGHT LINE--LET ALONE PATCH ME UP. HE REFUSED TO BE DOC'S ASSISTANT--MADE THAT FUCKING GIRL DO IT.



HE DON'T HAVE TO DO MUCH--THANK GOD. HE SAID YOUR ARM WAS SEALED UP GOOD--STERILIZED ENOUGH BY THE FIRE, BUT HE STILL CLEANED YOU UP REAL GOOD.

WHEN SHE CUT OFF YOUR-- UH--WHEN SHE NICKED YOUR THIGH, BOB SAID IT MISSED A MAJOR ARTERY, SO THERE WASN'T MUCH BLOOD LOSS. WOULD HAVE KILLED YOU FOR SURE IF SHE'D HIT IT, THOUGH.

THE EYE ALMOST GOT INFECTED-- BUT DIDN'T.

HE SAID SHE WAS REAL CAREFUL. HE THINKS SHE WANTED TO LEAVE YOU ALIVE-- LIKE SHE HAD MORE PLANS FOR YOU.



PLANS FOR ME?! WAIT UNTIL I HEAR BACK FROM MARTINEZ.

I COULD FILL A FUCKING BOOK WITH THE SHIT I'VE GOT PLANNED FOR HER.



UH... MARTINEZ WENT WITH THEM.



I FUCKING KNOW HE WENT WITH THEM. I DIDN'T KNOW THE DOC AND HIS SLUT WOULD GO WITH THEM--BUT THIS WAS MY PLAN.

MARTINEZ HELPS THEM ESCAPE-- AND THEN COMES BACK AND TELLS US WHERE THEIR FUCKING PRISON IS.

IF I'VE BEEN OUT FOR A WEEK--HE SHOULD BE HERE ANY DAY NOW. THEN THAT BITCH IS MINE!



CAN'T YOU SEE  
I'M  
BUSY?

SORRY TO  
INTERRUPT...



YOU SAID YOU  
WANTED TO KNOW  
RIGHT AWAY IF  
WE FOUND  
MARTINEZ.

WE  
DID.

HE'S  
DEAD.



SSIGH

I THINK  
IT'S TIME FOR  
ME TO  
ADDRESS THE  
PEOPLE.





I APOLOGIZE FOR BEING UNAVAILABLE TO YOU ALL RECENTLY. I KNOW SOME COMMUNITY MATTERS HAVE ARISEN THAT I'VE BEEN UNABLE TO HANDLE AND FOR THAT, I APOLOGIZE.

THE GAMES WILL BE UP AND RUNNING AGAIN SOON--BUT AS YOU'VE PROBABLY NOTICED BY LOOKING AT ME--I'VE HAD OTHER, MORE PRESSING MATTERS TO DEAL WITH.

AS YOU KNOW, IT'S BEEN A LONG TIME SINCE WE'VE HAD ANY NEW PEOPLE ARRIVE IN TOWN, SO RECENTLY, WHEN A SMALL GROUP OF SURVIVORS SHOWED UP, I WAS THRILLED.

I THOUGHT THEY WERE LIKE US, HAPPY TO BE ALIVE, THANKFUL TO SEE OTHER SURVIVORS, BUT THAT WAS NOT THE CASE.



THERE IS EVIL IN THIS WORLD--AND NOT ALL OF IT IS IN THE FORM OF THOSE UNDEAD MONSTERS CLAWING AT OUR FENCES.

AT FIRST I HAD NO IDEA WHAT THEY WERE CAPABLE OF. I TRUSTED THEM--IT WAS A GRAVE MISTAKE.



THEY NEEDED SUPPLIES, SOME THINGS WE SEEMED TO HAVE PLENTY OF. THEY LIVE IN A NEARBY PRISON, THEY TOOK OUR HEAD OF SECURITY, MARTINEZ, BACK WITH THEM--TO SHOW HIM AROUND.

THERE WAS TALK OF COMBINING THE CAMPS--ONE GROUP MOVING TO THE SAFEST PLACE TO LIVE.



SOME OF THEM STAYED BEHIND--AND ONE NIGHT, WHILE MY GUARD WAS DOWN, THEY TORTURED ME--MUTILATED ME... AND LEFT ME FOR DEAD.

THEY ESCAPED--BUT ALONG THE WAY, THEY KILLED DOCTOR STEVENS. THEY'RE RUTHLESS, INHUMAN SAVAGES!

I FEARED FOR MARTINEZ' LIFE--NOT KNOWING IF THEY'D TAKEN HIM PRISONER OR WORSE BEFORE WE COULD SEND OUT A SEARCH PARTY--SOMETHING WAS LEFT AT THE MAIN GATE OVERNIGHT...





THESE SAVAGES KNOW WHERE WE LIVE! THEY KNOW WHAT WE HAVE! THEY KNOW OUR STRENGTHS AND THEY KNOW OUR WEAKNESSES!

I SAY WE STRIKE AT THEM BEFORE THEY HAVE A CHANCE TO COME AT US!



I REFUSE TO STAND DOWN AND ALLOW THEM TO DESTROY US--NOT AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE LOST--NOT AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE SACRIFICED!

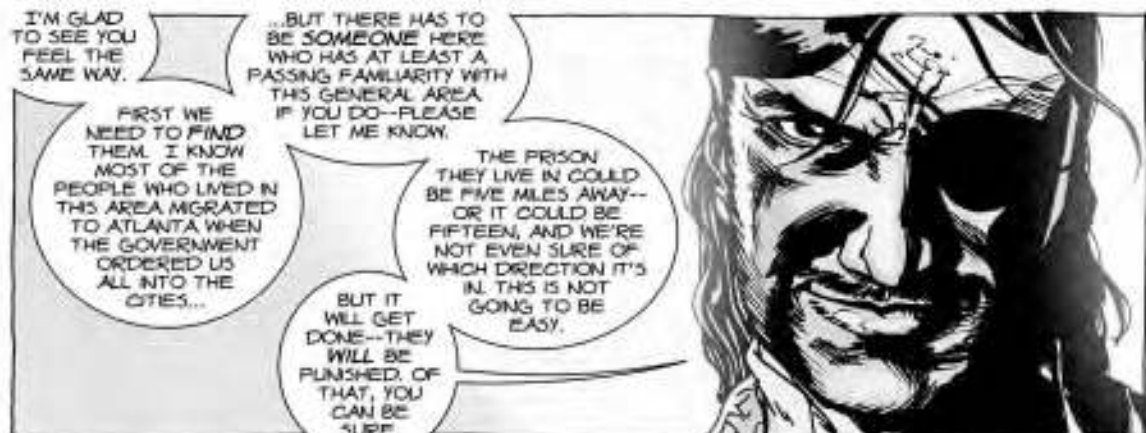
WE'VE WORKED TOO HARD TO BUILD WHAT WE HAVE HERE--

AND I'LL BE **GODDAMNED** IF I'M GOING TO LET ANYONE TAKE IT AWAY FROM ME!



DAMN RIGHT!

FUCK YEAH!



I'M GLAD TO SEE YOU FEEL THE SAME WAY.

FIRST WE NEED TO FIND THEM. I KNOW MOST OF THE PEOPLE WHO LIVED IN THIS AREA MIGRATED TO ATLANTA WHEN THE GOVERNMENT ORDERED US ALL INTO THE CITIES...

...BUT THERE HAS TO BE SOMEONE HERE WHO HAS AT LEAST A PASSING FAMILIARITY WITH THIS GENERAL AREA. IF YOU DO--PLEASE LET ME KNOW.

THE PRISON THEY LIVE IN COULD BE FIVE MILES AWAY--OR IT COULD BE FIFTEEN, AND WE'RE NOT EVEN SURE OF WHICH DIRECTION IT'S IN. THIS IS NOT GOING TO BE EASY.

BUT IT WILL GET DONE--THEY WILL BE PUNISHED. OF THAT, YOU CAN BE SURE.



WHAT THE  
FLUCK IS  
TAKING SO  
LONG?!

IT'S NOT SOMETHING WE  
CAN DO OVERNIGHT, BOSS.  
THERE'S ONLY SO MANY  
PEOPLE WHO CAN GO OUT  
SEARCHING... AND WE'VE GOT  
TO LET A FEW PEOPLE GO  
OFF IN OTHER DIRECTIONS  
UNLESS YOU WANT TO TELL  
THEM WHERE WE FOUND  
MARTINEZ BEFORE WE  
CUT HIS HEAD  
OFF.

CLOSEST THING TO INFORMATION  
WE GOT FROM ANYONE HERE IN  
TOWN WAS THAT THEY REMEMBER  
THERE BEING A PRISON JUST OFF  
McALISTER LANE--WHICH IS A LONG  
DAMN ROAD, THAT WE HAVEN'T  
BEEN ABLE TO SEARCH VERY  
FAR ON DUE TO WRECKED  
CARS... AND THIS PERSON  
ISN'T EVEN SURE IT'S  
OFF THAT ROAD.

WE'RE REAL SORRY,  
SIR. WE'RE TRYING  
AS HARD AS WE CAN.  
WE GOT MULTIPLE  
TEAMS GOING OUT  
EVERY DAY--JUST  
MAPPING THE  
AREA.

WE'RE LEARNING  
A LOT ABOUT THE  
AREA--IT'S JUST  
THAT WE CAN'T  
FIND THIS DAMN  
PRISON.



FUCK!

WHY THE HELL  
DID THAT BITCH  
HAVE TO CUT OFF  
MY RIGHT ARM. I'M  
ALMOST FLUCKING  
USELESS  
WITH A GUN  
NOW.





DAMMIT--  
HOLD  
STILL.



I KNOW YOU'RE  
PROBABLY NOT GOING  
TO ENJOY THIS, BUT I  
HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND  
HOW MUCH BETTER  
THIS WILL MAKE  
THINGS.

IT REALLY  
IS FOR THE  
GOOD OF OUR  
RELATIONSHIP.

HERE COMES  
ANOTHER ONE--  
I CAN FEEL IT  
LOOSENING.

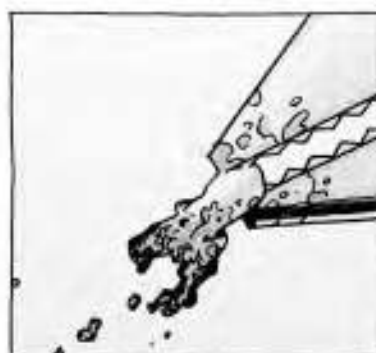
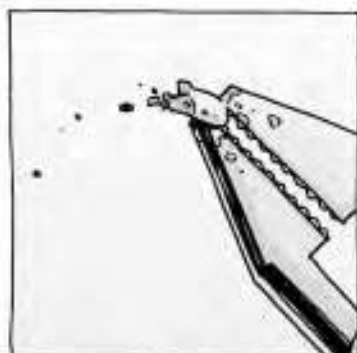
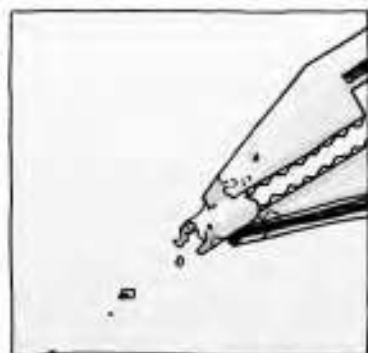
UUGH.



THERE.

SEE? THIS  
ISN'T SO BAD--  
YOU'RE ALMOST  
GETTING USED  
TO THE FEELING,  
AREN'T YOU?

JUST A  
FEW MORE  
AND WE'LL  
BE DONE.  
SOUND  
GOOD??



THERE, ALL  
DONE... AND  
SO MUCH  
BETTER.

NOW,  
COME  
HERE.





GIVE  
DADDY  
A KISS.



BLAUGH!



OH, HONEY...  
I'M SORRY...  
DON'T THINK  
ANYTHING  
OF IT.

I'M SURE--  
WITH TIME, I'LL  
GET USED  
TO THE  
TASTE.



DON'T  
LET IT  
UPSET  
Y--

KNOCK!  
KNOCK!



FUCK!



DID I SAY  
I WASN'T  
TO BE  
DISTURBED?

SORRY,  
BOSS--SOME  
SHIT'S GOING  
DOWN.

WAS AN  
EXPLOSION, WE  
THINK AT THE  
NATIONAL GUARD  
STATION--HUGE  
CLOUD OF SMOKE  
GOING INTO  
THE AIR.



BRUCE TOOK SOME  
GUYS TO INVESTIGATE--  
THEY WERE GONE A  
FEW MINUTES AND  
WE'VE HEARD  
GUNFIRE NEARBY.

NEARBY?  
THEN JUST  
GET IN A  
CAR AND--  
FUCK!

FOLLOW  
ME.











THEY'VE GOT THE FENCES--  
AND THEY SEEM TO BE LETTING  
THE BITERS FORM A PERIMETER  
AROUND THOSE FENCES, MAYBE  
BY ACCIDENT--OR MAYBE  
THEY'RE SMARTER THAN  
WE THOUGHT.

WE WATCHED  
THEM FOR HOURS,  
MAN. WE HIT THEM  
TOMORROW AND  
THEY GO DOWN LIKE  
CHUMPS. THEY'D  
BARELY PUT UP  
A FIGHT.

THING IS--  
THERE AINT A  
WHOLE LOT OF THEM,  
AND THEY CAN'T HAVE  
MANY WEAPONS--NOT  
AFTER WHAT WE  
TOOK FROM  
THAT GUARD  
STATION.



NO.  
WE WAIT.



GOD DAMN IT,  
GOVERNOR!  
AFTER WHAT  
THEY DID TO  
BRUCE?!

WE  
NEED TO  
TAKE THEM  
DOWN  
NOW!



EXCUSE  
ME?



AFTER THEY  
ESCAPED--THEIR  
GUARD WAS UP,  
PROBABLY FOR  
WEEKS. WE  
COULDN'T FIND  
THEM.

AFTER MARTINEZ  
BETRAYED THEM--AND  
THEY KILLED HIM, THEIR  
GUARD WAS UP AGAIN.  
STILL, NOTHING  
FROM US.

THAT WAY  
THEY DON'T EXPECT  
IT. THEY RELAX...  
THEY CONVINCE  
THEMSELVES THEY'RE  
SAFE--THAT WE  
GAVE UP.

NOW THEY'VE  
RAIDED OUR SUPPLIES--  
KILLED SOME OF OUR  
MEN. THEY'VE GOT TO  
BE EXPECTING US TO  
FOLLOW THEM BACK.  
WE WAIT--THREE  
MORE WEEKS. MAYBE  
FOUR.

THAT'S  
WHEN WE STRIKE...  
AND IF YOU WANT  
TO BE ALONG FOR  
THE RIDE AND NOT  
ROTTING PIECES OF  
BITER FOOD--  
YOU'LL SHUT YOUR  
DAMN MOUTH AND  
GET THE FUCK  
OUT OF MY  
SIGHT.



NOW.













**KILL  
THEM  
ALL!**









LORI!



WHAT'S GOING ON? IS THAT SHOOTING? WHAT'S ANDREA DOING?

WHERE ARE THE CHILDREN?!

PATRICIA IS WATCHING THEM--THEY'RE IN THE GYM I HAD TO PEE SO I HAD HER--WHAT'S WRONG, RICK?

THEY'RE HERE.



WHO, RICK? WHO'S HERE?

GO GET THE KIDS... TAKE PATRICIA WITH YOU. GET SOME FOOD ENOUGH FOR A WEEK OR TWO FOR ALL OF YOU... LOAD UP ONE OF THE BOOK CARTS FROM THE LIBRARY.

TAKE THE FOOD, LOCK YOURSELVES IN A BATHROOM--ONE IN THE LOWER LEVELS, YOU'LL HAVE WATER, HIDE IN THERE--IF YOU HEAR ANYTHING, DON'T COME OUT.

THESE PEOPLE DON'T KNOW HOW MANY OF US THERE ARE. YOU NEED TO GO--

GO NOW!



RICK, YOU CAN'T-- YOU'VE GOT TO COME WITH ME! DON'T LEAVE ME--PLEASE.



I'LL BE CAREFUL. EVERYTHING WILL BE FINE. JUST HIDE. I CAN'T GO WITH YOU-- THEY KNOW ME--THEY'LL LOOK FOR ME. IF THEY GET THOSE FENCES DOWN IT'S ALL OVER-- HIDE FOR A BIT AND THEN MAKE A RUN FOR IT.

KEEP THE KIDS SAFE.

RICK!

RICK!



CEASE FIRE!



TO ANYONE INSIDE LEFT ALIVE-- THIS IS YOUR LAST CHANCE TO MAKE IT OUT OF THIS WITH YOUR LIVES. I WILL NOT MAKE A SECOND OFFER.

YOU HAVE KILLED AND MAIMED US--AND NOW YOU HIDE BEHIND YOUR FENCES, BUT YOUR TIME IS OVER. WE WILL SHOW YOU MERCY BUT ONLY UNDER ONE CONDITION.

OPEN THE INNER MOST GATE. GATHER UP ALL YOUR WEAPONS, ALL GUNS, ALL AMMO, ANY KNIVES, WHATEVER YOU HAVE--THE RIOT GEAR, **EVERYTHING**. PILE IT UP IN FRONT OF THE INNER MOST GATE.

THEN I WANT YOU TO CLOSE THE GATE, LOCK IT AND WAIT WHILE WE CLEAR AWAY THE BITERS.

WE DON'T HAVE TO KILL EACH OTHER... THERE'S STILL A CHANCE WE CAN WORK TOGETHER.



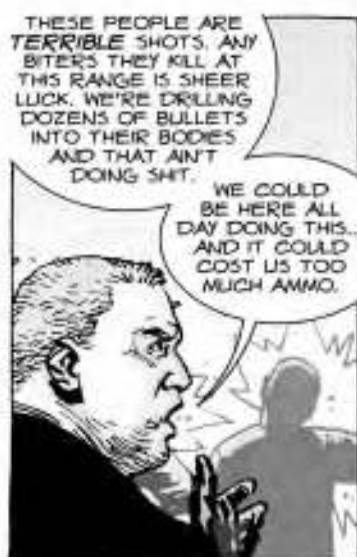














THEY STOPPED.

SHOULD WE STAY DOWN? WHAT DO WE DO?



STAY DOWN. CRAWL CLOSE-- WE GOTTA WORK THIS OUT.

SHE STOPPED FIRING-- SHE STOPPED.



WE DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED-- ANDREA COULD BE FINE. WE CAN'T DWELL ON THAT.



THEY STOPPED FIRING... WHAT SHOULD WE DO?

WE SHOULD RUN! WE GOTTA MAKE A RUN FOR IT. THEY DON'T HAVE ALL SIDES OF THE PRISON COVERED-- WE COULD STILL GET OUT!



NO!  
THEY COULD HAVE PLANNED FOR THAT. WE'RE SAFEST HERE. WE'RE NOT GOING ANYWHERE.





I KNOW THE TANK CAN'T SHOOT THROUGH THE FENCES--BUT WHAT IF WE TRIED TO SHOOT OVER THEM? THAT COULD DO SOME DAMAGE, RIGHT?

IT TOOK JARED FIVE MONTHS TO LEARN TO DRIVE THAT TANK. WE NEVER GOT AROUND TO FIGURING OUT HOW TO LOAD AND SHOOT IT.

IT'S MORE OR LESS JUST FOR SHOW-- REALLY JUST THERE TO THIN THE HERD TO A MANAGEABLE LEVEL FOR THE RED PIPER.



RED PIPER?



NEVER MIND.



OKAY, THE AREA IS CLEAR ENOUGH-- SHOOT THEM, FLICKING SHOOT THEM ALL!

LET'S END THIS-- NOW!



DOWN!

EVERYBODY DOWN!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!



ARRGH!

WE GOTTA GET INSIDE!

THERE'S NO PLACE FOR COVER OUT HERE!























JESUS CHRIST!

SOMEONE GET RICK INSIDE TO THE INFIRMARY... AND SOMEONE ELSE HELP ME GET ANDREA INSIDE--

SHIT!



I'M GOING TO NEED SOME HELP IN THERE-- THERE'S JUST TOO MUCH TO DO. BUT I DON'T WANT ANYONE IN THE WAY...

WE GET THEM INSIDE AND THEN NOBODY LEAVES, OKAY?



THERE'S AN OPERATING ROOM IN THE BACK--PUT RICK ON THAT BED-- HURRY!

SOMEONE NEEDS TO FIND LORI, TELL HER WHAT'S GOING ON.

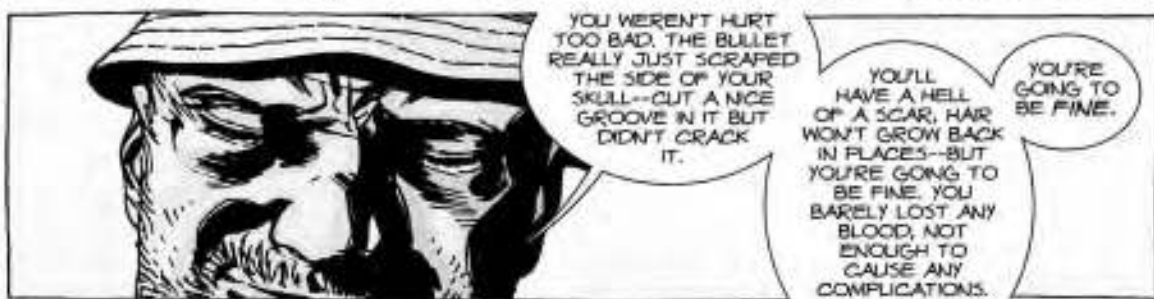
I DIDN'T SEE HER OR PATRICIA OR ANY OF THE CHILDREN INSIDE BEFORE THE SHOOTING STOPPED-- SO I DON'T KNOW WHERE THEY ARE.





DID WE WIN?

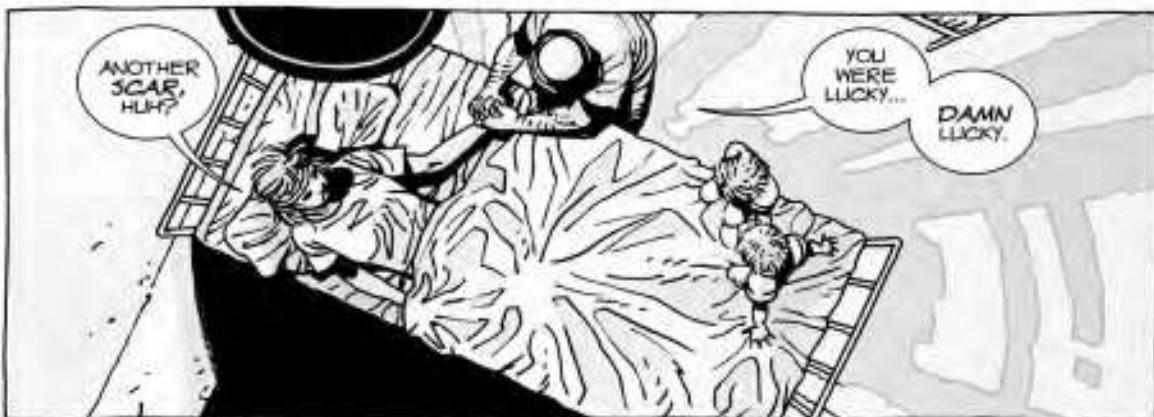
NOT YET--YOU HAVEN'T BEEN OUT LONG, A LITTLE OVER AN HOUR, MAYBE AN HOUR AND A HALF.



YOU WEREN'T HURT TOO BAD. THE BULLET REALLY JUST SCRAPED THE SIDE OF YOUR SKULL--CLUT A NICE GROOVE IN IT BUT DIDN'T CRACK IT.

YOU'LL HAVE A HELL OF A SCAR, HAIR WON'T GROW BACK IN PLACES--BUT YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE. YOU BARELY LOST ANY BLOOD, NOT ENOUGH TO CAUSE ANY COMPLICATIONS.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE.



ANOTHER SCAR, HUH?

YOU WERE LUCKY...

DAMN LUCKY.









I DON'T KNOW, BUT THE TRANSFUSION SEEMS TO HAVE GONE FINE... SO THINGS ARE LOOKING BETTER.

THAT'S GOOD. THANKS FOR CHECKING FOR ME.

I'M WORRIED TOO. IT'S OKAY, I--ANDREA, WE NEED TO TALK.



DO YOU REMEMBER A WHILE BACK WHEN WE TALKED ABOUT GOING OUT ON OUR OWN? TAKING THE RV AND JUST DRIVING?

I THINK NOW IS THE TIME.



YOU WANT US TO LEAVE THESE PEOPLE, OUR FRIENDS, NOW-- IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS?!

LEAVE, YES. LEAVE THEM? ONLY IF THEY REFUSE TO COME WITH US. WE JUST NEED TO GET OUT OF THIS PRISON. LET THOSE CRAZY PEOPLE TAKE IT--GIVE IT TO THEM.

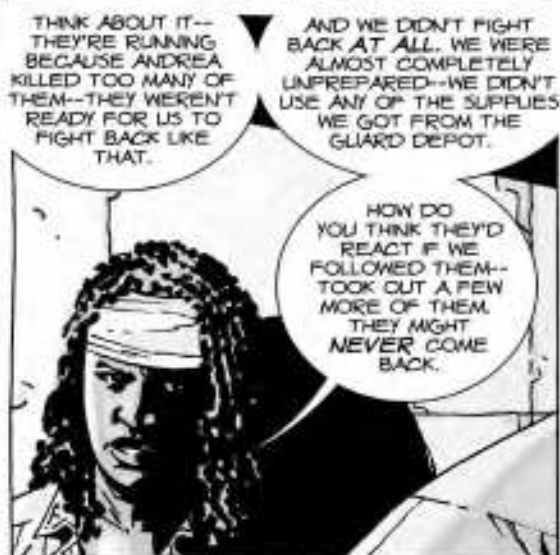
THESE ARE OUR LIVES WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE.

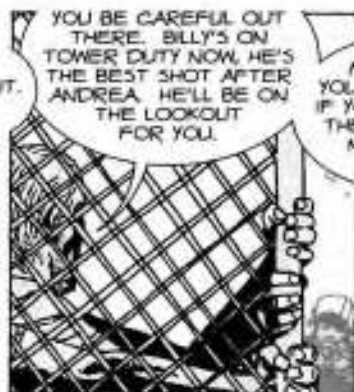


THIS ISN'T ABOUT PRIDE, OR LOYALTY-- IT'S ABOUT OUR LIVES AND THE LIVES OF OUR CHILDREN. WE CAN'T PUT EVERYTHING ON THE LINE TO PROTECT THIS PLACE.

WE NEED TO LEAVE NOW, BEFORE ANOTHER ATTACK-- TODAY IF WE CAN.

I KNOW YOU AGREE WITH ME. DEEP DOWN, ANDREA--I KNOW IT. THIS IS THE RIGHT THING TO DO.





YOU'RE LEAVING US? HOW CAN YOU DO THAT? JESUS CHRIST, DALE!

I'M NOT LEAVING YOU. I WANT TO TAKE YOU ALL WITH US. WE SHOULD LEAVE HERE--WE DON'T NEED TO FIGHT FOR THIS PLACE.

HERSHEL AND BILLY, THEY'RE STAYING. AXEL ISN'T LEAVING. EVEN PATRICIA WANTED TO STAY--BUT YOU'VE GOT KIDS. I WAS HOPING I COULD TALK SOME SENSE INTO YOU.

WHAT ABOUT RICK? I CAN'T LEAVE HIM.

RICK WOULD WANT YOU TO LEAVE. THERE'S PEOPLE STAYING HERE WHO COULD PROTECT HIM. I KNOW WHAT YOU WANT TO DO--AND I KNOW WHY YOU WANT TO DO IT... BUT THIS IS JUST TOO DAMN DANGEROUS, LORI.

THINK ABOUT THE KIDS. IF YOU'RE NOT GOING TO GO AT LEAST LET ME TAKE THEM--AT LEAST CARL AND SOPHIA.

NO--I'M NOT SPLITTING US UP AGAIN. NOT NOW... NOT AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE BEEN THROUGH.

SOPHIA THEN. GODDAMN IT, I'M GOING TO SAVE SOMEONE'S LIFE. THAT GIRL HAS BEEN THROUGH TOO MUCH. I KNOW CAROL LEFT HER IN YOUR CARE BUT SHE WOULDN'T WANT HER IN DANGER.

WE'RE TAKING HER. YOU WANT TO STOP ME--YOU'LL HAVE TO SHOOT ME.







ONCE WE GET THE CARS MOVED INTO POSITION-- WE'LL HAVE YOU PUT THOSE GRENADES BEHIND EACH CAR. WE'LL HAVE GRENADES STATIONED ON EITHER END--AND WE'LL STASH THE GUNS AND AMMO IN THE MIDDLE-- CENTRAL LOCATION.

I GOT IT-- I REMEMBER THE PLAN.



HOW EXACTLY IS THIS GOING TO WORK, DAD? WITH RICK LAID UP, DALE'S CREW IS GONE, AXEL'S ONLY GOT ONE GOOD ARM--AND TYREESE AND MICHONNE...

WE WERE OUTNUMBERED BEFORE.



WELL, TYREESE AND MICHONNE WILL BE BACK BEFORE THE PEOPLE OF WOODBURY GET HERE--BUT ASIDE FROM THAT, WE'VE GOT ONE THING THAT THEY DON'T HAVE THAT'LL ENSURE WE WIN.

WE'VE GOT GOD ON OUR SIDE.



WELL, I HOPE GOD BRINGS MORE GRENADES.

HE'S STABLE, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE I CAN DO FOR HIM--HE JUST NEEDS REST.



I HOPE HE DOESN'T NEED TOO MUCH REST. I HATE THAT HE HAS TO CARRY THIS BURDEN-- BUT I KNOW WE WON'T GET THROUGH THIS WITHOUT HIM...







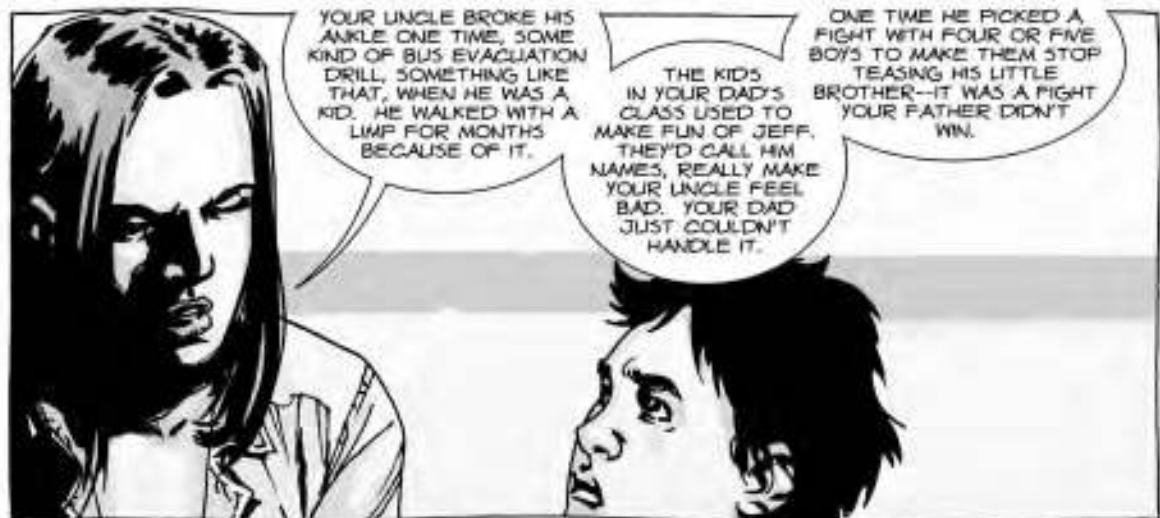




YOU REMEMBER YOUR UNCLE JEFFERY, RIGHT?

RIGHT, YOUR DAD'S YOUNGER BROTHER. HE DIDN'T COME AROUND MUCH AFTER YOUR FATHER AND I WERE MARRIED.

YEAH, UNCLE JEFF.



YOUR UNCLE BROKE HIS ANKLE ONE TIME, SOME KIND OF BUS EVACUATION DRILL, SOMETHING LIKE THAT, WHEN HE WAS A KID. HE WALKED WITH A LIMP FOR MONTHS BECAUSE OF IT.

THE KIDS IN YOUR DAD'S CLASS USED TO MAKE FUN OF JEFF. THEY'D CALL HIM NAMES, REALLY MAKE YOUR UNCLE FEEL BAD. YOUR DAD JUST COULDN'T HANDLE IT.

ONE TIME HE PICKED A FIGHT WITH FOUR OR FIVE BOYS TO MAKE THEM STOP TEASING HIS LITTLE BROTHER--IT WAS A FIGHT YOUR FATHER DIDN'T WIN.



BUT HE DIDN'T CARE--AS LONG AS HIS BROTHER WAS OKAY.

THAT'S--

THAT'S THE KIND OF MAN YOUR FATHER IS, HE--



HE TRIES TO DO WHAT HE BELIEVES IS RIGHT--EVEN IF IT'S GOING TO HURT HIM. HE WAS LOYAL TO THOSE HE LOVED HE--

HE WOULD NEVER--



LORI, DON'T CRY.





GLENN GOT THESE CARS IN HERE? THAT'LL HELP.

WE'LL AT LEAST HAVE COVER FOR WHEN THEY COME BACK-- THE PRISON AT OUR BACK, THE CARS IN FRONT OF US. WE SHOULD PROBABLY BUST THE WINDOWS OUT OURSELVES BEFORE THEY ARRIVE...

WE DON'T NEED THE GLASS FLYING ALL OVER THE PLACE.

LOOKS LIKE WE'RE PREPARED FOR THE WORST.

THESE WILL COME IN HANDY. I HOPE THERE'S SOMEONE WHO CAN LOB THEM OVER THE FENCES-- BECAUSE, THAT AINT ME.



I TAKE IT WE'VE GOT THE TOWER'S LOADED WITH WEAPONS FOR ANDREA?

CAN SOMEONE GET GLENN? I THINK I'D LIKE TO PUT SOME CARS OUT IN THE FIELD IN FRONT OF THE PRISON-- MAYBE WE CAN SHOOT THE GAS TANKS AND CAUSE A FIRE OR AN EXPLOSION OR SOMETHING.



UH...

WHAT IS IT?

THEY'RE GONE.

WHO'S GONE?

DALE, ANDREA, THE TWINS, GLENN AND MAGGIE LEFT IN THE RV... THEY TOOK SOPHIA WITH THEM AS WELL.

TYREESE AND MICHONNE WENT AFTER THE GOVERNOR. THOUGHT THEY'D SURPRISE THEM, TAKE OUT AT LEAST A FEW OF THEM BEFORE THEY RETREATED BACK HERE.

BILLY IS UP IN THE TOWER WATCHING FOR THEM NOW.





DALE? GLENN?  
ANDREA? THEY'RE  
ALL GONE?

THEY  
JUST  
LEFT?

AND  
MICHONNE AND  
TYREESE--WHAT  
WERE THEY  
THINKING? DID  
ANYONE TRY AND  
STOP THEM?!

WE  
NEED THEM  
HERE.



OH, MAN... I  
DONT BELIEVE  
THIS. I CANT  
BELIEVE THEY  
ALL... THIS IS  
NOT  
GOOD.

I DONT  
THINK WE  
CAN DO  
THIS.



WHAT THE  
FUCK?!



YEAH--WE  
FOUND HIM IN  
THE WOODS. HE  
AND THE WOMAN  
ATTACKED US.  
THEY KILLED ERIC  
AND JIM. WE  
FOLLOWED THEM  
INTO THE WOODS...  
THEY GOT DANIEL...  
BUT THEY COULDN'T  
HOLD US OFF  
FOR LONG.

THOUGHT  
YOU MIGHT LIKE  
THE CHANCE  
TO SIT DOWN  
AND HAVE A  
LITTLE CHAT  
WITH HIM.

THE GIRL,  
GABE.

WHAT  
HAPPENED  
WITH THE  
GIRL?

SHE BROKE  
AWAY FROM US--  
TOOK OFF FOR  
THE WOODS--





SO I  
BLEW HER  
**FUCKING**  
BRAINS  
OUT.





I DON'T MIND YOU BEING OUT HERE-- BUT IF ANYONE EVEN THINKS THEY HEAR A CAR, YOU GET JUDY INSIDE BEFORE ANYTHING CAN HAPPEN.

DON'T WORRY, I'LL PROTECT OUR LITTLE GIRL.

DIDN'T WE JUST TAKE THIS STUFF OUT OF THIS TRUCK?

THIS TRUCK COULD BE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN US LIVING OR DYING. THIS IS OUR SAFETY NET.

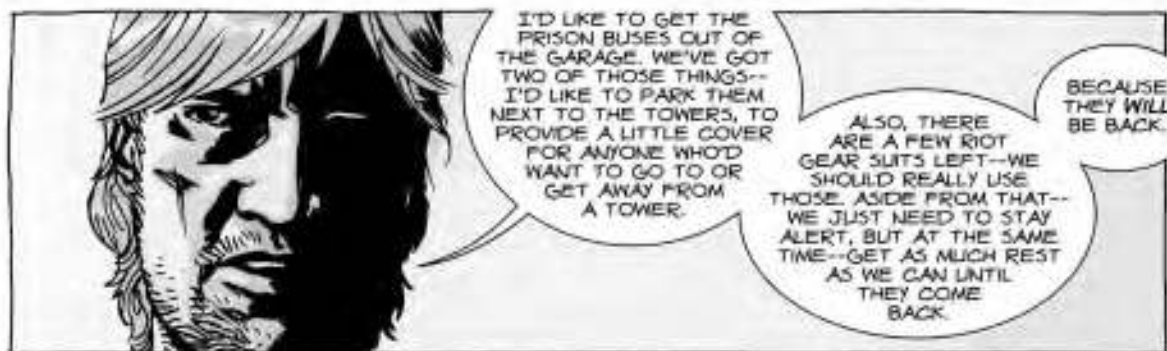
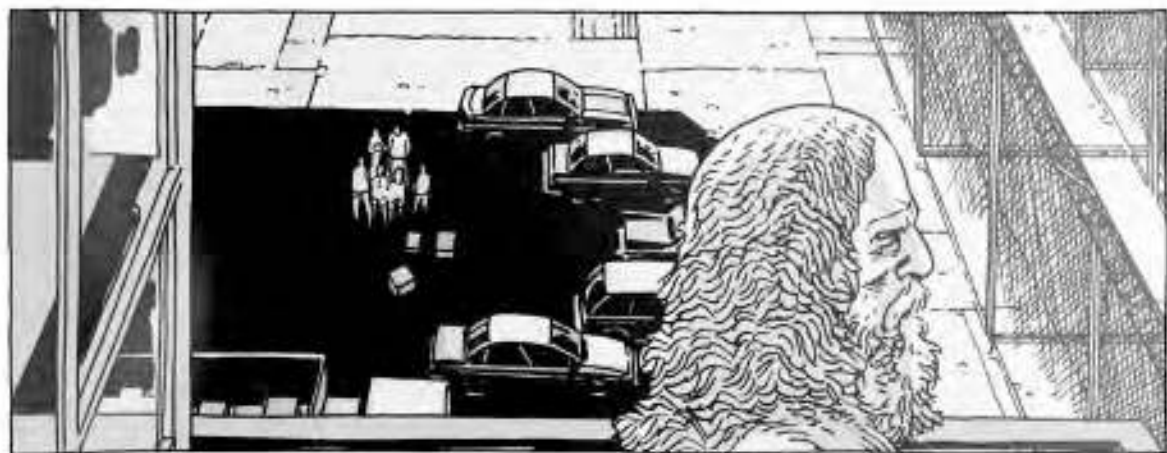
THINGS GO BAD--WE LOAD UP INTO THIS THING AND TEAR OUT OF HERE IN WHATEVER DIRECTION WE'RE NOT GETTING ATTACKED FROM.

BEING PREPARED IS THE SMART THING TO DO--BUT I'D HATE TO THINK YOU'VE LOST HOPE, RICK.

WE CAN DO THIS, WE CAN BEAT THEM.

BELIEVE ME, HERSHEL-- I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT.







DON'T YOU ALREADY PUT MOST EVERYTHING IN THE BIG TRUCK? WHY DO WE NEED THIS STUFF?



IF EVERYTHING WORKS OUT, WE WON'T NEED THE TRUCK, OR THIS BACKPACK.



WHAT ABOUT YOU? WHERE WILL YOU BE?



DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME. IF WE GET SEPARATED, I'LL FIND YOU.



YOU PROMISE?





OH, YEAH...  
ONE MORE  
THING...



WHAT  
IS IT?



I WANTED  
TO GIVE  
THIS TO  
YOU.

MY  
GUN?

I KNOW YOU'LL  
BE RESPONSIBLE  
WITH IT. I TRUST YOU,  
CARL. YOU MIGHT NEED  
THIS. I JUST WANT  
YOU TO BE CAREFUL.



THANKS,  
DAD. I  
PROMISE  
I WON'T--



ARE YOU  
SCARED?

I'M NOT GOING TO LIE  
TO YOU, I'M WORRIED...  
AND THAT'S WHY WE'RE  
BEING CAREFUL,  
PREPARING FOR  
THE WORST.

BUT I'M  
NOT SCARED,  
AND I DON'T  
WANT YOU TO  
BE SCARED  
EITHER. WE  
CAN GET  
THROUGH THIS,  
SON. WE  
CAN.





WE GOTTA WEAR THIS ALL DAY, EVERY DAY FROM NOW ON?

YOU GOTTA, IT WAS JUST A SUGGESTION FOR EVERYONE ELSE--BUT YOU HAVE TO, BY MY ORDERS.

FINE. FINE.

I DON'T WANT YOU UP IN THAT TOWER UNPROTECTED. IT'S FOR YOUR OWN GOOD.

YOU, UH... YOU BEEN PRAYING?

ABOUT US, I MEAN.

...LIKE I'VE NEVER PRAYED BEFORE.

UNCERTAIN TIMES SUCH AS THIS ARE WHAT GET YOU PRAYING THE MOST. IT'S TIMES LIKE THIS I THANK MY LUCKY STARS THAT THE LORD IS THERE FOR ME.

DO YOU-- THINK THE LORD IS THERE FOR ME, TOO?

OF COURSE HE IS. AND DON'T WORRY--I PUT IN A GOOD WORD FOR YOU.

DAD, I'M--I'M SO SCARED.

I KNOW, SON. WE ALL ARE.



OH, THERE YOU ARE.

HUH?



OH... ALICE HEY.

UH...



IT'S OKAY, REALLY.

DON'T MENTION IT.



NO, UH... I'M SORRY ABOUT THAT. I REALLY DIDN'T MEAN TO--IT JUST KIND OF HAPPENED. PATRICIA AND I WERE TALKING AND... YOU KNOW.

WASN'T ABOUT TO TURN ANYTHING AWAY AT THIS POINT-- YOU FOLLOW ME?

UNDERSTOOD, YEAH. I JUST WANTED TO CHECK ON YOUR BANDAGE-- MAKE SURE THERE WASN'T ANY EXCESSIVE BLEEDING.



SEEMS FINE TO ME.

UH...

SO WHAT DO YOU THINK? WE GONNA MAKE IT OUT OF THIS?



ALL I'LL SAY IS THAT EVERY HOUR THAT PASSES MAKES ME REGRET MORE THAT I DIDN'T JUST LEAVE WITH DALE.

WHAT ABOUT YOU? YOU WISH YOU'D LEFT?



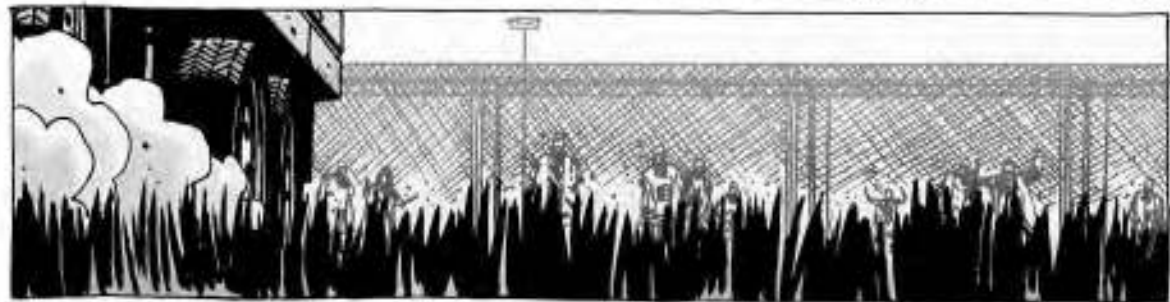
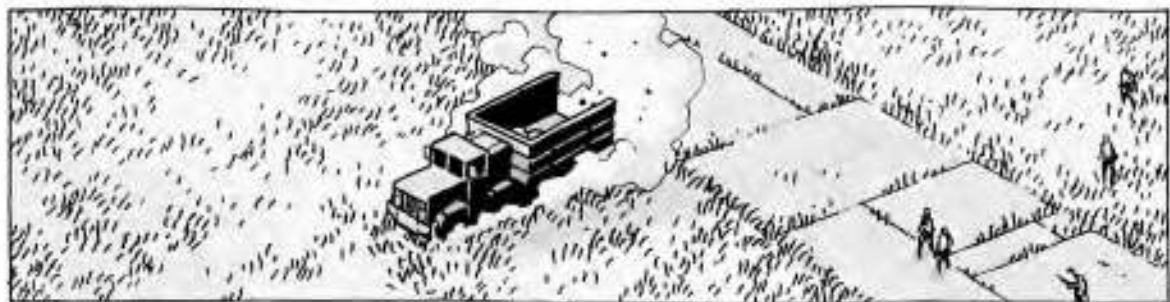
ME? NO WAY.

BEEN A LONG TIME SINCE I'VE BEEN ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT FENCE FOR GOOD--AND I KNOW THERE'S NOTHING OUT THERE FOR ME.

THIS PLACE IS MY HOME.













BEFORE ANYONE GETS TRIGGER HAPPY--KNOW THAT I'VE GOT THE WOMAN, TOO! MY FAT FRIEND AND I DON'T GET BACK TO OUR CAMP IN ONE PIECE AND SHE DIES!

SO NO SUDDEN MOVES--OKAY?

FROM THAT, I THINK YOU CAN SEE WHERE THIS IS GOING. OPEN THE GATES--GET IN THIS TRUCK AND COME BACK WITH US--

--OR I DO SOMETHING HORRIBLE TO YOUR FRIEND!



DON'T LET HIM IN!

DON'T--



THWACK!

SHUT UP!



SO WHAT'S IT GOING TO BE?



WHAT DO WE DO?

WHAT CAN WE DO?

WE CAN'T LET HIM IN HERE. HE GETS THE PRISON, HE'LL KILL US ALL... EVENTUALLY.

TYREESE NEVER SHOULD HAVE LEFT. IT'S HIM OR ALL OF US. WE CAN'T DO ANYTHING.

AND MICHONNE...

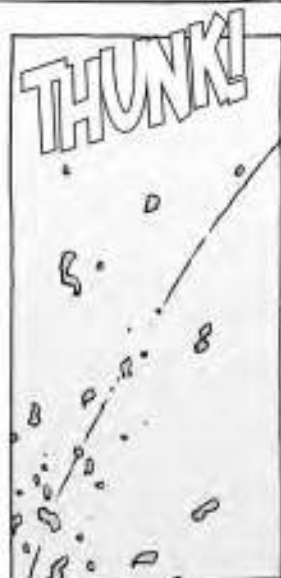
CRAP.



SO THAT'S IT THEN?

I DON'T THINK YOU REALIZE HOW SERIOUS I AM.













I DON'T--  
OH, GOD--I  
DON'T THINK  
I CAN DO  
THIS.



DOESN'T  
MATTER--  
YOU HAVE  
TO.

WE'VE GOT  
TO GET IT  
TOGETHER, PEOPLE--  
OR ELSE TYREESE  
JUST DIED FOR  
NOTHING!

SOON--  
VERY SOON,  
THOSE PEOPLE  
ARE GOING TO COME  
OVER THAT HILL AGAIN--  
AND WE HAVE GOT  
TO BE READY  
FOR THEM!

NOBODY  
IS GOING TO  
DO THIS  
FOR US!







SO... WHAT DO WE DO NOW?

WHAT DO WE DO?

WE FUCKING KILL EVERY LAST ONE OF THEM-- THAT'S WHAT WE DO.



NO MORE WAITING-- NO MORE STALLING. IT'S TIME TO FINISH THIS.

WE MOVE NOW!

LET'S GET MOVING, PEOPLE!

GET IN YOUR CARS-- LOAD YOUR FUCKING GUNS AND LET'S MOVE! WE'RE TAKING THESE MONSTERS DOWN-- RIDDING THE WORLD OF THEIR EVIL, RIGHT HERE-- RIGHT NOW.

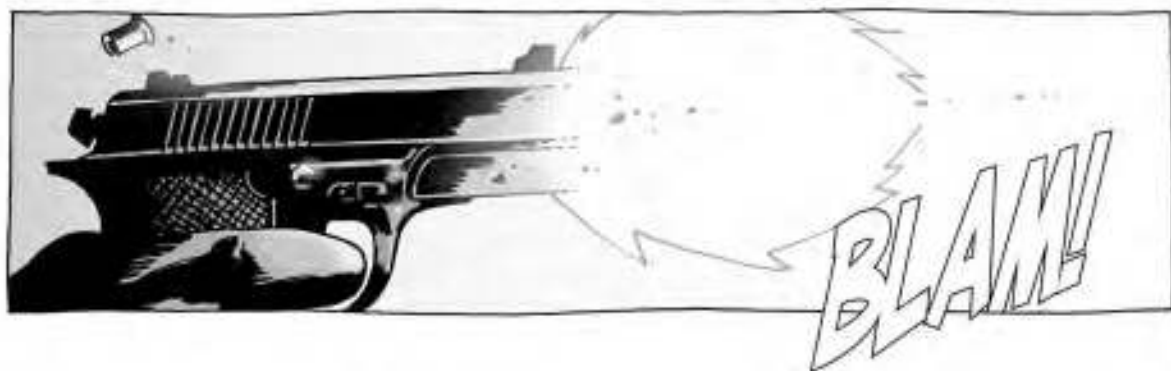


WHAT THE HELL IS YOUR PROBLEM?





**FUCK.**















IF THEY'RE AS DISORGANIZED AS LAST TIME, OUR SMALL NUMBERS COULD BE TO OUR BENEFIT. LESS OF US TO SHOOT--MORE SPREAD OUT.

WE PICK THEM OFF WHILE--

ANYTHING YET?

NOPE. WE AIN'T--



THEY'RE HERE!



SHIT. WE'RE FUCKED.

OH, GOD-- ARE THERE MORE OF THEM? IT LOOKS LIKE THERE'S MORE.

NO. NOT POSSIBLE.



JUST KEEP IT TOGETHER. YOU KNOW WHAT TO DO.

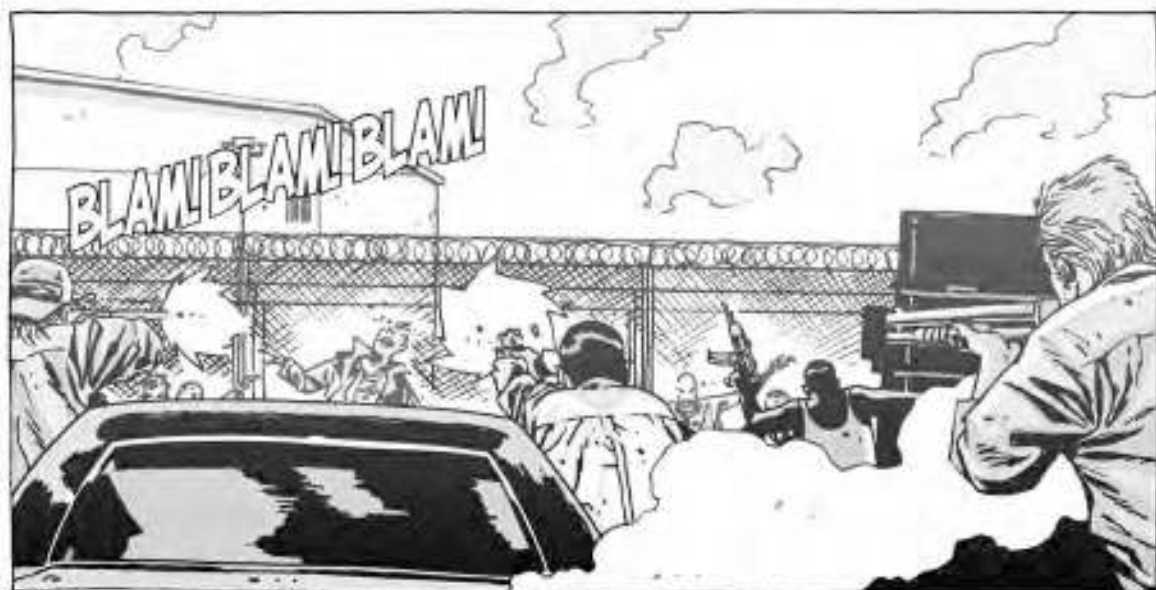
IF WE WORK TOGETHER, WE CAN GET THROUGH THIS. WE CAN--





WRANW!

*Leah*  
*Alan Collins*



LET'S MAKE THIS QUICK AND CLEAN! AIM AT THE PEOPLE INSIDE AND SHOOT THEM!

LET'S FINISH THIS!



WHAT'S DIFFERENT THIS TIME? WHY IS THIS SUDDENLY GOING TO WORK?

THERE ARE LESS OF THEM FOR ONE THING. SHUT THE FUCK UP.



WE PLANNED FOR THIS! WE'RE PREPARED!

JUST GET DOWN AND LET'S FIGHT BACK! WE CAN GET THROUGH THIS!







**BWA-THOOM!**





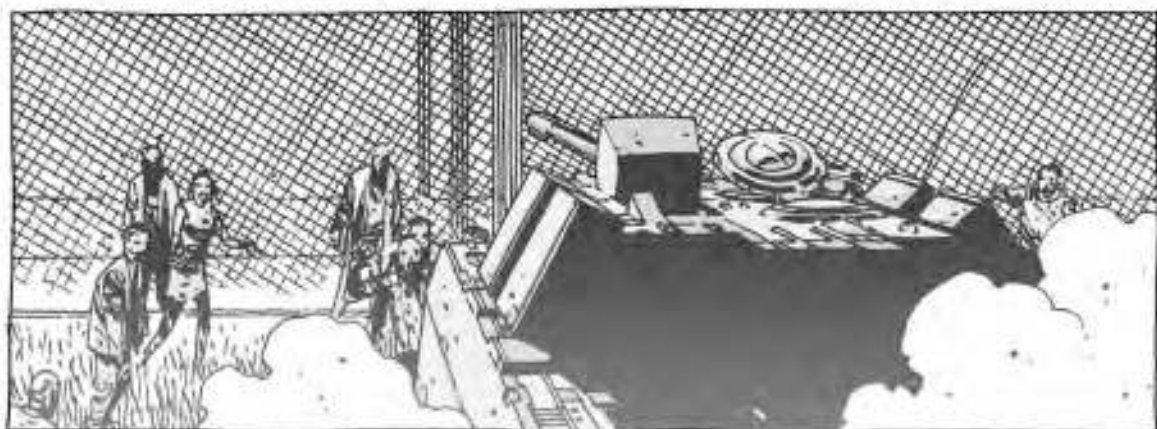


BLAM!  
BLAM!  
BLAM!











WRA-KROON!















CARL, GIVE ME THE BACKPACK... I DON'T KNOW WHAT I WAS THINKING.

I DON'T WANT ANYTHING SLOWING YOU DOWN.



JUST STICK CLOSE TO ME WHEN WE GET OUT THERE... IF I SAY DROP-- YOU DROP.

STAY CLOSE TO ANYTHING WE'RE HONG BEHIND AND IF WE'RE IN THE OPEN AT ANY POINT... JUST KEEP MOVING--NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS.



IS THAT THE PLAN? WE JUST MAKE A RUN FOR IT? WHAT'S GOING ON OUT THERE? ARE WE GOING TO WALK OUT INTO A WALL OF GUNS FIRING AT US?

WE JUST HOPE TO MAKE IT TO THE TRUCK? THAT'S IT?



THAT'S THE BEST I CAN DO.

IF WE STAY HERE, WE'RE DEAD FOR SURE. IF WE GET OUT THERE-- MAKE A RUN FOR IT, WE MIGHT JUST LIVE.

THAT'S THE SITUATION-- THAT'S ALL WE'VE GOT TO GO ON.



IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY. WE'RE LEAVING OUT OF THE DOOR CLOSEST TO THE TRUCK. HERSHEL AND THE REST SHOULD BE MEETING US THERE.

THIS WILL WORK-- WE'LL BE OKAY.

WE JUST NEED TO HURRY. C'MON.















AGGH!  
FLICK!



FLICK  
YOU!



CARL, SLOW  
DOWN JUST A  
LITTLE--STAY  
CLOSE--YOUR  
MOTHER CAN'T  
KEEP UP.

JUST  
STAY  
CLOSE!



BITCH.



TAKE  
THEM  
OUT.

NOW!



CARL!  
SLOW  
DOWN!

YOU'VE  
GOTTA STAY  
WITH US--  
IT'S NOT  
SAFE!



SHOOH!





NO, CARL!  
WE WON'T  
MAKE IT TO  
THE TRUCK  
NOW!

WE'VE  
GOTTA  
GO THIS  
WAY!



BUT  
DAD--!

JUST KEEP YOUR  
HEAD DOWN AND  
WHATEVER YOU  
DO--DON'T STOP  
RUNNING.



REMEMBER  
HOW SLOW THEY  
ARE? WE'LL BE  
LONG PAST EACH  
ONE OF THEM BY  
THE TIME THEY  
DECIDE TO  
TAKE A SWIPE  
AT US.



SPANK!

JUST  
RUN!



THOSE CRAZY  
FUCKS. DON'T  
WASTE ANY MORE  
BULLETS--THE  
BITERS WILL GET  
THEM FOR  
SURE.

PROBABLY  
GOT A DEATH  
WISH AFTER  
SEEING HIS  
WIFE BUY  
IT...



























Chad 108

**to be continued...**



**On the following pages you'll find a short story  
Charlie Adlard, Cliff Rathburn and I did for the  
Image Comics Holiday Special in 2005.**

It features Morgan and Duane, the father and son from issue #1 of this series. For those keeping track, it takes place around the same time as issue #7 (the beginning of chapter two). I've been itching to get back to these two since issue #1 and regretting that it took so long... but here they are. We might just see them again at some point.



THUNK!











THIS'LL DO.

SO, YOU THINK IT'S ABOUT TIME FOR US TO STOP WORRYING ABOUT PAYING FOR ALL THE STUFF WE'VE TAKEN?

I MEAN--IT'S BEEN ALMOST FIVE MONTHS SINCE THIS ALL STARTED. TELEVISION'S STILL NOT BROADCASTING--GOT NO RADIO SIGNALS. WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANYONE LIVING COME THROUGH HERE SINCE THAT FELLA WHO GAVE US THE POLICE CAR.



HE SURE WAS HELPFUL, WITH THE GUNS AND ALL, TOO. STILL, WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANY OFFICIALS, NO MILITARY PEOPLE... NOTHING.

I GOTTA SAY, THOUGH, SON-- I HATE HAVING TO STEAL ALL THIS STUFF. EVEN THOUGH HALF THE PLACES IN TOWN WERE LOOTED BEFORE THEY EVACUATED EVERYONE IT STILL JUST DOESN'T FEEL RIGHT.

FOOD'S ONE THING--WE'VE GOT NO CHOICE THERE. I MEAN, WE DON'T REALLY HAVE ANY OPTION OTHER THAN STEALING FROM THE LOCAL GROCERY STORE. SAME AS SETTING UP HERE INSTEAD OF STAYING IN OUR PLACE.



OUR HOUSE WAS SO BIG, THERE WAS NO WAY WE COULD HAVE SECURED IT. TOO MANY DOORS--WAY TOO MANY WINDOWS.



AND BEING THERE-- I WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN ABLE TO STOP THINKING ABOUT YOUR MOTHER--AND WHAT HAPPENED TO HER.



ALL THE THINGS I'VE DONE SINCE THE WORLD WENT TO SHIT AND STEALING STUFF STILL GETS TO ME...



I GUESS THAT'S JUST WHO I AM. I ALWAYS USED TO WORRY ABOUT THE LITTLE STUFF. I GUESS I JUST ALWAYS FIGURED EVERYONE ELSE WAS WORRIED ENOUGH ABOUT THE BIG STUFF THAT I'D FOCUS MY EFFORTS ELSEWHERE.

STILL-- EVERY TIME I'M IN THERE-- DIGGING FOR FOOD, LOOKING FOR A NEW TOY FOR YOU OR SOMETHING ELSE. I PRAY FOR A POLICEMAN TO COME ALONG AND ARREST ME.

THEN AT LEAST I'D KNOW WE WEREN'T THE ONLY--



I'M SORRY, SON. I KNOW THAT'S A HORRIBLE THOUGHT. I DON'T MEAN TO WORRY YOU.

HUH?



MERRY CHRISTMAS, DUANE.

THE END.



How many hours are in a day when you don't spend half of them watching television? When is the last time any of us REALLY worked to get something that we wanted? How long has it been since any of us really NEEDED something that we WANTED?

The world we knew is gone.

The world of commerce and frivolous necessity has been replaced by a world of survival and responsibility.

An epidemic of apocalyptic proportions has swept the globe causing the dead to rise and feed on the living. In a matter of months society has crumbled- no government, no grocery stores, no mail delivery, no cable TV.

In a world ruled by the dead, we are forced to finally start living.

Collects issues #1-48 of the acclaimed zombie hit!